

My Arranged Marriage: Anele

Introduction

- .
- .
- .

Anele

- .
- .
- .

Mom : " Anele ! Wake up"

Me : " 5 more minutes " I said covering my self with my blanket

Mom : " uyagula, wake up now! Or you will be late "

Me : " but mama it 5:30 ,i'll wake up around 6:00
" so my mom doesn't like speaking English she
be like " angiyena umlungu Mina , ngumzulu so
ngizokhuluma isiZulu " but my mom is Xhosa
she doesn't like to be called "Xhosa" so she
prefer being called "Zulu" cause she speaks it

Mom : " ngizoku vusa ngempama !" we were
still having our conversation while she's in the
kitchen preparing breakfast and Mina I was in
my room. so our house has 10 rooms 2
bathrooms , study room , 4 bedrooms , lounge ,
eating room and the kitchen I won't say we are
rich nor poor we are average . So I got up went
to the bathroom did my morning process wore
my school uniform went to where every one
was at .

Dad : " princess "

Me : " dad " I said while smiling

Dad : " how you doing this morning ? "

Me : " good thanks just that my dearest mom should stop waking me up early " I said looking at my mom

Dad : " but princess who would like to marry a lazy wife ? "

I laughed and said " I'm never gonna get married shame , just imagine me doing all those things , doing laundry for the whole family , cooking , cleaning around the house ,waking up early wasting my beauty sleep huuuh ayii Mina ngeke ngilunge " I raised my hands as a sign of surrender the others laughed and mom said "Ivila leli " while my dad was looking down swallowing hard.

.

.

.

Hey guys I'm Anele Princess Ndlovu I'm 15 years old the last born, I have 2 sister (Andiswa 22 & Pumla 18) and 1 brother (Njabulo 24), I'm doing grade 11

.

.

.

Well to describe my self I'm short in height (not that short thou) light in completion , have average butt , curves for the days ,tiny waist your hour glass type, long brown hair and I'm cute but some say I'm hot , beautiful blah blah ... Attitude on another level , pinkish lips lil bit black yeahh I smoke weed but my family doesn't know , big brown eyes . we live in the township called Kwamashu N section .

.

.

.

This is my story

Insert 1

.

.

.

.

I woke up prepared my self for school it's was now Feb so we will have a valentine ball in school and I don't have a date , I went downstairs everyone was gone except for mom (a retired doctor now house wife) so we ate breakfast while having small talk , there was a

knock on the door

Mom : " who is it ?

?? : " the car is ready ma'am

Mom : " she's coming

Me : " bye mom have a good day " I said kissing both of her cheeks

Mom : " stay out of trouble please I don't want to go and meet your hot principal again " she said that laughing

Me : " mom !! " the car hooted

Mom : " better go sweetie mom loves you " she said pushing me to the door

Me : " I'm coming back tjoo mama " she laughed , the journey to school was filled with so much silence only the music playing Dru Hill _ 5 steps

We get to the school and I saw my girls

(siphokazi 17) , (Thabani 18 gay but he calls himself Teeyonce)

Tee:" ghelly kodwa your driver ayy cha he's hot H.O.T if I can just ... "

Me : " please Tee "

S:" yaas o'er mtshele ekseni kanje

Tee : " aibohh I haven't got laid in months now my ass need some new dick , long like the Venda's o'er I heard that they are so huge " we just laughed the ball rang (I won't go on details about school unless there's something happening) so the ball rang for after school

S : " we still haven't get the dates for the ball "

Me : " yeah but who will want to roll with us 'Thee bad ass girl s' " we laughed walking to the gate

Tee : " if only they will allow us to bring our own partners " yeah you heard that right we are

'Thee bad ass girls ' we are so popular everyone knows us even the grade 8s we just don't take sh*t , the car hooted gosh its was my driver

Me : " bye girls my ride is here " we hugged

Tee : " bitch let me walk you to your car so you can do some intro " I just laughed he was busy fixing himself . the driver came to open my door (gentlemen)

Tee : " ohh lord jerevah help me is he from venda?? " he said that whispering in my ears

Me : " I dunno chommie " Tee cleared his throat (drama queen)

Driver : " hello "

Tee : " uh....uh... Hiiii... Hi "

Driver : " are you okay ?" So my driver /bodyguard didn't have a problem with Tee cause even a bilnd person can see that he's gay even though he easily get irritated he says Tee

talks too much

Tee:" yeah umm....my..name "

Driver : "your name ? " he looked confused I laughed

Me : " his name is Thabani "

Tee : "Teeyonce Mdluli"

Driver : " okay "

Tee : " um... Your name ? "

Driver : " do I look like I'm your friend ?" He said with an deep scary voice I mean the guy is tall , dark , muscular , big scary scar on his left eye but he has a cute face , pink lips

Tee:" n...o...no"

Driver : " good " he closed my door and went to his side tjooo I was laughing my ass out Tee looked scared

Driver : " care to share a joke " I just remained

silent the drive going back home was long ever since I got this driver he doesn't smile or laugh weird right.

.

.

.

Insert 1

Continuation

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

As soon as our car stop I quickly walked out left the driver laughing silently I mean all the way he was giving me death stares arggg I hate him anyways I got inside the house screaming "Mommy!" She answered "Kitchen" I went there and kissed her cheek

Me : " okay mom I'm back tell me everything "

Mom : " no Hello mom , how was your day ?"

Me : " okay Hello mom how was your day? Now I'm done so you can start by telling me when did u realise that Mr Anderson is Hot "

Mom : " Sorry Sis "

Me : " but mom!"

Mom : "No" I went to my room changed my uniform wore my Adidas tracksuit and my sleepers , went downstairs I made food then ate , mom was busy looking at the magazine that have houses

Mom : " how about we relocate ? "

Me : " okay , where ? "

Mom : " Umhlanga ? "

Me : " its okay "

Mom : " we are moving in Umhlanga on this coming Saturday " after that conversation with mom I went to watch my favorite cartoons Regular Show , I got tired of them and watched The Real housewives of Potomac , mom came we watched the show together I felt sleepy I asked mom to wake me up when it's dinner time I went to my room took out my nunu(phone) checked my WhatsApp I saw Tee's message

*phone convo *

Me : " Bitch "

Him : " eii o'er the hunk is so rude its turns me

on "

Me : " should have seen your face ayy chommie
u were scared AF "

Him : "I wasn't , I was holding my self that dude
made me wet just his voice is so out of South
Africa"

Me : " South Africa ?? " I was laughing non stop

Him : " you know mara chommie that I have my
Vin diesel " his man crush

Me : " chommie we are relocating "

Him : " niyaphii?? "

Me : " Umhlanga "

Him : " what !!?? "

Me : " Mom's idea "

Him : " that's stingy doctor its about damn time
"I just laughed Yonce is crazyyyy she's says
mom is stingy just because she doesn't use her

money she takes money from dad . Dinner time
came we prayed and ate I went to sleep

.

.

.

Insert 2

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Living in Mhlanga sucks I mean the only interesting thing about it , is that there are these hot white guys , not my type though just joking , anyway the valentine day was so boring , Tee n S had dates but Mina kyadabukisa I mean I had guys who wanted to be my date but because of "dad" didn't want them to be one of my dates I ended up not going , so today was just Saturday I mean boring Saturday I wore my denim shorts , crop top and sandals I was planning on going to the beach I can't sit home just staring at the walls naah so I went to Dad in his study

Me : "my handsome Dad " he just laughed

Dad : " whatever you want its a no no "

Me : " but dad! " I sulked

Dad : " no "

Me : " I wanna go around this area just getting familiar with it "

Dad : " so "

Me : " so dad I need some extra few bucks "

Dad : " you mean 20 rand is enough ? "

Me : " No ! "

Dad : " come tell daddy what you want " he said tapping his lap

Indicating that I should come sit on it , that when I know I got him wrapped around my little fingers

Me : " so dad my friends are coming over so we firstly going to the beach and to the mall then we'll come back so?"

Dad : " how much do you need ? " now he's talking my language

Me : " umm... R1500" he sighs " okay "

Me : " thanks Dad "

Dad : " better take your driver " ohh the boring

dude

Me : "okay bye "

.
. .
.

I went to get my cute hello kitty bag and went out ohh by the way I have my own bank account, as soon as I got inside the car a message comes through that Dad has transfered 3k and a messages says " use it all and see where will you get another one " I just laughed oh the drivers name is Azwidini he's from Nigeria he hardly speaks , the journey to the beach was filled with silence , when we get there Tee n S we already there so I ran to them did the group hug I last saw them when we finished writing our first term easy stuff ...

So we gave Azwi the bags , then we went to sit on the chairs in the meantime Tee was wearing Guess shorts , SPCC top and Adidas sandals and makeup on point , S was wearing a short summer dress and the flip flop , the sun glasses and makeup , I'm not a fan of make up so yeah while we were talking , there was these 4 hot guys they kept on looking at us I mean what the f**k so we kept on talking and Tee being himself he made us laugh tell us about his crushes , his neighbours blah blah so these 3 hot guys came to us

.
. .
.

Guy1 : "hi my name is kyle "

Guy2 : " Tyson "

Tee : " hey guys these are my friends Sphokazi but we call her S n this is Anele thee Mother Theresa and I'm Tee " the other guy was just silent ,with His dreamy eyes , well built body , hot ,had a fade cut , pink lips and tall he looks like your typical fuck boy , we sat down with them they are actually cool , the other kept a straight face he hardly laugh at the jokes that was being told

Kyle : " so Theresa where do u live ? "

Me : "Here, but I'm still new I don't know the places around here "

Ty : " ohhh we in Zimbali "

S : " we should go there seems like the are hot guys around there " we laughed

Ty : " you guys won't go there "

Tee : " what could stop us "

Kyle : "me"

Me : " relax boo once we got there we don't know you guys " the "guy " seems to be disappointed but hey ungubanii vede yena , we continued talking until the time was around 14:23 and I was dead hungry

Me : " guys I'm so hungry "

Tee : " I thought u will never mention it " the "guy " chuckled

Kyle : " pizza ?"

S : " yeah sure " we walked to the car Azwi was there bored as fuck we asked him to drive us to the Gateway mall the drive there was great I mean Tee is here so the vibe is good , we walked to the pizza store and found the guys seated as soon as they saw us , Kyle raised his hand we walked to them , we orded pizza we sat there with them the "guy" kept on stealing glances at me when I look back at him he looks away cute right we ate having meaningless

conversation, my phone rang its was Dad I stood up answering the call like "hey babe"Mr Silent was red from the anger(if it was anger I don't know) he was breathing fire

*phone convo *

Dad : "don't babe me " I knew I was in trouble when I checked the time was 20:45

- .
- .
- .

Nathan

- .
- .
- .

Ty : " man are you okay ? " I mean I was fuming with anger Anele has a boyfriend I gotta kill that dude

Me : " yeah " surely my veins were popping out that usually happens when I'm angry

Me : " so why do ya'll call Anele , Mother Theresa ?"

S : "ask her yourself " okay she had that kinda boring attitude mxm bitch I don't want you, she was looking at me differently , her face symbolize that she wants me , didn't pay much attention to it

.

.

Anele : " okay I love you too" i wanted to die here

Ty : " so ?"

Anele : " ohh that was my Dad he needs us back home " much better I just smiled

Kyle : "and then , why are you smiling " I just gave him a dead stare he chuckles

Anele : " we better get going "

Ty : " we should too "

kyle : " let us walk together to the parking lot " we stood up and we went out

Anele : " bye guys "

Kyle : " so your Tens ?"

Anele : " you already have Tee's so he will give them to you " they walked going to the black Range Rover the way her ass was moving got my mind ruining wild , we walked to our different cars and drove off we all got Gti's VW type of car , when I got inside my crib its was dark I wonder who switched them off cause they automatically turn on I drove in , I open the

door the light turns on there she was in a black number she stood up and walked up to me

.

.

Me : " Tamia what are you doing here ?" She just smiled and kissed my neck busy licking me in a sexy way (I'm guy so when a woman is throwing herself to me , I can't turn a blind eye) she went down and undid my belt busy brushing Tiger I was aroused already , she whispered " let's take this upstairs " she kissed me and I responded ,we kissed hungrily I picked her up went to the guestroom ,our clothes were flying around the room she went on her knees and started to sucked Tiger i groan "Mia bbe ah.. Fuck " I picked her up and put her in the bed I kissed her neck , she moaned softly I went down to her twins (breasts) played with them ,went to her

stomach finally get to the treasure its was
shaved neatly , I muffed her she came thrice I
put my finger she moaned " nay ahh bbe
....mmm...naaaay" all I can say is that we
fucked maybe about 5/6 rounds ...

Hii I'm Nathan Zac Miller I'm 19 doing my third
year in varsity i'm from Italy where I was born
and bred I'm a gangster actually a leader we in a
same group with Kyle and Tyson , I'm good
looking well I'm a fuckboy I like girls but with
Anele its different , Do you fall inlove at first
sight ??

.

.

.

.

Insert 3

-
-
-

Anele

-
-
-
-

When we got home the lights were off , I checked the time its was around 21:34 shit! I'm in trouble surely mom did it on purpose she knows that I'm afraid of the dark.

Tee : " ayihh chommie why are the lights off ? "

Me : " chommie I dunno " I was scared Dad can really get scary I mean he's a criminal lawyer , I called Mom but she didn't answer , I won't get inside the house while it's dark what if I see ghosts no!

S : " lets go inside its kinda cold now " she said brushing her arms , she had a chicken skin

Tee : " yeah let's go " "

Me : " no ! " I snapped on them

They gave me those questioning eyes

Me : " I'm sorry guys thing is I'm scared , let me call Dad again " mind you we were still at the gate after Azwi dropped us and he left , I called Dad he didn't answer , I was shit scared I called him again this time he answered

Dad : "...."

Me : " dad I'm sorry "sniff

Dad : "..."

Me : "I'm so sorry Dad, I won't do it again I promise " I was now crying Tee n S looked at me shocked because now I was crying real tears , I can be a cry baby sometimes

Dad: " you promise?"

Me : " Y...yes "

Dad : " okay I'm coming "

I heard mom in the background "Yaz ingane yakho icathi wena uyindoda yayo ilibele ikubiza iyaphaza misa mxm" I heard Dad chuckles and the light went on , wuuuh that a relief now I can walk freely , we got inside the house there he was sitting in the lounge with a glass of water

Dad : "Sponky" S blushed

Dad : " Yonce" Tee blushed

Dad : " the guestrooms are ready upstairs and take your left room 6 and 8 , goodnight see you all in the morning " they quickly went up stairs I was left alone to face the music

Dad : " princess come here " I walked slowly to him

Dad : " better be quick " I just half ran to him

Dad : " now explain " the smile he had when he was greeting/welcoming Tee n S was long gone

Me : " Um ...m... We went to the beach and stayed there until we got hungry ...n...n... We went to the Gateway Mall ...a..n..d...we ate pizza "

Dad : "that's all ?"

Me : " Y..yes " he looked at me straight in the

eyes I was scared as fuck!

Dad : "mmm... Okay you can go now " I jumped and ran to my room .

.

.

.

Dad

.

.

.

I'm Thabani King Ndlovu married to my beautiful wife Phumeza Angel Rennie , I'm a lawyer and a gangster only my wife knows about it , the reason why I was mad when Anele came late is because firstly she's not familiar

with the place and I have a lot of enemies , what if they kidnapped her they know that my family is my weakness , Anele thinks she's clever neh I know he was with the boys .

I just went to my room surely you wonder why my wife has an English surname while she's Xhosa , her dad is colored and her mom is Xhosa

Me : " babe "

Her : " what "

Me : " I'm back "

Her : " so "

Me : " sigcinephi konje " I smirked

Her : " udakiwe ngithe unгахambii wahamba so sala kanjalo "

Me : " but babe "

Her : " no " I just pulled her by her legs , closer to me she giggles I kissed her she didn't kissed me back I chuckled through the kiss I softly bit her lower lips she moaned softly and kissed me back I smiled

Her : " stop s..mi..ling " she said through the kiss I went to her neck (that usually her weak spot) she moans I carried on with the foreplay went to her Punani and swept my tongue all of her punani , she held my head " bbe...deeper...ahh...mmm...God !" She was speaking foreign language am i that good ? we made love the whole night ohh the room is sound proofed .

.

.

.

Insert 4

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

The next morning I woke up went to bath changed my night dress wore my my long black dress written " **I'd rather be in Miami** " which has slit both sides and my slippers , i made my bed and cleaned around my room , I thought about going downstairs and face my parents , the way Dad spoked to me yesterday was unlike him but I guess he was mad I gotta get to his good books . I went downstairs the lounge was filled

with so much laughter I got to them they were watching "Trevor Noah " no wonder when i checked the time its was past 11, I guess I was really tired to wake up around this time.

Mom : " wangena uNdlunkulu madoda " the others laughed

Dad : " how did you sleep my baby ?" I'm more of Daddy's girl

Me : " like a baby " I ate my breakfast , Mom and Dad went to the church , I was left with Tee and S

S : " kodwa chommie liyiGhost itayma lakho" I had a feeling that Azwi told dad about the guys (Kyle,Tyson and Mr silent)but I brushed it off .

Me : " you can say that again "

Tee : " what really happened after we left ?" I sat

down

Me : " besenidlile angithii guys ? "

S : " yeah , so what happened ? "

Me : " okay guys , me and Dad had a serious talk "

Tee : " about ? "

Me : " about yesterday I think he knows about us hanging out with the guys "

S : " oh no "

Tee : " speaking about the guys they were all H.O.T omg! Even Azwii is not that hot " I just laughed that's Tee for you

S : " kodwa Mr Silent mmmm ayii "

Tee : " you saw how he was looking at you Anele I think he wants you "

Me : " you know how Dad is , even if the dude wants me he won't get me " since I was young I

was never allowed to talk to boys, Dad wanted to take me to the boarding school where there's girls only but i was lucky because Mom was against it

S : " ghelly if you don't want him , give him to me " I chuckled

Tee : " but its seems like Ty wants you "

S : " that dude is boring " she had that I don't like him look

Me : " anyways , and wna Tee and Kyle ? " he blushes Okay !

Tee : " um..m... What about kyle "

S : " don't play dummy with us , here "

Me : " tell her boo "

Tee : " Okay !.. Fine

We kinda flirted a little with him "

Me : " but he doesn't look gay "

S : " yeah "

Tee : " I can change a straight guy and turn him gay " we just laughed . The house was already clean so we just chille until 1pm . Tee suggested that we should go to the mall so I went to change to my ripped white jeans and black/white baggy T-shirt with my white all star takkies tooked my purse went to wait for the others S came wearing high waist blue jeans and a long sleeve black crop top and the old skool vans , the makeup was on point while we were downstairs waiting for Tee my phone rang , okay I don't recognize this number

.

.

phone convo

.

.

Me : " ... "

? : " hello its me Kyle "

Me : " ohh hey , how are you ? "

Kyle : " I'll be good if I were to see you'all again "

Me : " maybe some other time , we kind busy today "

Kyle : " Ohh okay , tell me whenever yourll are free "

Me : " will do , bye "

Kyle : " bye Theresa "

Me : " fuck you " I hung up , with a smiley face :

S : " and then , after the phone call now you're all smiley smiley , out with it "

Me : " that was Kyle "

Tee : " better be not my kyle " okay when did he gets here

Me : " aiboh I don't want your Kyle "

S : " so you want Mr Silent "

Me : " no , I don't want anyone "

Tee : " mxm " he was wearing ripped black jeans ,
black vest and black superstar , eyebrows on
fleek

Me : " you look hella fine bbe "

Tee : " I know hey luv , but thanks " I just laughed
at him , we called the Uber I didn't want to wake
Azwii .

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

After what happened last night I was so tired , I checked the time was around 12:23 Tamia was still sleeping this girl arhh man is so lazy (not thbtyoe you would want to make a wife) I got up went to take a cold shower walked to my closet took out my ripped white jeans , black Redbat vest and white Timberland wore them when I went back to the bedroom Tamia was still sleeping

Me : " Mia wake up " I poked her

Mia : " 5 more minutes "

Me : " Tamia " I warned with my scariest voice , she jumped out of the bed

Me : " you have 10 minute to clean your self " with that said I walked out , went downstairs I was hungry AF , I just made cereal got up walked to lounge to watch t.v (soccer) and sat down texted Kyle

.

got her tens ?

#yeah , you know me niqqa #

*dala 'em *

#076.....#

*thanks dude *

.

.

Ohh I know how to speak Zulu , we all do .I called Tamia her Uber was already here she came down looking hot as always , she kissed my cheek and went out after few seconds the guys got in look good

Ty : " was that Mia ?"

Me : " got that right "

Kyle "kazii ubonanii kuleyanga ngane " we just

laughed

Me : " I don't know , she spice things up "

Ty : " I guess the sex is good "

Me : " yeah "

Ty : " gotta get her too "

Me : " you're more than welcome "

Kyle : " I'm so hungry "

Me : " and I'm out of groceries "

Ty : " let's go to the mall "

Kyle : " have u talked to Theresa ? "

Me : " no "

Ty : " someone is crushing on Theresa " we just
laughed

Me : " dude that girl is flames "

Kyle : " yeah , even Tee looks fine " we looked at
him shocked

Ty : " did u just said the other nigga is fine ? "

Kyle : " um...m..y..yeah "

Me : " you can't be serious " the was something offish about him anyway we decided to go to the mall to buy some groceries we went to Pick'n'Pay after that we saw Anele and her friends they were facing the other direction my heart starts beating fast , it was as if I was running the gents saw that , they laughed silently(they can be jerks sometimes) we walked to them ,they quickly walked away Okay what was that ? , we packed the groceries went to Spur to eat we sat down , Anele and her crew go in looking hot , as soon as they saw us they walked to us but the opposite happens (layla , Christina and Cassie) walked in the saw us and rushes to us our "current girlfriends " eishh I even forgot about them , I heard Kyle cursed I just chuckled , Ty just drank all his glass , Trouble !

.

.

.

Insert 5

.

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Trouble ! Anele and her crew came and sat with us , I wanted to sit next to Anele but S quickly sat with me , we acted like everything is cool

Anele : " hey guys "

Kyle : " hey , I thought you were busy "

S : " we were busy "

Ty : " I'm glad that I saw you'all today " they finally get to us (layla , Christina and Cassie)

Christina : " sorry loser that's my place " pointing at Anele who was sitting next to Ty , Here comes trouble !

Anele : " ohh I didn't know " she tried standing up but Tee pulled her down , the others were angry

Layla : " Tiger please introduce us , who are these girls " she said with an attitude

Cassie was just looking at kyle while he was facing down , the tension was thick

Me : " um... Layla this is Anele , Tee and S , guys this is Layla , christina and cassie " Anele looked at me shocked , I guess it's the first time her hearing me talking I chuckled

Layla : " the girlfriends and I'm also the baby mama , I'm 3 months pregnant " she made sure that she emphasize the word "girlfriends "

Anele : " baby mama " she chuckled looking disappointed

Tee : " so what if you'all are thee "girlfriends" ? " he had that irritated face, Anele stood up to shake their hands but they just looked at her up and down , Okay that was rude .

Anele : " nice to meet you'all "

Cassie : " like wise "

The look on Tee and S were mad while Anele was all smiley, Tee and S stood up and looked at us , clicked their tongue's and left

Anele : " um... Its was nice seeing you guys , ohh layla congrats thou u don't look like a pregnant lady with that flat stomach , bye " she stood up and looked at me , Layla was now sitting on my lap busy kissing me , this girl Mara and Anele

left swaying her ass it was like she was doing this on purpose

Christina " who are those losers ?"

Layla : " you saw them boo argg they look horrible even their gay friend is ugly , no wonder he turned gay , the girls didn't want him , and that ugly short thing mxm , who does she think she is , dummy " they laughed

Me : " they are not ugly , " I mumbled

Layla " saying something babe?"

Me : " no "

Layla : " as I was saying babe I'm pregnant "

Me : " um... Okay "

Layla : " but bbe you don't look happy "

Me : " I am babe just that I'm still surprised " I was lying , that ain't my child , I kissed her

forehead

Kyle : " um..i Gotta go " he said standing up

Cassie : " where you going babe "

Kyle : " guys i will see you'all " he kissed cassie's forehead and left

Me : " babe I gotta go too " I said making her sit on the other chair

Layla : " but Bae i- " i

stood up and left after few minutes Ty came ,we left we were using 1 car

The drive was filled with silent , no words were exchanged , we get to my crib we all went the fridge took out beers and sat on the high chairs

.

.

Ty : " fuck ! "

Me : " arhh man these girls , are running our

chances now " kyle was looking down , surely he was thinking about something

Ty : " eish man did u saw the way Theresa looked at you "

Me : " man ! She was smiling and the next minutes she was irritated "

Kyle : " that smile was fake "

Me : " you can say that again "

Ty : " Today we have a mission guys "

Me : " we need to focus on it right now , we'll deal with the girls tomorrow "

Kyle : " you're right "

Me : " ain't I always ?"

Ty : " mxm " we continued talking about the mission

Kyle : " should we call the girls and end things with them "

Ty : " we can't do that "

Me : " you know that they knows about our other life " he sighs

Ty : " its fucked up neh "

Kyle : " yeah "

Ty : " plus Layla is pregnant "

Me : " that ain't my child "

Kyle : " when was the last time you slept with her ? "

Me : " 4 weeks back " we laughed " and she says she's 3 months pregnant , she's stupid "

Ty : " yeah she is "

Me : " you should help me get Theresa " they chucked

Me : " Yini hawu, don't act like you don't want the others "

Ty : " I like S "

Me : " so kyle , whats up with you and Tee " he stood up

Kyle : " man I'm confused , sometimes I want to date with girls and sometimes I want guys , maybe i'm Biosexual " is he for real ? He's gay

Ty : " are we safe? " we laughed

Kyle : " of course yes , I won't make a move to you'all guys , you'all are mma Homeboys "

Me : " I'm glad you know that "

Kyle : " fuck you "

.

.

.

.

Insert 5

.

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

See why I hate living in Mhlanga , those cheese girls they dont know us , mxm who do they think they are? huhh we'll show them . Tee and S

were fuming with anger , we waited for our Uber
 , its arrived n took us to the park , we went to
buy weed , we smoked , smoked until I couldn't
see clearly , we were busy laughing at nothing
my phone ranged from my pocket I took it out
its was Dad

.

.

Me : "Thabanii"

Dad : " Princess ! Where are you ?" Dad never
calls me by my second name I guess he's angry
 , not that I care (its the weed guys)

Me : "Thabani King Ndlovu um... I love u daddy "
Tee was laughing

Dad : " didn't I tell you to stop smoking ? "

Me : " aibo hh baba ukwazelaphi lokho , do I
smoke ?" I laughed " aii uyiSangoma Gatsheni "

Dad : " Azwidini is coming to fetch you!" after

that he drops the phone

Me : " ijumpile guys , liyeza itayma "

S : " that old hunk , sothii uyathetha vedane ngimqabule "

Me : " kahle , Mom would kill you "

Tee : " Kyle " he was busy day dreaming ahhh this one

Me : " Mr S "

S : " mxm "

Tee : " ukhona u Ty weh S "

Me : " kodwa guys did u heard his voice , I was already wet " we laughed probably because I've never been in a relationship and never slept with anyone , now I'm talking about being wet

Tee : " its has that thing "

Me : " yeah I must get him "

Tee : " thatha ghelly "

S : " whose voice ? "

Tee : " Tiger "

we were making a video while talking

S : " you should delete that video surely we look high "

Tee : " Ain't we ? "

Me : " are we ? "

S : " no we're not " we laughed . Azwiih came and drove us home after that he left

.

.

Me : " shuuuuuu guys sekulelwe " we tip toed to the back door imagine we were at the gates its wasn't even dark when I checked the time its was around 15:00 , we were busy laughing I saw Mom and Dad looking at us in the kitchen

window Shit! Songenaphii pho , we tip toes back to the front door we got inside

.

.

Mom cleared her throat Arghhh! Trouble

Me : " how was Church mah?, He's good neh? That pastor can preach , Hallelujah" I said going closer to her

Dad : " Anele in your bedroom now !"

Me : "but Dad " I said laughing

Mom : " hun uqhunyiwe lomuntu soxoxa naye kusasa "

Dad : " Anele hambo lala " we went to my room and laughed we played a song Niniola - Maradona we are going to deal with those bitches tomorrow

.

.

.

Insert 6

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up the next morning my head was pounding like hell , I stood up and made my bed went to take a cold shower I was tired AF on everything I was doing I was so slow you'd swear I'm a snail after finishing taking the bath I changed to my dusty pink off-shoulder dress

which is above the knee and my white sandals tied my hair in a lazy bun applied lip balm took my phone walked downstairs , everyone was having breakfast in silent Okay that's a first , I walked to where they were all at .

.

.

Me : " good morning good people " I said taking my sit

Dad : " Njabulo is coming home today to visit for few days "

Mom : " that's great news , the only sad new is that Anele's friends are going back to their homes today "

Me : " but you guys said you will leave on Tuesday " Mom looked at Tee , he cleared his throat

Tee : " um... Yeah chommie I have to go Mom

needs me and I need to start preparing for school " I can see he was lying

Me : " uqamba amanga (you're lying)" I was heartbroken shame I don't want to lie ,Dad looked at S

.

S:" um... Yeah we need to get going like now " they stood up walked to their rooms I was left in Awe! Surely Mom and Dad did something to them

Me : " dad "

Dad : " Hunny please hurry up you said you wanted to buy the groceries , we gotta go " okay what have I done

Me : " dad what's going on ?" I was confused

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " sweety after you done eating please wash the dishes " they left leaving me like that ,

Am I missing something or what cause today is not my birthday so why would everyone just left me like I kinda have a bad smell or its like they are planning a surprise party for me I stood up and went to where they were , I cleared my throat, they looked at me

.

.

Me:" guys what happened ?"

Tee : " your folks happened " I knew it was them

S : " after the Flop you did yesterday they said we are a bad influence especially your Dad said we should leave "

Me : " but I don't remember anything about yesterday" we just looked at each other and laughed

Tee : " luckily we took a video actually you were the one who suggested it "

Me : " please show me " he took out his phone and showed me the video I couldn't believe I said those things about Tiger, I was embarrassed shame

.

.

Me : " was that really me "

S : " in flesh baby "

Me : " so now I know why Dad called Bhuti(Njabulo), things are fucked up "

Tee : " we better get going before your Dad comes back "

S : " we should start preparing our selves " they went to gather all their things I called Azwii to come and take their bags , Dad left a strict instruction to the guards that they shouldn't let me go out , I sigh I guess he is really mad I should check the CCTV and see what happened

.

.

Tee : " I guess this is goodbye we'll see you on Thursday "

Me : " bye guys , I love you " we did the group hug

Them " we love you too "

.

.

They left leaving me with glassy eyes I watched them until I couldn't see the car I walked back inside the house . I called the IT guy to send me the CCTV which he did , I watched the video I laughed a bit this was cray cray I mean the tip toeing part was hilarious after few minutes the house bell rang when I looked at the door I saw Bhuti he looked hella fine , the last time I saw him was two years back he lives in Cape

Town , I went to attend him .

.

.

Me : " Bhutii " I was happy

Bhutii : " Copy " we actually look alike you'd swear I'm his daughter , we briefly hugged I took his luggage to his room

Me : " anything to drink ? "

Bhutii : " vodka please " I just laughed at him he only drinks vodka no Tea or Coffee

Me : " unfortunately we don't have that "

Bhutii : " then we should go and buy it "

Me : " um...I..um not allowed to go out "

Bhutii : " you're grounded " I nod " what did u do Copy? "

Me : " let just say I kinda went overboard with the um...m.."

Bhutii : "weed ?"

Me : " yeah "

Bhutii " but Copy "

Me : " I was craving for it , the last time I had it was when we were back at Kwamashu "

Bhutii : " I guess that the emergency Dad talked about "

Me : " he said emergency " I laughed

Bhutii : " he knew I wouldn't have come I mean I got some new mommies waiting for me back home "

Me : " still a jerk? "

Bhutii : " why would I change " that's Njabulo for you he's a jerk , he like changing girls

Bhutii : " go and change so we can go "

.

.

I ran upstairs changed to my denim skirt ,white long sleeve crop top , lip balm and my white superstar I looked good, I went downstairs Bhutii was busy watching soccer " I'm ready to go !" I said while turning around ,we stood up took one of Dad's car drove to the mall

.

.

Bhutii : " so Copy any new friends ? "

Me : "no "

Bhutii : " boyfriend ? " I laughed

Bhutii : " I hit the nerve neh ?"

Me : " No " we were still in Woolworths shopping for goodies

Me : " so how is Cape Town "

Bhutii : " ... " he didn't answer me

Me : "bhutii "

Bhutii "... " I looked up he was looking at this fine lady she was wearing all black I mean black knee length skirt , black coat , black heels and black stocking she has a black 20 inch weave and black purse she was laughing with the cashier

.

.

I snapped my fingers on his face

Bhutii : " uh..uh..umm .. Yeah sure "

Me : " did you even ahh.. Never mind "

Me : " why don't you go and greet her "

Bhutii : " and say what ?"

Me : " what you always say to others "

Bhutii : " um .. No " I dragged him to the lady

Me : " sorry ... Hi I'm Anele and this is my big bro Njabulo " she was so beautiful her left side

dimple was deep , her beautiful smile ,dark skinned too

Lady : " hii I'm Lelothando Dlamini , nice to meets you'all " her voice was angelic

Me : " nice to meet you too.. Um my brother was amazed by this beautiful so he thought we should come and say hii " she blushes

Lelo : " oh my thank you " their eyes were glued to each other I guess they were feeling some things they handshakes Bhutii keeps on holding her hand I chuckled cause I guess they felt some friction

.

Bhutii : " so lelo how about we...um...a.." The nigga what the f***

Me : " he would like to have lunch with u if thats okay with you "

Lelo : " its fine " she looked at her Gucci watch ,

she's seems like she has money or she's rich

Bhutii : " its fine when you want to leave maybe next time we will meet...um...a..we... " he was talking so fast even I couldn't understand him Lelo just smiled

Lelo : " not it's okay "

Bhutii : " ladies first " she start walking away from us

Bhutii : " Copy "

Me : " just go " he gave me his credit card and left ahh , I'm so bored , I walked to the chips area I wanted the blue Dorritos but because I'm short I couldn't reach them , I just looked at them hoping they might fall but no , I keep on jumping but still I can't reach themi hate being short , all of the sudden this big bold voice sounded " need any help ? " when I turned it was

.

.

.

insert 7

.

.

.

Anele

o

o

Ohh its was Tiger he looked so cute with his black jean and white golf t-shirt , black timberland , we stared at each other for the longest time , I cleared my throat this is weird

.

.

Him : " hii... Need any help ? " I just looked at him
I wanted to kiss him so badly wait! did I just
said that , Jesus forgive me

Him : " earth to you "

Me : " um... Yeah I do " he took the chips and
handed them to me

Him : " here you go "

Me : " thank you " I took them our hands touched
I felt some goosebumps man ! What is
happening to me?

.

.

This cute white girl comes running towards us
busy screaming "daddy " I was confused but
Tiger opens his arms and quickly caught the
baby before she could fall

.

He took the kid and span it around she keeps

giggling

Him : " Lu " they were now standing next to me

Lu : " sorry dad... Hii my name is Luann Miller this is uncle Bunny " I release some deep breath I didn't know I was holding " but I prefer calling him daddy and I'm..I'm Daddy how old I am ?" She was busy counting , i chuckled she's so cute

Him : " you're 2 "

Lu " ahhh dad u should have just whispered that now mommy will think I don't know my age " she frowns , I was busy looking at this little Diva

Me : " I'm Anele Princess Ndlovu and I'm 15 years "

Lu : " wow , daddy is 28 isn't Dad ?" I just laughed

Him : " no , I'm 19 "

Lu : " anyway nice to meet you , would you like to

join us we are going to watch movies "

Him : " its watch baby not wash " she rolled her eyes Drama

Lu : " its the same , so if your name is Princess does that means you're a princess ?and you live in the castle? " I just smiled

Me : " yes I am a princess in the Ndlovu Kingdom "she looked shocked

Lu : " so you like Princess Sofia ? "

Me : " yes baby "

Lu : " wow , can I be your baby? So I can be a princess too " we laughed

Me : " okay , its was nice seeing you Tiger , bye Princess Luann " she looked sad , she laid on his chest

Him : " ohh please I'm Nathan Zac Miller please don't call me Tiger"

Lu : " why are you leaving "

Me : " I need to go home "

Lu : " can u please stay , bunny please make her stay! " she said busy kissing Zac all over his face its was so cute shame

.

.

Nathan

.

.

Luann don't usually talks to the girls I hang out with but I was surprise with Theresa she was busy kissing me , making me laugh a bit

.

Me : " okay , okay that's enough "

Me : " umm.. Anele will you stay please " she sighs

Anele : " let me tell my brother first "

She took out her phone and typed something , I didn't even know she has a brother there's a lot I need to learn about her , after few minutes her phone rang

.

Her : " bhutii "

Caller : " "

Her : " he's my friend " I looked at her

Caller : " ... "

Her : " yes its a he anyway I won't be using your credit card so I'll see you at home "

Caller : " ... "

Her : " okay bye kiss lelo for me "

Caller : " ... " She laughs I cleared my throat I mean I was tired of listening to them, though she was so beautiful while laughing

Her : " love you see you at home "

Caller : "... " She hung up , I smiled I was a bit
jealous crazy enough it only her brother

.

.

Lu : " so ? "

Anele : " okay fine i will stay " luann squeals
talking about a Drama Queen

Lu : " can I call u mommy ? " Um that was
unexpected

Me : " lu um..no bunny "

Anele : " its okay princess luann " though it was
kinda awkward now , we paid for the items we
bought Anele insisted to paid by her self I was
not cool with it anyway we went to watch the
movie, I don't like Animation but it's seems like
Anele was enjoying it judging by her laughs ,
after the movie was ove ,Luann wanted to go to
the park, can she be less trouble?

.

.

Lu : mommy come and play with me "

Anele : " no baby I'm tired " Luann left to play with the other kids that were here around the park , we were sitting at this long blanket

.

.

Me : "seems like you love kids "

Her : " I do a lot " I mumbled "yes !"

Her : " saying something ?"

Me : " um... No " the was this silent between us she took out her phone played music she then lays her head on my legs oops ! I moved my legs she sit straight she was tired judging by her look I mean she was busy playing with the

diva Luann .

.

.

Me : " you want to sleep ? She nods

Me : " come " I opened my arms she hesitated first eventually give in , she laid on my chest she was warm

Me : " you're okay now ?"

Her : " yeah " she was becoming more sleepy I decided to rocked her back and forth she sleeps I wrapped my arms around her waist she moved a bit and slept again I took out my phone ,took some few selfies , crazy I know but I felt like doing so after some few minutes her phone vibrated I looked at it , it was a message from Tee something told me to go to her photos I was hesitant first but ended up viewing them I saw this video , I viewed it and laughed she calls me Mr S they were so high I put it back to

where I took it , I looked at her small pouted lips
I wanted to kiss her , they were appetizing

.

.

.

.

insert 8

.

.

.

.

.

Njabulo

.

- .
- .
- .

My lunch with Lelo went great , she's a great person she's wonderful, she told me more about her life , she has 3 overprotective brothers and the are Gangsters iinkinga phela Lena ! how will I date someone like that , Anyways she's a lawyer .

so after lunch she got to her car AMG I followed behind her just to make sure she's safe I stopped my car three houses away from where she was parking , the gate automatically opened it self she hooted and I drove off on my way to home I remembered that I left Copy : at the mall alone Eishh! I'm in deep kaak when I checked the time was around 16:45 I quickly dialed her numbers

.

.

.

me : " copy "

?? : " she's asleep " then he hung up , who was that ? does Copy have a boyfriend now ? I'm gonna kill that ass nigga, I drove straight home

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

while we were at the park her phone rang again its was her brother I hesitated first before answering it

.

.

Bhutii : " Copy "

me : " she's asleep " I hung up I didn't want to talk more , he might assume some things

.

.

I was tired of sitting down and Theresa was asleep in my arms she was getting heavy , I needed to stand up , I gently moved her she woke up looking all cute

.

Anele " I'm sorry about that "

me : " its okay , you needed it "

Anele : " if you say so "

me : " I know Luann can be a problem "

Anele : " you should stop giving her sweets that

will make her more hyper "

me : " will do "

.

.

we stood up called the diva I offered to take Anele to her home she said okay but I firstly want to leave Luann then go , we got to my crib luckily the Gents were there so they will look after the Diva , we got inside with Theresa , The gents were shocked , jaws dropped i just did my most famous side smile

.

.

kyle : " Theresa ! " he went to hug her

me : " Kyle " I looked at him

Ty : " Anele "

me : " Tyson " I looked at him as well they

silently laughed Argh! these niggas

.

.

I quickly put the groceries on the kitchen went to the lounge where everyone was at ,its was filled with laughed kodwa u Kyle madoda !

.

.

me : " Theresa let's go "

kyle : " leaving already ? " he made those sad faces

Anele : " I gotta go "

Kyle : " please stay "

me : " no we are going "

Ty : " please "

Anele : " okay 1 hour though nothing more " I frowned

.

.

we chilled getting to know her better she's bubbly and open , like that. Maybe I like everyrthing about her

.

.

.

.

insert 8

.

.

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

.

Chilling with the guys was fun I even forgot that I have to go I stayed three more hours , after that we left with Zac all through the drive he was busy playing Hip Pop such a turn off ! I'm not a fan anyways he kept stealing glances at me I just smile and shook my head ,we arrived he quickly went out and came to open the my door I smiled

.

.

Him : " thank you for spending the day with me i-
i i meant us as in Luann and the guys " he
scratches his head he was avoiding eyes
contact

me : " its okay , I had a great day too "

him : " really ? " he looked like he wasn't
expecting that

me : " yeah it kinda get boring around here plus I
don't have any friends , anyway thanks for
wasting your petrol driving me here I appreciate
it and thanks for the great day " mind you were
still standing next to the car so close to each
other , we looked at each other he leans forward
 , I cleared my throat

him : " hug ? " he opens his arms

me "huggy ! " I laughed a bit we hugged when I
tried to pull out he holds me right its was weird
shame

.

.

me : " Zac "

him " um.... sorry " he let go of me

me : " you're okay ?"

him : " yeah , i- I need to go "

me : " ohh okay , bye "

him : " yeah "

.

.

I went inside the house the time was around 19:24 remember I'm scared of the dark so I ran inside the house , I got in the family was watching T.v shit !!

.

.

me : " family "

mom : " ohh you're back , your brother told as about your new friend Kiara " Kiara ?

me : " kiara ? " I looked at him (njabulo)

dad : " yes kiara Hanson ?"

him : " k- kiarra " he emphasized "K" and did our cover up sign

me : " ohh you mean iarra ?"

mom : " you call her that ?"

me : " yep "

.

.

I ran to my room to avoid more questions , I threw my self on my bed I sigh , ahh my Copy helped me , I closed my eyes all i was seeing was our moment Zac and I , I don't know why hey , as I was busy recalling on what happened .
He got inside

.

.

him : " thinking about him already ? "

me : " who ? "

him : " The guy that you were busy hugging "

me : " I don't know what you talking about "

him : " look at me and say that " I just looked at him he stared at me until I drop my eyes

me : " okay fine ,his just a friend "

him : " you were sleeping with him ? "

me : " what ! , No ! "

him : " why was he answering your phone than cause firstly he's rude and he said you were asleep "

me : " um....i- I "

him : " cat got your tongue ? "

me : " I'm sorry , he is the one who um.." I was talking so fast

him : " better cut ties with that boy , do you hear me or else I'm telling Dad"

me : " you wouldn't dare "

him : " try me "

me : " arg! go to hell " he smirked

him : " Dad ! "

me : " okay okay fine " I mumbled " I don't even have his number "

.

.

.

.

insert 9

.

.

.

9 months later

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

These past few months was horrible , Njabulo told dad about Zac even though he don't know him , and I was fuckin grounded for 9 months that almost a year and now only 3 months to go . I woke up at 5 am my alarm was waking me up I slowly got off the bed went to brush my teeth cleaned my self ,I was going to school I

don't even have a cellphone mxm ! I made my bed and walked downstairs the family was having breakfast .

.

Me : " morning "

Mom : " morning babe "

.

We carried on having a light conversation, i went upstairs and wore my uniform Ohh I even changed the school for what reasons I don't know, my friends weren't happy but I had no choice , Dad pulled some few strings and I'm now schooling in a private school I hate that school , anyway my transport arrived I left . School School ! Its was my first time the fourth term, today with my black school skirt which is above the knee , white long sleeve shirt , and a black blazer , one thing I hate about this school is that its a compulsory thing to always

wear our blazer whether it's cold or hot and I look cute in my uniform , the car stops in front of this big building I guess its was the school, my school " I'll come fetch you after school " said the driver ohh I got the new one Azwidini was fired for what reasons angazi , I don't have friends , even my teacher I don't know him/her . I walked inside everyone was happy to see their friends how I missed mine , i went to sit under the tree alone looking at these white things mxm! The ball rang I stood up and walked to the office while others went to the assembly when I got there I went to this tiny office which I assume its for the secretary .

.

Her : " come on in " I walked in

Me : " hi " I was so nervous

Her : " its seems like you're new , are you ?" I slowly nod

Her : " how can I help you young lady "

Me : " see the thing is I don't know which class I suppose to go to "

Her : " what is your name ? "

Me : " An-Anele Ndlovu "

Her : " its my first time hearing this kind of name and surname since I started working here , can you spell it for me "

Me " a n e l e n d l o v u , Anele ndlovu " she typed it on the computer

Her : " ohh you're in 11A , why did you changed the school in the last term couldn't you wait until next year " I smiled she seems like a good person

Me : " better ask that to my Dad "

Her : " you look like a trouble maker Missy " we laughed

Me : " not at all and thanks for the info "

Her : " no problem , come see me during break time " I smiled and walked out

.

So I walked around the school there were few black people the rest are white I come across this group of guys I passed by them they whistles Arg! Piece of shit I continued , until I saw this black nerd girl sitting alone , aren't we suppose to be in class

.

me : " hey , I'm Anele "

her : " shanice " duhh but she's black nje , I looked at her with a confused face she laughs

Shanice : " what ?? "

me : " aren't you black ? "

shanice : " I am but my parents are whites "

me : " ohh I need help here I'm looking for 11A class "

shanice : " I'm also in eleven A " her
pronunciation was different from mine , she
sounded classy

.

we stayed there a little while she's a NERD! , the
bell rang we stood up and went to our class

.

her : " Good morning class "

us : " Morning miss "

her : " before you'all sit down we have a new
learner in our class , please come forward " I
walked to her

her : " I'm miss Meyers "

me : " Anele ndlovu "

miss : " she's an-nel nhlofu " I looked at her , I
wanted to laugh , my name is not that hard to
pronounce

miss : " you may sit down class ,anel "

me:" its Anele miss "

miss : " please forgive me I don't know how to pronounce your name correctly , I need you to sign some few forms , here " I took them and did the signings , I went to sit next to shanice Dark bone , slender , she's tall she reminds me of Tee : . The bell rang its was now after school ,I was walking with shanice when I saw some guy who look exactly like Zac but I brushed it off

.

.

shanice : " bye friend "

me : " bye " we hugged

.

she walked to this big black Amarak its drove off I waited for mine , this guy was busy kissing

this girl she's was wearing a short skirt she
looked like a spoilt brat Mara this guy reminds
me of Zac my friend though I last spoke to him
that day , I hate my life right now

.

.

.

insert 10

.

.

.

.

King (Dad)

.

.

My wife have been complaining saying the punishment is too much but I don't care when I say no to boys !! I mean business she needs to start behaving like a well-taught girl not just some cheap thing mxm every time I think about what she did I get sick .

.

Wife : " babe you know that I don't like seeing my daughter like this , she's not her usual bubbly self , babe please "

Me : " there's only 3 months left so be patient "

Wife : " fuckin 3 months!! Are you out of your stupid mind !! "

Me : " don't you dare raise your voice on me! I'm your husband not your friend so I suggest you apologize or else " I said in a firm voice

Wife : " or what ?? Hhm ! You gonna beat me like you used to " I sigh .

Me : " that's not true "

Wife : " ohh really now , please don't take me back there , mxm " she left banging the bedroom door , see ever since the punishment started we are always fighting its worries me sometimes but I ain't backing down , I walked out of the bedroom I had a meeting with my client , wearing a black slim suit with my briefcase on my left hand side , I found my wife in the kitchen drinking a hot black coffee staring at the walls , I walked to her I wrapped my arms around her waist then she starts crying really hard I whispered " I'm sorry "

.

.

Wife : " I..I..it...j..ust.. "

Me : " shhhh , its okay babe I'm sorry for using that voice on you "

Wife : " a..and...d I'm sorry t..o...o "

.

Tjoooh she cried more than before I had to cancel my meeting I can't leave my wife like this

.

Me : " babe I need to call my p.a so she can call Mr Davids and cancel our meeting can I do that ?" She nods we were now on our bedroom wearing our sleepwear she was laying on my chest .

.

Me : " cancel my meeting with Mr Davids " I hung up

Wife : " just go "

Me: " babe I can't leave you like this and please stop fighting me about it cause I won't change my mind "

Wife : " you still stubborn as ever just like your

daughter "

Me : " ufuzo luyadlulela " she smiles

.

I love my wife too much but Anele will still serve her punishment finish and klaar and I've already found her so to be Husband, things are going well call me evil I don't care

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

These past months things have been great at school everything was fine , in the gang everything was Lit ,the last time I saw Theresa was on the night where we went to the park

with Luann that was it, it just like she disappeared in the thin space , to get her out of my mind I will sleep around just like a Normal fuckboy does, I found this girl Ashley I won't say I love her but I like her , she's white big boobs , ass which you can see it's fake but as long as I'm taping it everything is smooth .Luann always visit and she would ask me to call her "mommy" Theresa its always not available even on Kyle its the same thing so life goes on right . Ashley Mara this girl loves me she's doing grade 11 in (blackwood private school) my previous school , anyways she asked me to come and fetch her , I quickly went to take a 4 minutes bath I'm a man phela so I don't like bathing I lotions my self wore my all black , black vest , black jeans and black shoes (Nike sandal) I went to my study took the Lamborghini keys and drove off listen to Youngster I like his funny voice that's all, I arrived to her school , the school was already

out , easy for me I walked out of my car I slowly took off my shades as I was searching for my girl something caught my eyes , there's this beautiful yellow bone who was laughing with charcoal the nerd girl ahhh! This chick man , her laughs sounds familiar but I didn't pay attention to it , there she comes wearing the shortest skirt my girl a lot of learners were looking at me even the boys mxm , Ash came and stood in front of me then this girl laughs again I turn trying to see her face but naahh she was facing the other direction fuck! All of a sudden Ash kissed me I had no choice but to kiss her back we kissed a little longer I pulled out I sensed that she's a bit jealous I like that when I looked to where was that girl standing there was some girls but she wasn't there

.

.

I drove Ashley home after having lunch with her

in one of the restaurants in the mall we briefly kissed and she left , I was so bored and I'm not going to my crib , I just drove to Theresa's house I stopped 3 houses away , I went to her house she was on the balcony I smiled to myself I whistled but dololo I picked up few small stones I threw them it's accidentally hit her she looks down and frowns

.

Me : " heyyy" I was shouting since she's up

Me : " please come down here , I need to talk to you its important " she just shook her head saying no , that's the first the bubbly Anele would have shouted back to me , something is wrong

PLEASE NOTE :THIS IS NOT AN INSERT

.

.

.

BONUS

.

.

.

.

ANELE

.

.

.

I was shocked to see Zac here also happy that he stills think about me , coming back to school

i was so drained Mom and Dad was in there
bedroom .

.

Him : " come down " he was shouting

Me : " shhhhhh! , I can't I'm grounded " I was
whispering

Him : " I can't hear you , please come here "

.

I sigh thinking should I go or what , what if my
parents finds out , No! I won't go there , I went
inside my room and took a pen and some few
white papers I walked back to the balcony I
wrote "**I CAN'T I'M GROUNDED** " he frowns , he
looked at me for a longtime I looked down

.

Him : " Theresa please " I nod , his face lighten
up a little , I walked back to my bedroom took
my other novel as I was thinking about what am

I going to say to Dad anyway I don't care , he took my phone and I'm not allowed to go and visit my friends , so fuck him , I went downstairs making sure that I'm not making any noise I unlocked the back door (kitchen door) I walked out pressed the code the gate automatically opened itself I got out , I'm free ! There he was leaning on his car the same car that was at school , well maybe its was not his , he met me halfway , we hugged

.

Him : " you look so beautiful " I blushed

Me : " well thank you " then the sudden unusually feeling in my stomach attached me and its felt so good

Him : " why are you grounded , what happened ? , was it because we went to the park or ? " I just looked at him he looked so cute with his beard almost growing

Him : " Anele please answer me " he was so worried and its my first time hearing him calling me " Anele "

Me : " yes that is the reason why I'm grounded "

Him : " I'm sorry "

Me : " its okay hey , so what is the important thing you wanted to tell me ?"

Him : " um- mmm i- i- I mean we ,me and the guys misses you so i- I thought um- I should come and check up on you "

Me : " well thanks as you can see I'm okay just that I'm drained , the punishment ahhh I don't even wanna talk about it "

Him : " okay cool " we were standing 4 feet's away from the car

Me : " so what are the latest news "

Him : " you still the same " we laughed , I hated the silent between us

Me : " why would I change ?" We laughed again

Him : " well you know that Kyle is gay " I nod "
well his been contacting this other guy I think
him and your friend "

Me : " Tee "

Him : " yes that one , I think there's some
conflict between them "

Me : " and Tyson ?"

Him : " a professional fuck boy stills the same all
shit! There's some girl claiming that she's
pregnant and Tyson is the dad " we laughed

Me : " what about you? " he scratches his head

Him : " well I'm still the same just that I'm no
longer a fuck boy like I used to be " we laughed

Me : " mxm lies "

Him : " I'm telling you the honest truth " he made
the innocent face I laughed ,he smiles too

Him : " you have a beautiful smile maNdlovu " tjooo I blushed really hard for sure my cheeks turned red

Me : " well thank you Mr Miller " he slowly put his hands on my waist and that feeling came back again (butterflies) and pulls me closer I was so close to him

Him : " can I kiss you?" the hardest question ever

Me : " um...umm..s-sure "

.

He smiles and licked his lips , I was so scared (remember this is my first time kissing a guy) he came closer my hearts started to beat faster than before , he cupped my face and immediately smashed his lips on mine , I was afraid to reply what if I bite him , surely he senses that I wasn't replying cause he stops .

.

Him : " is it your first time ? " I nod and quickly hide on his chest his taller than me , he smiles (hebana uyancuma lo , while I'm embarrassed as fuck !)

Him : " look at me "

Me : " no "

Him : " bb- I mean Anele , please " I slowly moved and look at him

Him : " just follow my lead " I nod

.

He pulls me again and kissed me I slowly replied and this shit! Is so good we kissed a very slow and passionate kiss filled with all emotions my arms quickly went to his neck while his hands went down on my ass , I tense up he quickly went back to my waist , I tried pulling out but ahhh u Zac keeps on pulling my neck , his phone rang , did he answer it nope , we continued for a while, I stopped him he

mumbled "fuck ! " he let go of me

.

Me : " I think i- I should go , bye " I quickly ran back I unlocked the gate went inside , I quickly went to my room I slept on my bed facing down
Shit! I forgot my book , What happened !

Between me and Zac

.

.

Insert 11

.

.

Angel (Mom)

.

.

Well as you know I'm married to King the most stubborn man ever , well I kinda find that

attractive some times ,anyways you must be wondering why was I crying today when we were discussing Anele's issue , I was forced to marry King he was abusive and when I tell mom about that she always have some excuses well I'm half colored and Half Xhosa , well Njabulo was a child of rape from my own husband raped me saying he wants a son , I named him Njabulo cause through all the pain I went through he was my happiness , I ran away with my son I lived with this granny , she dusted me up and took me to school I became a doctor because of her though I never wanted to be a doctor but because mom (granny) was sick I wanted to help her unfortunately she died before my graduation day , I cried till I ran out of tears but I continued I got my certificate its was easy to get a job plus I was qualified , after Njabulo was 3 he started to ask me about his dad , which was sad and hurtful because it took me back to that pain but I never paid attention

to it , we continued with our life's until the hospital I was in was shut down I went to see if there's some available job I came across King and he saw me I tried running away but he caught me and apologized and he told me that he's a changed man and I forgive him because on our marriage I caught feelings , after some few months I was pregnant with Andiswa which was King's daughter that when I came back and lived with him everything was okay in our marriage we had those ups and downs but we still standing strong .

.

.

Me : " Babe please can you stop the punishment " he groans , we were making love

Him : " fuck ! Bb-ee no "

Me : " I want yo-u to tell me that you will stop it " I was on top of him

Him :no c-cthandwa i-i can't " I went faster his groans filled the room

Him : " fine ! I will but babe please remove these handcuffs " I smiled and removed them , he flipped me over , all I could say is that we made love the whole night .

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I couldn't believe that we actually kissed like really ! Heeeh I was doing a gwara gwara dance in the road when I looked around I saw her book , well I'm keeping it if she want it she should come fetch it by my house , I got inside my car I sat there still thinking about what happened , I

opened the radio there was this song that made
my smile wider

" you are my lady

You're everything I need

You are my lady

You all I need and more "

that was the chorus I kept on singing it , I need
this song man! ,I drove to my crib still singing
the same lyrics " you are my lady " when I got
there the house was full of our gang members
(Kyle , Tyson , killer , bullets , Xavier) they were
drinking my beers I wonder who told them that
this is their house they were watching soccer

.

Xavier : " the King madoda " they all bowed and
laughed , I just shook my head I headed to the
kitchen and took the beer , I went to sit with

them

Ty : " Are you okay ? "

Me : " yeah I am "

Kyle : " and the smile ? "

Me : " aiboh can't a nigga smile? "

Killer : " there's someone behind that smile " I
smiled , they laughed

Bullets : " when was the last time you were
happy like this "

Me : " its been a long time hey "

Xavier : " let's hope its Ash " I just gave him a
boring look , they laughed

Kyle : " if its not Ash then who is it "

Me : " I won a lotto " we laughed

Ty : " you mean the real lotto " we laughed again

Bullets : " don't be stupid "

.

We continued talking with the gents I enjoy spending time with them , after few hours the gents left and I went to sleep I forgot to call Ash well I don't care I doze off .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Well I can't believe what happened today well I slept in a good mood , the next morning I woke up and prepared for school I went downstairs all I can say is that I was in a happy mood I made breakfast , I went to my Mom and Dad's bedroom I knocked

.

Dad : " come in " I walked inside

Me : " morning Mom and Dad , breakfast is ready "

Mom : " someone is in a good mood hey " I nod smiling " well your dad has something to tell you " I sat on the bed

Me : " yes " he sighs

Dad : " Nana look I'm sorry , I know I shouldn't have punished you this long please forgive me , here " he gave me back my phone , I was shocked also happy , dad doesn't like apologizing and finally I got back my boo (phone)

Me : " I'm sorry too dad " I looked down

Dad : " come to daddy baby " I quickly went to hug him

Me : " am I allowed to go and visit my friends " he sighs

Dad : " yes "

Me : " thanks dad , breakfast is ready njalo " I walked out , I think today is my lucky day I went to my room first thing I did I charged my phone and went to school , Shanice was already by the gate I went to her and we hugged , we went to our spot and sat there

Me : " babes "

Shanice : " you look happy babe "

Me : " i am boo "

.

The bell rang well we went to our assembly , prayed all that stuff . Now was the after school we exchanged numbers with Shanice , the driver came we drove , I found mom in the kitchen cooking .

Me : " mommy ! " I went to hug her

Mom : " how are you baby ? "

Me : " I'm fine, thanks for convincing dad I know you did , I appreciate it "

Mom : " its okay , go and change I'm taking you out " I squeals

.

I quickly went to my room and changed my uniform I wore my white jeans , black baggy T-shirt and my old school vans I fixed my hair , I went downstairs

I really enjoyed my day with mom , I went to my room to lay down a little I was shit tired , I logged in on WhatsApp the messages were a lot , imagine 6 months wonke but I'm glad mom spoke with him at last I'm free !

.

.

.

Unknown

.

.

Dad : " I think its time to pay a visit to King "

Me : ' I've been waiting to hear those words "

Dad : " he thinks he can try to kill me and get away with it ,he got another thing coming "

Me : " I can't wait to have his precious daughter "
we laughed

Dad : " I want her too "

Me : " I guess we'll share her then "

Dad : " that mother fucker killed my wife "

Me : " I guess we will firstly kill his wife then him
and make his daughter our sex slave "

Dad : " good thinking son "

.

I think its time I come down to South Africa ,
King I'm watching you

.

.

.

insert 12

Mini skirt

.

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

.

Morning came well I woke up and prepared my self for school I wore my denim shorts and white vest , and my adidas flip flop , I went downstairs Mam'Mavis was already making breakfast

.

Me : " morning Mah "

Her : " Morning Sir " I nod " breakfast is ready "

Me : " Thanks Mah " well i ate my food I was writing a test today , so I took my BMW bike and I drove to school , found my gents studying I sat with them and we studied together after that , we went to write for 3 hours

.

3 Hours later

.

I was fuckin tired , my butt hurt like hell , anyway

we said our goodbyes I went to my bike , three girls came to me .

Girl1 : " hey there cutie pie "

Girl2 : " your bike suits you "

Girl3 : " you look so sexy " she came to touch me but I moved WTF!

Me : " bitchez please move " they looked at me but they didn't move , bloody prostitutes , i smiled and took out my gun , theirs jaws dropped they were all shocked its was written on their face

Me : " do I have to use this guy ? " I said pointing it to them

Them : " N.ooo "

Me : " now go and don't look back " they quickly left , I chucked and drove home . weird!

.

.

.

.

Unknown

.

.

.

Well me and Dad decided to just let the twins proved themselves , they want to be part of the gang so , the plan is The twins should be friend with King's daughter that way they won't suspect anything , everything is going well Bye Russia >>>> Hello South Africa .

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

Hi my name is Antonio Rodriguez well but now I'm Tyrese well I'm loving my new name , my twin and I have been longing to join Dad on his gang and to join in I have to kidnap some girl ,easy stuff , Short description of me I'm tall ,have a dark completion , well built body , got those sexy small eyes , well I'll be turning 24 this year , I have two girlfriend and one is pregnant

.

I was in Sheila's apartment , well I drove in with my black sport car I got inside

Me : " babe! " nothing

Me : " babe where are you? " I looked around the house I found her on the bed crying I rushes to her

Me : " babe what happened ? Are u okay ? Is the baby okay ? " I was worried she was carrying my first born

Bbe : " yes I'm fine and the baby too " *sniff*

Me : " why are crying then ?"

Bbe : " because baby I miss you , the baby misses you "

Me : " I'm here now baby , please stop crying you making my baby boy a sissy " she smiles and quickly frowns

Bbe : " did you buy the things I asked you to buy them for me" why don't I remember anything ?

Me : " what was those things again ?" She cries again Lord take me now !

Bbe : " so you didn't bring them "

Me : " I did ,I just need to be sure that I bought the rights things "

Bbe : " Peanut butter, tomato sauce , hot wings

,fries ,ice cream, pizza , buggers " I laughed

Me : " haaa that's a lot , you'll get fat I tell you " its like I poured paraffin to the already blazing fire ,she cried

Bbe : " so you saying I'm fat *sniff* you know what just get out "

Me : " babe please "

Bbe : " out ! " I stood up took my car keys I walked out and stand next to the door I looked at her she was crying

Bbe : " please don't leave "

Me : " umm "

Bbe : " please "

Me: " fine " I took off my shoes I cuddle with her .

.

.

.

.

Tyrol

.

.

Hiimy real name is Allrica Rodriguez

We had to change names my twin surely had briefed you'all about our life , I'm your typical fuck boy , I'm the craziest twin while tyrese is the most serious one ,I've always wanted to join the gang so yeah I'm same as tyrese just that I have light completion

.

.

We were on our way to the airport everything was on set our I.D's all those important documents we even changed our age just imagine , this is so cool

.

.

.

insert 13

.

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Well there's nothing I have to say but these past few weeks were awesome or should I say lit , I was having a sleep over at Tee's house

.

.

Tee : " I miss Kyle right now "

S : " I miss Ty too , let just call them "

Me : " really guys ! "

Tee : " just call Mr silent " they laughed

Me : " you know I will never do that "

S : " why "

Me : " naaah "

Tee : " what happened between you and him ? "

Me : " nothing " I was avoiding eye contact

Tee : " I know you Theresa , just tell us "

Me : " wellum... We kinda kissed for a long time " they screamed I laughed

S : " at last , boo I thought you will turn and become lesbian " we laughed

Me : " fuck you "

Tee : " so how was it "

Me : " well I was scared at first but I finally gave it , my arms automatically went to his neck , I was so shocked "

S : " did you feel anything on your stomach ? "

Me : " bitch its was like there were some butterflies flying on my stomach "

Tee : " surely its felt so good "

Me : " you have no idea "

S : " when was the last time you spoke to him "

Me : " well um...

" I looked away

Tee : " the day ya'll kissed ? " I nod " bitch why "

Me : " I just can't "

S : " has he tried calling you ? "

Me : " yes "

Tee : " and ? "

Me : " can we talk about something else besides Mr silent "

S : " let's roll a joint "

Me : " now you talking "

.

.

Well we smoked the whole night just laughing you know how the weed makes you do some kinda crazy stuff , well the morning came it's was Saturday and I will be going back home on Sunday , I was the first one to wake up , went to take a shower I was tired AF ! I wore my peach below knee skirt with my white vest and my morning shoes , went to wake these bitchez

.

Me : " yonce wake up "

Tee : " what now !! " I chuckled

Me : " just wake up bitch "

Tee : " argg fine "

I left him and went to S

.

Me : " Kinatii wake up " kinati its her nickname

S : " mmm go away "

Me : " bitch just wake up "

S : " I'm up "

.

They stood up busy rubbing their eyes I just looked at them admiring them ... We were finally done with everything I mean having breakfast , cleaning , doing laundry

>>>

Tee : " I'm so damn tired " he said throwing his body on the couch

S : " me too "

Tee : " and you ?"

Me : " I'm used to it " my phone rang its was Zac
I dropped the call , he calls again I dropped it
again after a few minutes Tee's phone rang , he
talked to that person he smiled , we looked at
each other me and kinati

.

Tee : " okay , she's here "

??"...." He laughed

Tee : " okay " he walked to where I was seated
and put the phone on my ear I was wondering
who was it until I heard his voice

.

.

Him : " why are you ignoring my calls ?"

Me : " I was busy "

Him : " so you always busy whenever I call ?" I
kept quite , he sighs

Him : " can I see you today "

Me : " I'm not home "

Him : " I know , kyle and Tyson are coming to that side " I looked at these bitches with "I hate what ya'll done " look

Me : " so ?"

Him : " I need to talk to you can I also come ? "

Me : " okay , bye "

I hung up before he could answer , I sigh thinking what am I going to say to him

.

.

Me : " fuck you Tee , uyezwa (you hear me)" he laughs

Tee : " he told me that you ain't answering your phone "

Me : " so you decided to sell me bitch "

S : " better prepare yourself cause Mr silent bae is coming " we laughed

I was shit scared but every time I think about what happened that night I got my self smiling , I went to bath I applied a little bit of makeup wore my denim skirt with black off shoulder top and my flip flop I went downstairs to check on my bitches well they were looking hot , Tee was busy applying makeup while S was taking pictures

.

Me : " I'm done "

Tee : " you look fly babe "

Me : " thanks babe , you look good too "

S : " come let take a pic together " we took some cute pics plus kinati have an iPhone 7 so imagine how good her camera....

They called saying lets meet at the park , we

went there Kyle was standing while others were seated .

Tee rushes to Kyle they hugged went to his car as well as S and Tyson I was left with Nathan

Me : " hi "

Him : " hi , you good ? "

Me : " yes I'm good " I was avoiding eye contact

Him : " come and sit with me "

Me : " I'm fine standing here " I said

Him : " look Theresa I'm sorry about what happened that day I shouldn't have done that " he was now standing next to me

Me : " I'm over that "

Him : " so why were you avoiding me " I just looked at him

Him : " I'm sorry "

Me : " I need my book back " he smiles I got my self smiling too

Him : " let's go and fetch it " he smirked

Me : " no "

Him : " I guess its mine "

Me : " you out of your mind "

Him : " I'm not "

Me : " yes you are "

Him : " I'm not "

Me : " you know what I'm not gonna debate with a fool like you "

Him : " come let just go "

Me : " no "

Him : " you leave me with no choice "

Me : " what do yo.." I didn't get a chance to finish my sentence cause he just lifted me up as if I'm nothing well he ran to his car I was laughing my

ass out , he opens the door and put me there he went to his side and got in he drove off , all the way to his crib was just silent and I'm thankful for that ...

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Theresa ahh this girl is driving me mad , after that incident my mind was pretty occupied by her , she's been avoiding me and I don't know why ...

I got out of my car and went to open her door she was smiling at least I'm getting there , we got inside the house

.

Me : " need anything to drink "

Her : " wine please "

Me : " you mad " she laughed and I'm in love with her laughs

Her : " water will be fine "

Me : " coming right up "

.

I went to the kitchen and poured water in a glass I took my beer and went to the lounge when I got there I saw something disturbing Theresa was bending over her ass up and her tiny waist was down , I cleared my throats

.

Her : " sorry , the remote fell "

Me : " its okay " I gave her the water

Her : " thank you "

.

I quickly went to the toilet and wiped my self (if you know what I'm talking about) I went down to drink my beer I sat next to her , she smiles

Her:" got my book ?"

Me : " it in my room "

Her : " doing what ?"

Me : " she's sleeping "

Her : " I'm going to take her then "

Me : " you can go "

.

She rushes up stairs I followed her

Her : " where is your room ?"

Me : " I don't know "

Her : " mxm idiot , awubheke lempatha " I know she thought I didn't hear her ;)

Me : " what did you say ? "

Her : " ohhh nothing dear " she found my room and search for her book , she finally found it , we went downstairs .

Her : " I gotta go please take me back "

Me : " okay , put firstly put that glass on the sink "

She went to the kitchen I followed her , she was busy washing her glass I stood behind her she felt my present , she turns and look at me

Her : " I know you want to kiss me just do so " I didn't waste anytime I kissed her she held my neck she's enjoying this , I put my hands on her fat ass she stops kissing me when I looked at her , her eyes were closed I saw a perfect chance to mark my territory , I attached her neck and suck on it , she release a soft moan I made sure that I sucked her hard and left her with tons of love bites , she stops me ...

We were now driving back to Tee's place

Her : " I hate this awkwardness between us "

Me : " I hate it too "

Her : " we should stop kissing "

me : " why ? "

her : " cause we suppose to be friends not this ,
plus you have a girlfriend how will she feel when
she heard this "

Me : " well I don't care " she just looked at me
and clicked her tongue and left .

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

Well S.A is just an ordinary country , we just got registered to the school but we will attend next year , we doing grade 12 something we did it before and got good marks but because of this girl we must start again. Can't we just kill this bitch and get over with it , I miss my family now

.

.

insert 14

.

.

.

Anele ♥

.

.

.

Well after Nathan left I went straight to bed but I couldn't sleep all I could see was his face , his touch, his soft lips some girls are blessed if I can get my own man and stop kissing others peoples man , surely he thinks I'm cheap fuck I was so angry with my self but why does it feels so good while you doing something wrong , I stood up went to wash my face I looked at my self in the mirror is this how I want to spend my teenage life ?? , i should find my own man , why am I always weak , helpless when its comes to Zac . I got out of our room I was the only one who came back I sat in the lounge watching cartoon but my mind wasn't there , I waited for them to come back but dololo I eventually fell asleep in the couch

.

Tee : " babe vuka (wake up) "

Me : " Yonce leave me alone "

Kina : " what happened to your neck , its has red marks " I sat up straight Shit! Red marks ? I don't remember anything

Me : " red marks ?"

Tee : " darling this is called a love bite "

Kina : " what happened did you and Mr bae did the deeds ?"

Me : " what !! Hell no , this was just a mistake "

Tee : " you love him right ?"

Me : " no I don't , the nigga got his girlfriend mxm "

Kina : " why are you getting worked up ?"

Me : " I need to be alone "

I stood up went to the balcony where I rolled six joints I wanted to feel at ease , I smoked them all I must say I was high AF I just went to sleep even thought its was hard cause its felt like the bed was spinning but I finally gave it in and

slept . morning came I took all the things that belonged to me packed them on my sport bag I firstly took out my Adidas tracksuits I got inside the shower and showered applied body lotion after that I wore my tracksuits I took my bag and headed downstairs

.

Tee : " leaving already "

Me : " I need to go , bye my cab is outside I love ya'll "

I walked out , the car drove straight home as usual I was alone , so I decided to call Pumla

.

Me : " sausage "

Her : " voetsek "

Me : " everything alright that side ? "

Her : " you don't wanna know "

We talked for some time ,I cooked after that I went to sleep

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

Anele looked serious she want me to stopping kissing her how could I stop sucking on those soft lips , I won't , trust me I won't stop I drove back home when I got there I found Ashley wearing a lingerie a red one to be specific my mood dropped 80 to 0 she slowly walked to me before she could reach me I went to the kitchen but Anele's episode played I just smiled the thought of i I took a sip on my water , she came to the kitchen

.

Ash : " babe what wrong ? "

Me : " I'm not in mood "

Ash : " its been weeks since we last had sex ,
babe I'm starving "

Me : " Ash I've been meaning to tell you this "

Ash : " sounds serious "

Me : " well " I scratched my head " I think we
should take a break "

Ash : " a break on what? "

Me : " on us "

Ash : " what !! That's bullshit "

Me : " don't start with me Ash "

Ash : " don't start with me my left foot! , you said
you love me ! Now you fuckin telling me about a
fuckin break !! Who is she ?! "

Me : " I don't need your drama right now , get

out!"

Ash : " you know what ! I'm done ,mxm "

she just left looking all sad and that pains me but I had too or else Anele will stop kissing me, anyway Ash called a cab and it drove off .

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

Today was our first day I don't know why they wanted us to attend now cause we applied for next year these South African fools anyways I was the one who woke up first did the hygiene process ... Wore my black school pants , white

shirt (long sleeve) black tie and a black blazer it reminds me of my school days , I went downstairs to have breakfast , were at some beach house around Durban , I ate and decided to video call Shelia

.

Me : " hey baby "

Her : " my love how are you "

Me : " I'm good baby , is my princess good there ?" She smiles

Her : " well yeah but she makes me eat crazy stuff " she said it a girl though I wanted a boy

Me : " I miss you " I heard the shower running I guess Tyrol is up

Her : " I miss you too , babe when are you coming back? "

Me : "soon babe after this business deal then I'm coming back"

Her : " take care , bye "

I moved from where I was seated I sigh I thought this would be easy but it's harder than I thought , well Tyrol came downstairs wearing the same as me the different is that he seems happy

.

Me : " and then the smile "

Twin : "I'm a school boy again and I'm feeling good "

Me : " wish I were you , you know , just stress Free "

Twin : " know that we doing this to prove ourselves right "

Me : " yeah man "

Twin : " so dude if this girl is hot I'm gonna be the first to fuck her " I chuckled

Me : " dude I'm not into S.A girls whether they

are hot or not , maybe we dealing with some high prostitute "

Twin : " prostitute or not I'm gonna fuck her "

Me : " let's go "

.

We got into our rented Cars and drove off , we arrived at school we were early so we decided to sit on this bench under the trees , we waited for some time more people were arriving slowly ... We were seated there with my Twin arguing about something , you know those meaningless argument , these 2 hot when I say hot I mean H.O.T girls , the dark one was so beautiful with her tall slim body probably size 28 , while the yellow mello was Wow ! Short with her thick body let's say she wears 30/32 they approach us

.

Twin : " hey Ladies "

Yellow : " I think ya'll sat on the wrong spot " she wasn't smiling I'm fond of her attitude

Me : " omg ! We are so sorry we didn't know " I stood up

Yellow : " well now y'all know , you can fuck off " I like her already she's feisty

Darky : " haaah princess "

Yellow : " babe no they should go "

Darky : " well guys I'm Shanice and this is my trouble friend Princess "

Twin : " nice to meet yall "

Me : " can we sit with y'all during break time we kinda new so "

Princess : " no "

Shanice : " don't mind her she's like that , your all are welcome to come and sit with us "

Me : " where are my manners , I'm Tyrese and

this is my twin brother Tyrol"

Shanice : " nice to know you'all "

.

The ball rang and the lessons started rolling ...

Mmm I'm staring to look this country with a different eye .

.

.

.

Angel (mom)

.

.

?? : " vuka mntanami , ingane yakho

isengozini(wake up my daughter , your child is in danger)"

Me : " mama ?"

Mama : " vuka usize ingane yakho isengozini

(wake up and help your child , your child is in danger)"

Me : " uban usengozini ?(who's in danger)"

Mama : " vuka ... Vuka...vuka "

Me : " mama ?"

Mama : " vuka...vuk...a" she fades away

.

I woke up sweating I was scared when I looked at the side of the bed , my husband was sleeping peacefully , kwenzakalani?!

.

.

.

Insert 15

.

.

.

.

Angel (Mom)

.

.

.

I couldn't sleep anymore everytime I tried to sleep I always see my mom telling me about my child , I'm so clueless I don't know what she's talking about she's dead right !! So I will not listen to her bloody ghost mxm! . Johannesburg was great well we were going back , these past two days my hubby said I've been acting weird but I never took notice of it ... We arrived at home at half past one in the morning , I was so sleepy I quickly went to sleep .

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Since I broke up with Ashley ,I've been with Mia
(do you still remember her) we are only
fuckbuddies . I was with my friends at Xavier's
house , Kyle and Tyson were out of town and I
was left with Xavier and Bullets

.

Xavier : " Nay my man "

Me : " Howzit "

Bullets : "We good you "

Me : " I'm Top "

Xavier : " where's the second lady "

Me : " Second lady ? "

Bullets : " ain't your mother your first lady ? "

Me : " ohh well I haven't found my second lady "

Bullets : " Mia ? "

Xavier : " its obvious , the just fuck buddies "

Me : " we got a mission today "

Xavier : " at last ! , its been so long "

Me : " yeah I know and the police won't be on our tail anymore "

Bullets : " we doing what ? "

Me : " ATM's , heist , you name them "

Xavier : " Today ? "

Me : " yes at midnight "

Bullets : " we're gonna have more Money "

Me : " Yeah man ! "

.

We continued chilling while we were braai-ing some meat having some drinks (Alcohol) i took out my phone and called The Queen of my Heart I was drunk as hell

.

Me : " bab- Anele "

Her : " hey " she said in a sleepy voice

Me : " how are you "

Her : " Nathan did you just called me at midnight to ask me that shit ! "

Me : " I just wanna hear your Angelic voice "

Her : " okay bye now "

Me : " I lov- good night "

Her : " bye "

.

She hung up I'm glad that she answered it I thought she wouldn't maybe she likes me

Bullets : " who was that "

Me : " the the- Queeeen of my heart " they laughed

Xavier : " we know its Mia "

Me : " wh-ooo ?, Mia that sexy nice thing "

Bullets : " I think he had too much "

Xavier : " let's take him to Bed "

Me : " I can go by myself " I tried to stand up but my knees failed me I fell in a couch

Xavier : " can we help ?"

Me : " I don't need your help you know that " I tried again and fell again

Me : " alright guys I need your help " we laughed the help me to stand up and walked to the guestroom

Me : " xavier man stop touching me like that "

Xavier : " shut up ! "

Me : " you know I have this one special lady that I love "

Bullets : " ohh okay we heard you , now sleep "

Me : " no I won't sleep alone , I'm scared " we looked at each other and laughed hard

Bullets : " that's so gay "

Xavier : " let's go " he said to Bullets

Me : " Wait !! Do you guys knows as song that goes like this ' You are my lad-yyy' "

Both : " No! "

.

They left me after few minutes I doze off .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

After that call with Zac I was pissed AF he just woke me up for nothing but I managed to sleep again , my alarm went on and I knew its was now 5 am well I did my normal routine which is my hygiene process and wore my school uniform . I went downstairs to make breakfast I was busy whistling , a bold voice said "Anele" I got a frighten when I turned it was Dad

.

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " princess "

Me : " never ever scares me like that I nearly fainted "

Dad : " I'm sorry Nana "

Me : " when did you and mom arrived "

Dad : " This morning "

Me : " I didn't hear anything , did you bring me something nice ?" He scratches his head

Dad : " well I didn't get a chance " I sulked

Dad : " but I will give you money "

Me : " okay , where's mom ?"

Dad : " She's asleep she been acting weird these past few days , maybe she's pregnant " his face glows , I was shocked and disappointed

Me : " ohh" I said that low

Dad : " what is it now " I faked my smile

Me : " nothing dad , nothing " I said facing down I don't like the idea of them having another child I should be the last born . after breakfast I went to take my bag my mood was -0.00%

Dad : " bye Nana " I just waved and walked out

slowly thinking about the baby issue no! I'm not happy with it.

I should be the lastborn

.

.

Unknown

.

.

.

Me : " soon I will get my revenge Nathan Miller I'm watching you , should I say maybe The beast Tiger , I still want my black diamonds or else your precious girlfriend will die ohh I will enjoy this ! " I laughed my evil laugh

Wifey : " I thought you over that "

Me : " just because you fucked that boy , you think you have a right to make an opinion "

Wifey : " that was two years back "

Me : " when you were back on your prostitute ways " she kept quite

Me : " I thought so , now leave my study!! " they don't call me a Dragon Slayer for nothing

.

.

.

Dad (king)

.

.

.

I lied to my wife , the trip about Johannesburg was to negotiate with Anele's in laws about the Lobola in that way she won't know cause she talks too much . I saw how unhappy my daughter was when I mention the pregnant part

I wish to know why her mood suddenly changed

.

.

.

insert 16

.

.

.

8 MONTHS LATER

.

.

.

Narrator

.

.

King was now planning on telling his daughter

about the deal he made with the King Dinuzulu Zulu from the Zulu Kingdom , Mr Zulu has three wifes Makhumalo , Mancube and Mamthembu , His son the next king was Makhumalo's son , Morgan Zwelithini Zulu ,he is one troublesome guy , he parties like there's no tomorrow , His girls calls him "Madlisa " that what he calls himself ,the meaning behind this word is that he has a lot of money his rich that his definition for the word " Madlisa" he only date whites ... Well The Dragon slayer and The Rodriguez they still want revenge but they said that they are waiting for a right time .

.

.

.

King

.

.

.

Today was the day I have been waiting for ,
telling my daughter about the marriage which I
never got a chance to discuss it with her
mother ... I woke up early its was a Saturday I
went to the bathroom and showered after
finishing all dressing up I went to the kitchen I
need to make breakfast to smoothen up my
wife , I've called Njabulo to come along ...

I finished up with breakfast , the family was
already in the eating room waiting for the food ,
when I peaked through the door the bond my
wife and my daughter have it's uncontrollable
sadly I have to break it , I walked to the room
they turned their attention to me .

.

Me : " my two important ladies "

Wifey : " hey babe "

Anele : " lizo dumake namhlanje "

Me : " why usho njalo "

Anele : " dad we all know you , you such a proud Zulu man you always believe that woman should be the ones always preparing food "

Me : " but today is a special day "

Mom : " it's is indeed " we prayed and started eating

"Eating already " that was Njabulo

Anele : " Copy ! " she stood up screaming rushing to him

Me : " son "

Son : " Dad " we shocked our hands before he could sat done

Anele : " I can't believe you are here "

Wifey : " me neither "

Son : " who cooked its smells divine "

Me : " me ! "

Son : " useqalileke "

Me : " the meeting start a 12 make you all will be here , I need to tell you something important "

.

We continued talking having some family quality time . 12 arrived I was nervous as hell but I had to do it ,they all came we sat down

.

Me : " firstly I want to thank you son for coming here before I start with this , Anele can you go fetch me some water " she slowly stood up and went to the kitchen , I wonder how will she survive in the royal house ,she comes back after few minutes

Me : " as I was saying when I was a young boy I was very bully , everyone was afraid of me until one night the Prince Dinuzulu came to our side in the village , he wanted to see me the rudest boy in the village , he started acting rude

towards me, me having a short temper I picked up a brick and sent it straight to his face , he cried in agony his face was dripping with blood i didnt care which led to my family paying a fine because on what I did to the Prince we weren't rich so dad couldn't afford the fine they requested . One night dad was summoned to the royal house its was around 10 pm which was very weird , but he carried on , I followed after him , something was not right , The King Phumuzuzulu wanted to kill Dad because on what I have done to the Prince but the only way to save him was that my youngest daughter will be the one who will marry the future king which is Dinuzulu's son "

Wifey : " surely you didn't agree to that nonsense "

Me : " I had no choice I had to save my Dad just because of what I have done , I know it was selfish of me "

Son : " so Dad what's that suppose to mean ? " I
sigh

Me : " anel- "

Anele : " No ! Dad I won't do that , that'd pure
bullshit "

Wifey : " language Anele ! "

Anele : " no! , maybe you guys ain't serious right
?" She laughed

Me : " sadly I am " she cried with her mother

Son : " this is bullshit " he stood up and walked
out banging the door

.

.

insert 17

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

I woke up my man was not next to me , I went to the bathroom to freshen up I wore my kappa tracksuits I went downstairs

Him : " babe "

Me : " hey " we kissed ,his phone rang its was written " madrè "

Him : " Madre "

He kept on talking the foreign language I say foreign cause I didn't understand it after some few minutes he ended the call , I looked at him surprised he speaks this language fluently

Him : " baby are you okay ?"

Me : " umm I didn't know that you can speak

other language "

Him : " I can " he continued making breakfast we went to the eating room

Tyrol : " Hey people " he said that walking towards us

Tyrol : " Ohh wife " I smiled he always calls me wife

Me : " Hey " he sat down and started dishing for himself

Bae : " ahhh man Tyrol , I made this food for my wife , not you " I blushed

Tyrol : " ohh you saying this to me , I will get you "

Me : " leave my baby alone "

Bae : " tell him love "

Tyrol : " you all acting lovey dovey , mxm let me go " he stood up

Bae : " get your self a wife too " we laughed , we carried on eating .

.

We were in the lounge talking about general stuff

Bae : " remember the first time we sat on your spot " my head was on his chest

Me : " yeah I do "

Bae : " you were so rude haaaah " we laughed

Me : " but look at us now "

Bae : " I love you "

Me : " and I love you too " we kissed

Bae : " let's go to the park , have some fresh air "

Me : " sure "

We stood up , got inside the car and drove off .
we arrived at the park and went to sit on the grass .

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

When was the last time I talked to Anele ? I didn't have enough courage to ask her . I was in the kitchen making breakfast .

Luann : " hey dad "

Me : babe "

Luann : " can we go out today " I scratched my head

Me : " ahh baby I don-"

Luann : " no daddy I want to go " she started crying my god! This child

Me : " okay ! We will go "

Luann : " thanks daddy , kiss kiss " I bent she kissed my cheeks

Me : " go and bath "

Luann : " I'm ready " she had her small cute white bag

Me : " let's go then "

Luann : " looking like this , no! "

Me : " what wrong with what I'm wearing ?"

Luann : " daddy you're dirty " I laughed

Luann : " please go and washh your self " I laughed and quickly went to wash like Luann said , wore my Adidas tracksuits and my sneakers

Me : " I'm done "

Luann : " at last "

Me : " oh please "

.

We were in the shop she was inside the trolley I was pushing her fast she giggles

Luann : " daddy again "

Me : " no "

Luann : " please "

Me : " I'm gonna do it one more time " she squeals , I did again people at the shop were looking at us I didn't care a bit

Luann : " ohh dad I love you "

Me : " love you more "

.

We walked around the mall window shopping , laughing , playing having a good time , Luann requested that we should pass by the park, she told me she misses Anele we went there and sat on the bench .

.

Luann : " how I miss mommy " I kept quite , she looked at me

Luann : " ohh how I miss her laugh "

Me : " i won't call her "

Luann : " Daddy please " I shook my head No!

Luann : " pretty please "

"Zac ?" I turned the she was looking hot with no markup on

Luann : " mommy ! " she ran to her

Anele : " hey babe "

Luann : " you don't love me anymore "

Anele : " no babe I do " she waved I nod

"Babe , where are you ? Babe ! "

Anele : " its was nice seeing y'all "

"Ohh there you are " some tall dark guy came to

stand behind Anele , and I was burning with anger

Him : " ohh hey I'm tyrese "

Luann : " hey uncle tyrese "

Me : " uncle my foot " this fool saw that I was angry he decided to kiss Anele's neck and she blushes

Me : " Luann lets go "

Luann : " but dad "

Me : " I said let's go ! "

Anele : " Zac please " I sigh and looked away , this guy is busy touching Anele , my anger was on another level , I walked straight to him and punched his face

Tyrese : " what the fuck " I punched him again then we started fighting

Anele : " stop ! You two just stop ! What the fuck is wrong with y'all " I just clicked my tongue and

walked away with a sad Luann

.

.

.

.

.

King Dinuzulu

.

.

I was busy talking to the phone

Me : " ubuya nini? "

Him : " Mageba kunezinto okumele ngizilungise ngalana kuqala " "

Me : " akusheshe lapho " I hung up , my wives were around me , well we are waiting for our son to come this side then we will tell him about the wife and that how things works in the

royal family

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

Me : " fuck ! That nigga broke my nose "

Tyrol : " what happened ? " he was nursing my bleeding nose

Me : " man that guy came out of nowhere and he hit me "

Tyrol : " dad called "

Me : " and ? "

Tyrol : " its time to strike "

Me : " but we haven't got the girl yet "

Tyrol : " we should ask your wife maybe she can help us "

Me : " you're right , I will call her in the morning , what's the girl's name ? "

Tyrol : " Anele Ndlovu "

Me : " yeah I wonder who is that "

Tyrol : " what's your wife's name "

Me : " princess "

Tyrol : " surname ? "

Me : " I don't know "

.

We ate and went to sleep .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I've never been this angry , why did Nathan hit tyrese ? He such an ass . I was inside the cab going to Nathan's crib I want to ask him why did he hit my man , unesibindi bo mxm , the car stopped I paid the driver and went inside

.

Me : " Nathan ! "

Me : " Where the fuck are you ? "

" I'm here " he said walking down the stairs , all the anger I had inside just vanished

Him : " why are you shouting like a mad woman ? " He said with the big smile on his face

Me : " why did you hit Tyrese ? "

Him : " you look cute when you are angry "

Me : " fuck you " I smiled

Me : " but I'm serious , why did you hit him ? "

Him : " he was touching you "

Me : " he's my man , he suppose to touch me ! "

Him : " well I don't like it "

Me : " you don't lik- you know what that's bullshit "

Him : " Theresa I know how guys operate , he will play you and leave you with the broken heart "

Me : " that's none of your business ! "

Him : " its is my business "

Me : " how ? "

Him : " Because ... Um Anele I .. I'm in love you "

Me : " ... "

Him : " yes ! I said it I love you I didn't have

enough courage to approach you and I get jealous whenever other guys touches you " he went to sit down , I followed after him

Me : " Nathan " I touched his shoulder as he was facing down

Him : " Anele I don't trust this guy , do you love him "

Me : " I do " I looked down

Him : " I understand , look Anele I will always be your friend and always got that special place in my heart , I wish you good luck on your relationship and I'm not sorry for hitting him "

Me : " what if he opens a case against you "

Him : " well I don't care " he stood up and walked to the door and opened it

Him : " I need to go somewhere , so please " I stood up and walked to him

Me : " take care " he nods I walked out slowly

and look back the door was closed , I called the cab waited for few minutes , it came I got in and went home on my way I was thinking about Nathan I do love him and I love Tyrese too everything is fucked up .

.

.

.

.

.

.

insert 18

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I arrived home with a sore heart I won't lie and say I don't want to date Nathan I do , just that he wasn't making a move so I thought he wasn't into me but clearly I was wrong , I opened the door but the lights were off well I didn't care about that I was thinking about my life on October I will be starting my final exams and now this marriage thing fuck ! How I hate my life right now I wish I could change my family but hey that's impossible , I turned on the kitchen light Dad was seated in the lounge .

.

Dad : " Princess " I melted

Me : " baba "

Dad : " come let's talk " I went to where he was

Dad : " you know that I love you right ? " I nod "

Nana if I didn't agree with that deal the Zulus made , they would've killed my dad , he was the only person that was working in our family , imagine if he had to die , do you think I would have been alive by now ? No probably I was gonna die because of hunger , please understand my reason "

Me : " dad I'm sorry for disrespecting you , I should have solve this matter with you "

Dad : " its okay baby " he's my dad after all

Me : " dad , do you think that since I'll be marrying a Zulu guy , is he so traditional ? " he laughed

Dad : " no! he's just a city guy , he doesn't know much about the culture "

Me : " will he take a second wife ? "

Dad : " yes "

Dad : " he will only if its needed " I was now confused

Me : " meaning "

Dad : " if he wants a child and you cant give him then he needs to take another wife "

Me : " so if I refuse he- " he laughed

Dad : " baby no! Its only happens when the first wife is barren "

.

We carried on talking about this , I think I was kinda accepting the situation . I was woken up by mom telling me that I need to go to school I quickly did my hygiene process fixed my bed , wore my uniform walked downstairs I was busy singing " Its a wonderful day ohh yes !

Marvelous marvelous "

Mom : " someone is in a good mood "

Dad : " indeed "

Me : " morning family "

We finished eating , my driver had arrived so I took my bag I rushed to the car " morning " I said as I stepped inside the car , " morning " he said back with his deep voice , all through the drive I was thinking about Nathan , well if I have to choose between Tyrese and Nathan ,I will definitely choose Nathan I was disturbed by the driver saying " we have arrived " I quickly went out feeling the fresh air I closed the door and I waited for Shanice well she came late , we attended the first two period , the break time came . I was with the twins and my girl .

.

Me : " I'm soooo hungry "

Tyrol : " me too "

Shanice : " let's order some pizza "

Me&Tyrol : " good idea " my man wasn't paying attention to us , I was worried , is it about the

fight ? Or he's mad at me for what reasons I don't know

Shanice : " I think me and Tyrol um... We gonna go and get the food "

Tyrol " yeah umm... Let's go " they walked away .

.

I went to sit next to him

Me : " baby , are you okay "

Him : " ohh yes mmm... I'm fine just got a lot of my mind " I looked away

Me : " ohh okay " I played with my fingers

Me : " I'm sorry about yesterday , I don't know what got inside Nathan's head "

Him : " its okay baby , I'm way passed that now " I nod

Him : " so baby what your surname , I never got the chance to ask you "

Me : " Ndlovu " he looked shocked

Him : " and your other name "

Me : " actually I'm Anele Princess Ndlovu "

Him : " the daughter of the great King Ndlovu ?"

Me : " how do you know my dad ?"

Him : " my dad used to work with him "

Me : " I'm his princess "

Him : " ohh yeah "

Me : " cool "

We sat in silent Tyrol and Shanice came back we ate but Tyrese didn't eat I don't know why , well the after school time came , he didn't even say goodbye , Biyini I baby kiss , I got home and relaxed .

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

No ! Its can't be her , My wife ! No there's a misunderstanding I can't kill her , I love her I know she's young I mean she's 16 and I'm 24 I know that I have Sheila but with her its different , I got inside the house I was so frustrated , angry , I threw my bag pack on the couch I sat down .

Tyrol : " you're okay ? "

Me : " no! Its can't be her "

Tyrol : " Who "

Me : " my wife !? "

Tyrol : " aiboh what's wrong with her "

Me : " she is thee Anele Ndlovu "

Tyrol : " what ! "

Me : " fuck! Man I know "

Tyrol : " we have too "

Me : " wtf ! Are you crazy shit!? I won't do that "

Tyrol : " I know you're hurting but i- "

Me : " fuck you " I just stood up and went to my room and slept .

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Yesterday I have never felt like this before I never confessed my feelings for a girl never but

there's a first time for everything , well my IT guy said there's nothing fishy about this guy but I have that feeling that I can't shake it off , I should buy something nice for her then I'm gonna put a tracking device on it that way , I will always know where she's about , good idea , a small beautiful necklace gold in colour . Perfect

.

.

Zwelithini

.

.

.

Hey , I'm sure you all know me , short description of me , I'm light skinned and got my short hair I don't like those hair cuts so I keep it simple , I'm tall , have a deep dimples both my cheeks , got my ears pierced , and I'm

handsome if I say so myself that's all , and I know most of you'all think because I spent my adult life in the city that somehow I will forget where I'm coming from , I respect both my culture and tradition

.

.

Bbe : " do you have to leave? "

Me : " yes , I will come back "

Bbe : " when ? "

Me : " once I'm done with everything "

We were packing my clothes , having a conversation with Angelina a British woman she's so beautiful she's 24 and I'm 26 life is good this side , unfortunately I have to go back home to my homeland kwa-Zulu to take the throne , I hate it ..

.

-
-
-
-
-
-
-

Insert 19

-
-
-

Zwelithini

-
-
-

Arriving at home was blissful , everyone was happy to see me , My mothers were more happy

especially my birth mother "Makhumalo" we got inside the house with my dad , the maids were running around the house busy preparing food for us , everything is still the same I mean the walls are still in the same colour its brought all the memories back when I was a child phela I grew up in here . I was with my dad at the lounge looking at our family pictures ,Dad sat next to me

.

Me : " Mageba!"

Dad : " Son I think its time now "

Me : " to step down ?"

Dad : " you got that right "

Me : " but dad I'm not ready yet "

Dad : " I know you ready its just that you're scared that all "

Me : " so now I have to get married?"

Dad : " you know the rules "

Me : " in that matter I already found a wife for my self "

Dad : " Well nami I have a wife for you "

Me : "What!"

Dad : " Those are the rules "

Me : " but dad-"

Dad : " its not up for discussion "

Me : " its fine dad "

Dad : " You will like her I know plus she's so beautiful"

Me : " I need some fresh air " I stood up and left him there , I went to my room I stood by the balcony thinking about what Dad said , but I'm not ready yet Arg!! As I was standing there a Blue Audi entered the premises I'm a fan of Audi cars so I was amazed , Mthunzi got off the car , he was wearing a blue suit and its

matching pants the maids rushed to him to take the briefcase he had on his left hand ,I decided to go down so we can talk , as I was entering the lounge there he is looking so huge and good

Me : " Mthunzi!"

Him : " Little brother "

Me : " How are you ? You're so huge " he laughed

Him : " I'm good , Nigga I hit the gym everyday I don't wanna be skinny like you " we laughed

Me : " Usuyaphapha manje "

Him : " I'm still older than you so ngingakushaya nje manje "

Me : " No man! " we laughed and walked to his room , well Mthunzi is Mancube's son he's 34 ,he can't be king cause his mother is the second wife so its has to be me ,how I hate it , we walked to his room its was still much the same just a different size of bed .

Him : " Go and change so we can hit the gym "

Me : " Sure " I quickly went to my room and changed

"Shesha phela ndoda "

"I'm coming " I said as I walked out of my room ,
We got inside his Sport car and drove off

Coming to the gym I was dog tired as soon as I finished bathing I went to sleep immediately and doze off , I'm never going back I swear .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Arhh I don't wanna go to school today so I

decided that I will lie and say I'm sick , I went to take a shower after that I wore my nightdress and went to bed .

Mom : " Young lady I heard the shower so you better get up "

Me : " Mom I'm sick !"

Mom : " Really now? " I looked at her

Me : " Period pains "

Mom : " Oh sorry mtanami let me go and make you a strong black coffee " I nod after that she walked out and came back with the coffee she left the room after drinking the coffee I just doze off . After 3 hours I woke up and brushed my teeth after that I went to check on my Pads and I have three packs of it , I went to hide them under my bed I need to go and talk to Nathan so I need a plan fast ,Great ! I walked downstairs I went to put the cup on the sink , Mom was watching some Cooking show , I

cleared my throat

.

Me : " Mom I'm out of Pads "

Mom : " okay I will go get them for you "

Me : " No mom , I will go by my self "

Mom : " but uyagula nje "

Me : " I need some fresh air "

Mom : " okay ! "

.

I ran upstairs and changed to my Blue jumpsuit and my white baby hills after that I applied a lil makeup after that I went downstairs , Mom was so so shocked

.

Mom : " Bengithi uyagula nje ? "

Me : " I am "

Mom : " mmmm ayihh okay and don't come back late "

Me : " Bye Mom I love you "

Mom : " ayihh man " I laughed and walked out I requested an Uber to drive me to Sunnerburg its went there , Here I was standing in front of Nathan's gate , the securities knows me so I got in easily I was shaking , I walked to the door and knocked my heart was beating so fast , I heard the footsteps OMG! I'm so scared , He opens the door soon as he saw me he frowns Ouch !

Me : " Hii" I looked down

Him : " get inside " I walked inside as soon as he closes the door I attached him with a kiss , he was surprised but he continued kissing me , his hands went straight to my Ass I didn't care at all we shared a long passionate kiss as we were kissing someone cleared his/her throat I was so

embarrassed I just hide my self in his chest , he chuckled

.

Him : " Sorry girl please show yourself ! That's my Man" he sounds gay , I quickly look at Nathan is he gay?

Nathan : " Voetsek You !" They laughed

Nathan : " Baby"

Me : " yes "

Nathan : " let me introduce you to my friends "

Me : " okay " we went to sit down

Nay : " baby this is Bullets and Xavier "

Me : " Hey guys "

Bullet : " so -"

Nay : " Guys this is thee Queen "

Xavier : " Oh your my Queen " the bowed I laughed

Nay : " Guys please stop acting stupid "

Bullet : " finally we met you this guy * pointing at Nathan * when his drunk he always I mean always talks about you "

Me : " Really ? "

Xavier : " Yeah " I smiled

Bullet : " He's like " Guys I love my queen so much ! " We just looked at him " I blushed

Xavier : " she's so beautiful guys " he mimicked his voice I blushed

Nay : " Fuck y'all , baby let's go " I stood up

Xavier : " Haaaa Bruh she's still a child "

Nay : " who said we going to my room "

Bullet : " he didn't say that "

Nay : " Fuck y'all "

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 19

.

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I was so happy that me and Anele are an item now , bruhh I love her I could even kill for her , I think she's my soulmate . I was with her in my room , just chilling and I will use this chance to give her the "Neckless " .

.

Me : " Babe "

Anele : " Love "

Me : " why the sudden change ? "

Anele : " I just realized that I love you "

Me : " I love you too babe "

Anele : " And I'm hungry too "

Me : " Lets go and get some food " we stood up and went downstairs , The guys were gone , she went to the kitchen

"babe"

me : " Yes "

Anele : " There's no food here "

Me : " we will go and buy it , are you okay with that? Or we will just order?"

Anele : " Okay let's go buy some " we walked out and got inside the car we drove off heading to the mall on our way we just making jokes , laughing all that , we went to Steers and ordered food , we went to sit on the table waiting for our order .

.

Me : " I love your Jumpsuit "

Anele : " I love it too " I looked at her and she laughed

Anele : " I'm just joking bbe , thanks hey "

Me : " but its too reviling "

Anele : " Ahh babe "

Me : " Serious , everything is out I mean look at my assets , the Ass , Boobs No babe "

Anele : " Okay I won't wear it again "

Me : " much better "

Anele : " You suck a dick "

Me : " I'm sure you want to taste it , I can help you "

Bae : " Ewwww " I laughed

... Our order came and we left, the way to the parking lot we were chasing each other busy teasing each other , we were so happy ! I caught her imagine her running with those cute little hills .

Me : " I got you " she laughed

Bae : " I don't wanna play anymore " we came across these boys , they kept on checking my babe . we ignored them and went to my car , I went to open her door she smiled and looked at me , we kissed , I went to my side and we went back to my crib

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

I received a call from one of my friends Andrew .

Me : " My man ! "

Andrew : " Nigga check your emails I sent you something "

Me : " What is it ? "

Andrew : " Go and check bruh you will see "

Me : " Okay sharp "

.

I quickly went downstairs and took my laptop

there was a video sent by Andrew , I viewed it
Fuck! it's was my WIFE! walking with some guy
and they kissed what the Fuck! as this guy
turned I saw that its was the guy from the park

My wife is cheating on me?

I quickly called dad

Me : " Dad we are ready , send down the
weapons "

Dad : " Okay son " I hung up I was so frustrated ,
How could she do this too me ? , Well if I can't
have her then no one will

.

.

.

Insert 20

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Coming back to the mall was fun we kept on singing along with the radio , we arrived at his crib . We ate our food after that Nay went to his room he said he got something for me

.

Bae : " Here " he gave me a black velvet box , I opened its , the was a beautiful neckless on it I quickly hugged him "Thank You " I said

Bae : " It's okay baby " my phone rang its was Phumla

Me : " Hey "

Her : " come and get me , I'm at the airport "

Me : " What! ? "

Her : " Please come don't tell mom and dad I wanna surprise them "

Me : " Okay I'm coming " I hung up

Bae : " who's that ? "

Me : " come let go " I stood up and put my neckless on my neck I don't wanna lie I love it , we drove to the airport , I got out and went to her , we screamed hugging each other

Me : " You have grown up "

Her : " You too baby sis "

Me : " don't start with me Wena " we laughed and walked to the car , she sat in the passenger seat my place Nathan looked at me I look back at him

Her : " Can you drive us home "

Bae : " Ohh yeah sure "

Her : " Call me ma'am "

Bae : " Yes ma'am " I laughed this Guy marah we continued with our journey ..

.

Mom : " Umtanami! " she was crying tears of joy

Her : " Mom your squeezing me " we laughed

Mom : " I'm sorry babe I'm just so happy to see you "

Dad : " we are indeed "

Her : " I'm so tired I need to rest " she left

Mom : " Wozala! Wena " I laughed and quickly went to my room

Dad : " Why are you calling her like that ?"

Mom : " she said she's sick to me but uyazi ukuthi uyaphi " Dad laughed

.

After 3 hours I woke up its was already dark

outside so I went to wash my mouth and checked my phone I saw Nathans missed calls , I called him

Me : " babe I'm so sorry I totally forgot "

Bae : " Okay "

Me : " babe I'm sorry , please forgive me "

Bae : " I said it okay ! " he hung up , well he said I should put my sisters luggage and come back , Mina I forgot and went to sleep I'm such a bad Girlfriend , I went downstairs with a sad heart ... After we've finished eating supper my phone rang its was Tyrese , shit ! , I went to the kitchen and answered

Me : " umm... Hello "

Him : " babe how are you "

Me : " I'm good you ? "

Him : " I'm good too , I miss you "

Me : " Can I call you back .. I'm kinda busy right

now "

Him : " I'm coming to your house "

Me : " My house !? , how did yo-" he hung up ,
that was strange I continued went to watch T.v
after a few minutes I received a text ""I'm Three
houses away - Tyrese "" I looked around
everyone was focused on the T.v .

.

I cleared my throat

Me : " I'm going to sleep goodnight " I stood up

Phumla : " I'm sleeping at your room " Shit !

Me : " oh ohk "I went upstairs when I looked at
the window there was a car under the tree , I
wonder how did he knew that I live here

Phumla : " Go to your car " I was frighten

Me : " You almost made me shit on my self"

Phumla : " Whose car is that ? " I laughed

Me : " I don't know " she left I texted "" I'm coming " ...

.

.

.

Phumla

.

.

.

Hey as you all knows me I'm Phumla Anele's sister , well the reason why I came to visit here at home is because I committed some crime in Johannesburg now I'm running away I won't state which crime I committed, its none of your business ... I saw that my lil sis was up to something so decided that I will go first to that car and see whose there , I wore my sleepers and my gown I jumped through the gate and

walked straight to the car , someone got out of the car and met me halfway and it's was a guy he seems young I laughed he get to me

Him : " babe " he hugged me then suddenly I felt dizzy I looked at this guy

Me : " Yo..u..u "

him : " I got you Bitch! " then its was light off to me ... What just happened .

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

My dreams are finally coming true I got this bitch ! I'm so happy damn I'm so proud of my

self no Man I deserve a bells , I did a good job
now we need to Kill King then we are free ! I'm
so happy

.

.

.

Insert 21

.

.

.

Phumla

.

.

.

I woke up my head was spinning around like

hell when I tried to stand up I realized that i was chained man WTF! I screamed " help !" but it's seems like no one can hear me I screamed screamed but still no one came I couldn't reach the door the chains were too smalls I was defeated , I was so stupid , why did I went to that car look at the results now , this was for Anele not me ! bloody stupid sister mxm I hate her

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Have you ever be so happy that you want everybody to see it ? Yeap that was me ,

everything is running smooth in my life I mean I got the girl of my dreams at home everything is good , the Gang , School man I'm one happy guy ... After Anele made me wait for 4/5 hours I was annoyed I went home , when I got there I received a call from Xavier

Me : " Yah "

Xavier : " Let's hit the club "

Me : " Nahh man ! I'm tired "

Xavier : " But i- " I hung up I'm seriously not in the mood after that I went to shower as I was about to sleep another call comes through , Will they leave me alone ?!

Me : " What !? " Oh its was Anele mxm I'm still mad , after our call I slept .

I woke up at 11am I quickly went to bath after that I went downstairs as I was about to enter the kitchen I saw a shadow of someone I tip toed back to my room and took "Angelina " my

gun I slowly walked downstairs I pointed the gun to this person she was facing down "Don't move! "

"babe its me " she said with fear

Me : " What are you doing here ?"

Anele : " I'm here to apologize about yesterday"

Me : " ... "

Anele : " look babe im so sorry , I totally forgot about you "

Me : " I understand "

Anele : " Please babe " I just looked at her , she slowly walked to me and wrapped her tiny arms around my neck while smiling , Gosh that killer smile

Anele : " Am I forgiven ?" I smirked

Me : " No " I sent my hands to her ass she gasp I like it when she does this , she pulled closer and perked my lips

Anele : " Please babe "

Me : " Okay fine , can I have my kiss ? "

Anele : " No " she said that letting me go I sulked

Anele : " trust me its won't work "

Me : " But Babe ! "

Anele : " No and come help me make breakfast "

I mumbled " The fuck ! "

Anele : " You saying something? "

Me : " umm ... no " we made breakfast after that she went back home , I just chilled in the pool I mean the sun was out and listened to my music (Lil Pump) man I love him .

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

After kidnapping Anele I went to our basement ,
(the warehouse) I put her there and went to my
room to sleep , Morning came I bathed wore my
casual clothes and went downstairs Tyrol was
eating

Me : " I got some good news "

Twin : " Sup ? "

Me : " I finally managed to kidnap Anele "

Twin : " for real ? "

Me : " Yeah boy , all we need now is King's head
and we out here "

Twin : " Let's go and check her " We walked to
the basement there she was crying looking
down

Me : " Bitch! "

Her : " Please don't kill me "

Twin : " you gonna be our sex slave " we high five and laughed

Her : " Please im begging you "

Twin : " Look at us please " she slowly looked at us WTF! this is not Her !

Me : " WTF! who are you ?"

Her : " I'm phumla Anele's sister , please let me go I swear I won't tell anyone "

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 22

.

.

.

.

Tyrese

.

.

.

Her : " I'm Phumla Anele's sister "

Me : "... "

Twin : " well I guess that's a bonus ,we want Anele not you but since you're here well- "

Her : " I can help you get Anele , please let me go "

Me : " you gonna help us ? How ? "

Her : " I'll come up with a plan "

Twin : " I don't trust you "

Her : " please " I looked at Tyrol

Me : " should we ?" He nods

Me : " okay we gonna let you go on one condition "

Her : " anything "

Me : " you don't double cross us "

Her : " yeah sure " Tyrol helped her with the chains I was so frustrated I went in my room and took out my cocaine , I need some time out ! I inhaled it twice I got high instantly , man my plans are ruined .. Curse you Anele

.

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

.

After coming back from Nathans place I was feeling good I mean everything is fine , I got home Mom was at the lounge

.

.

Mom : " where you coming from ? "

Me : " from shanice "

Mom : " how is she ? "

Me : " Still the same " we watched t.v after few minutes Phumla got inside the house

Mom : "umntanami (my child) "

Her : " hey mom " she was so dirty ,her nose was bleeding she was limping

Me : " what happened to you ?"

Her : " I need to sleep " she went upstairs to her room

.

.

.

3 weeks later

.

.

.

I was done with my exams which means I'm getting married holy shit! , Phumla left the next day she said she's not safe anymore , i last spoke to Tyrese 2 weeks back telling him we should end our thing . I haven't told Nathan

about my wedding actually I'm scared to hurt his feelings that guy has showed me the greatest love I don't wanna ruin it . Today was a lobola day my Aunt's , Uncle's were here , my friends , my sister (Andiswa) , the others said they won't come to this nonsense like Njabulo and Phumla they are still angry at Dad so yeah . I was in my room with my friends .

.

Tee : " do you have to do this ? " He said fixing my doek

Me : " chommie I have to "

Tee : " how I wish to see your husband "

S : " me too "

Me : " mom speaks highly about him "

S : " maybe its some old man that has a big belly "

Tee : " haaah men with big belly has a short

thick dick " we laughed at least they were cheering me up

S : " that's for fat man "

Tee : " how can he have a big belly and be slim ? "

We laughed

Me : " I heard few things about him ,they said he's 26 and coming from America ,he's light skin too and arrogant "

Tee : " I bet his cute " he squeals ,we laughed we were all wearing long skirts and long t-shirts had doeks on our heads even Tee was wearing like us ,we heard a knock

" girls come out ! " we walked down stairs and we sat down on a carpet ,bowed our heads and folded our legs

Dad : " point your daughter in law "

Man 1 : " The one with a black doek " that's was me I looked up to them

Dad : " Anele "

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " do you know these people ? "

Me : " Yebo baba (yes dad) "

Dad : " okay girls you can go " we stood up and we went to the kitchen they started ululating , dancing towards me , I laughed they said we should help around after a while Mom said I must go and serve my husband , the fuck I don't even know him

.

Me : " mama !? I don't even know him "

Mom : " just go outside you will see him and kneel down before you give him the food "

Me : " INI! (what !) "

Mom : " just go "

.

I walked out slowly my head was facing down , when I looked around I saw someone standing with the guards I guess that's him wuuu! I was so scared I walked to him and greeted they said I shouldn't make eye contacts

Him : " yebo " I kneeled before him and gave him his food

Him : " ngyabonga maNdlovu (thank you) " I stood up and quickly went inside .

Tee : " did you see him ? "

Me : " no ! "

Tee : " let me go and offers him a juice so that I can see him " "

Me : " please don't ! " as I was talking to Tee my phone rang its was Nathan ohh my God

Me : " excuse me " I went to my room and answered it

Me : " baby ! "

Him : " hey baby , I'm outside your house , what are these cars doing inside your yard "

Me : " its the King "

Him : " King Dinuzulu from Nongoma ? "

Me : " yeah how do you know him ? "

Him : " I've seen him on t.v.plus the cars has his picture , anyway I'm waiting for you "

Me : " baby I can't "

Him : " please baby its been 3 day since I last saw you "

Me : " okay I will come out at night though "

Him : " no problem " I hung up and went to the kitchen

.

.

Aunt 1 : " sukhulile ntombi ushada ebukhosini (you have grown up , you are getting married to

the royals)"

Me : " yes aunt Thuli " she's smiles

Mom : " you need to go and pack your things "

Me : " why ?" I was so angry

Mom : " but baby- "

Me : " YOU KNOW WHAT ! IM SICK AND TIRED
ABOUT EVERYONE TELLING ME WHAT TO DO !
"

Mom : " Anele "

Me : " I need some fresh air " I walked out

.

The Zulu guards were looking at me I was
crying ,I saw Nathan's car and went to it , got
inside at the passenger's sit

Him : " baby " I just cried more ,he hugged me
so tight I released all the pain

Me : " I just.. I wan..t "

Him : " shhhhh "

After a while I was now calm

Me : " i'm sorry about your shirt "

Him : " its okay , come sit on top of your man " I blushed , he lowered his seat I sat on him , he holds my waist so tight I laid on his chest

Him : " do you ever think about our future , just us with our mini us running around and you pregnant with our last born " I smiled

Me : " yeah with this big rock on my finger "

Him : " I want 7 kids " I laughed

Me : " you will only get 3 " he sulked

Him : " aww no "

Me : " I'm not a baby making machine "

Him : " well how about we start practicing how to make babies " he kissed my neck, my weakest spot

Me : " umm really ? "

Him : " yeah " he started to kiss me , I replied we kissed his dick was now poking me , he tried removing my clothes he failed i laughed I mean I was in my white long skirt underneath I had leggings , a bra , vest and a long sleeve shirt and a scarf covering my shoulders

Him : " fuck " he said in frustration , I laughed he smiles

Me : " I need to see a rock on my finger than we will talk about babies " I said getting off him

Him : " I will get you for this " his d**k was hard and visible on his pants

Me : " go sort your self , bye "

Him : " not even a kiss ? "

Me : " no " I went home , he drove off , as I was walking I saw an old dirty man next to the gate , I rushed to him

Me : " hey hello "he was facing down

Me : " hey " and he starts crying I got closer to him ,he quickly hugs me and injected me with something , I blanked out

.

.

.

.

Crop top

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up with a banging headache , What happened ? ,I looked around I was in a small room , so dirty and smelly

Me : " hello ! "

?? : " you're a first comer and already you making a noise " its was a man voice

Me : " who are you ? Hello ! "

??? : " ohh you don't listen hey ?" He slapped me I fell down I was shocked , I just sat there frozen who is this guy

Me : " Why did you hit me " mind you its was very dark inside , I jumped to where a hand came from , I kicked that person but he laughed I'm screwed after that I received kicks , punch's everything I was screaming crying he carried on hitting me until I pass out . I woke up with a sore body I couldn't move I could feel that my face is swollen

?? " bitch ! You must learn to obey rules "

Me : " I'm...sor..ry "

.

.

After 3 days I was still in that room , with that guy who always hit me surely I have marks on my face , I haven't been eating since I came here I was so hungry , they took my phone , I was only left with the neckless that Nathan gave it to me , I miss him so much . The door opens two people came to me and ripped my clothes off

Me : " please don't do this , I beg you " I was crying ,fighting but they over powered me I was naked , they laughed

Man 1 : " look at that pussy "

Man 2 : " good looking pussy mama "

Me : " please " they laughed , I saw my neckless turning blue after that two gunshots were fired !

.

.

.

Zwelithini

.

.

.

Well after that long lobola day I went back to the hotel we were gonna go back home tomorrow ,I left dad there ... I got inside my room and slept my god I'm tired , I was woken up by my ringing phone , I answered without checking the caller

Me : " yes "

Dad : " is your wife there with you ?"

Me : " no "

Dad : " son don't lie , where is she ,give her the

phone "

Me : " dad , she's not here ,I don't even know her "

Dad : " you must come back here " he hung up when I check the time its was around 23:11 , Why must I wake up for this stupid wife mxm I wore my pants , took my car keys and left

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " son your wife is missing "

Me : " really dad ,you called me here for this nonsense " I walked out , bloody idiot wife I went back to the hotel and slept.

.

.

Its been 3 days since my "wife " has been missing ,no one saw her even the guards , I don't even know what to do,we tried tracing her phone but the location says Japan well , we are

all out of ideas . we were at my wife's home

Me : " what should we do now ? "

King : " my boys are out in the city looking for her "

Me : " that's not enough "

Dad : " have any plans ? "

Me : " we should go to the police "

King : " no ! , we will get her today I promise " I sighed I might not know her or love her but I do care about her she's my wife after all

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

Anele

.

.

.

After those gunshots , these men fell on top of me after a while , some guys came and took them , I heard a familiar voice

.

.

?? " well well isn't this great " its was a girls voice ,wait I know this voice

?? " it is baby " Omg that was tyrese's voice

Me : " Tyrese !! "

Him : " in flesh baby "

Me : " please let me go "

?? : " do you still recognize me ?" My worst enemy Nathans ex

.

.

.

Insert 23

.

.

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Too say I was shocked is just a word I was terrified , I thought Layla was over Nathan but I guess I was wrong

.

Me : " what are you guys doing here , please help me out of here "

Layla : " You asking for help ?" They laughed

Me : " guys please I need to go home "

Tyrese : " this is your new home "

Me : " What? "

Layla : " I thought you smarter than this , we are the one who kidnapped you "

Me : " What do you want ?"

Layla : " I want you to leave Nathan alone "

Tyrese : ". I want you dead but first I want this " he came close to me and kissed me , I bites him , he than slap the shit ! Out of me , he got on

top of me busy kissing my naked body , I was crying begging him to stop but its felt to deaf ears , as he was positioning himself he tried to get in I jumped this shit hurts

.

Me : " please don't do this I beg you "

Tyrese : " I thought you wanted this , remember that day "

Me : " No! No .. "

.

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

We were still waiting for King's boys for an information , as we were at lounge her friend Tee or something came and sat down

.

Dad : " what do you want ? "

Him : " I think I know someone who can h-help us find Anele "

King : " we listening "

Him : " I think Nathan can help us , maybe he knows where she is "

Me : " Who's Nathan ? "

Him : " Her .. Her..bo- her friend "

Me : " do you know where he lives ? "

Him : " I can call him and tell him to come here "

Me : " do that by now " He stood up , went to the kitchen and came back with his phone

.

.

After sometime this Nathan guy agreed to meet us , we didn't tell him about Anele's disappearance cause he might be responsible for it , so we will wait until he's here and ask him

.

.

.

Nathan came , when I look at this boy he's colored and colored are very rude , I wonder what business he has with Anele , I opened the door for him and he smiles for the why nami angazi

.

Me : " Thank you for coming here at such short notice "

Him : " Ohh no problem "

Me : " you can go now " I pointed him with my

eyes , Tee stood up and left

Me : " I'm sorry about that " he smiles

Me : " When was the last time you see or spoke to Anele ?"

Him : " 4 days back "

Me : " Haven't she tried contacting you ?"

Him : " No .. Where is she for that matter ?"

Me : " she's missing "

Him : " What!?" "

Me : " Yes .. Can you help us find her " he just looked at me like his thinking about something after a while he smiles and took out his phone .. We waited until he was done .

.

King : " Zweli what's going on ?"

Me : " I think he knows something "

Nathan : " I found her "

Me : " what !? " I stood up and went to where he was seated

Me : " How ?"

Nathan : " she's at the place called " Gloria street " some of the beach houses there and there's some securities there , she's in the basement "

Dad : " let's go there now " he stood up

Me : " No dad , we will go at night at attack that time when others are asleep "

King : " You're right , let just prepare ourselves "

Me : " yeah .. Anyway thank you young man .. Wait how did you know she's there ?"

Him : " I kinda bought her a neckless and installed a tracking device on it "

King : " What !? " he stood up and marched to Nathan but I stopped him before he can reach him

King : " Don't stop me , move !! "

Me : " Father he helped us ,if he didn't give her that Neckless , how were we gonna know where she is "

Dad : " His right King ,you should keep that energy you have for those who took her not the boy , I'm not saying what he did was right but he helped us "

King : " okay , you can go now we will contact you when we need you " he clicked his tongue and went upstairs

Me : " Thanks for helping us ,don't mind him he's been stressed that why he's acting like this "

Nathan : " okay I'm glad I helped "

.

I walked him out and he drove off ,I went back inside I don't wanna lie I was angry because I should be at home KwaNongoma with my Mom but here I am looking for this Wife , as I got inside the house my phone rang its was Bae ,I

quickly went outside

.

Me : " hey "

Bae : " hey baby I miss you "

Me : " I miss you too babe "

Bae : " but you don't call me "

Me : " babe things this side are very hectic its
Work work work all day "

Bae : " I understand , I was thinking of coming
that side just to see your Mom " my saliva
chocked me

Bae : " are you okay ?"

Me : " umm yeah look babe I have to go now .. I
love you bye " I hung up before she could
respond .

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I was so hurt when I heard that Anele was kidnapped I don't wanna lie when I got home I just cried , who wanna hurt me like this , that girl is my life if she dies then I will follow her , I can't lose her . After 1 good hour of crying I called my friend " Caleb " his good in IT .

.

Me : " Caleb "

Him : " nigga What'd up "

Me : " Man I need your help "

Him : " I'm listening "

Me : " can you come at my crib I don't wanna

discuss this over the phone "

Him : " sharp I'm coming " I waited for him

.

.

.

Insert 23

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Caleb arrived after an hour we went to my study and sat down there , the room is soundproof so I don't want Mam'Mavis to hear us

.

Him : " So ? "

Me : " My girl just went missing and I need your help , I've tracked her down , even the house she's in , I want you to turn on the camera's of that house for now I want to see who lives there "

Him : " okay give me your laptop " I gave him and he did his thing after a while I saw a video this guy was carrying someone one he/she was covered in black plastic and its shows 4 days ago and they took that person to something look like a basement and they chained him/her .

.

Me : " show me what is happening today " he punched the laptop and I saw something shocking , Layla was there standing next to the door and this guys was sitting in top of someone who was in that bed , when this dude raised his head up its was Tyrese , he then moved from the bed and went to take the knife , I asked Caleb to zoom the person who was on the bed its was Anele ,she was chained her hands and feet's my heart broke she was lying there lifeless naked I just let my tears rolled down my face .

.

Caleb : " just fix your self ,I will call the guys and we will go and rescue her "

Me : " Thanks man " he pat my shoulder and walked out , I was so broken , shocked , angry at the same time . I just poured my self a bottle of whisky and drank it in one go and did again .

.

Caleb : " They are here let's go " when I checked the time its was around 17:12 I can't wait for King and his friends I will go by my self .

.

Xavier : " I'm sorry nigga " I nod , Xavier , Bullet , Kyle , Tyson was there also with Caleb

.

.

.

We walked to our cars and speed off to Gloria Street after that Xavier got out and shoot the securities that were at the gates and we walked in , some were standing at the gate and some I went with them inside I was holding my gun ,we split and other went to the other rooms and I walked around the house looking for the basement , I was with Xavier that guy likes

shooting I tell you we stood side ways , I kicked the door and got in its was so dark I couldn't see anything I got out maybe this is not the basement we carried on looking for the basement until Caleb told us to go back to that Black room they kept her there we went back as we were walking Xavier got shot in the leg Now I was alone I walked in the black room and the door automatically closed it self I got frighten I stood there .

.

.

?? : " Well well , the boyfriend has come to get his girlfriend wow ! This is nice" Tyrese came out of the dark with Two Buffy guys shit! I'm screwed

Me : " Let her go "

Tyrese : " Oh what ?" I aimed the gun to him , he just laughed those guys rushes to me and

kicked me , my gun fell , then continued kicking me I was now coughing blood , a weak voice said " please leave him alone " when I looked up its was Anele , her face was swollen , purple eyes , blood everything I was so angry I tried standing up but the guys were too strong , they made me sit on the chair and handcuffed me

.

.

Tyrese : " you thought you will be Mr superman "

Me : " Let's her go , have me than "

Tyrese : " I don't want you , I want her "

Anele : " please let him go "

Tyrese : " shut up you bitch ! " he marched to her and punched her I was busy trying to move but it's was pointless .

.

Me : "Dare put your filthy hand on her you will

see "

Him : " What you gonna do ? .. I got your little rats look " its was a picture showing that all my guys are captured Fuck !.

Him : " I gotta a little present for you "

Him : " Baby show your self " Layla got in cat walking , my anger just stood on another level

Layla : " Tyrese that was not part of the plan " she said busy touching my face

Me : " Fuck ! move your hands away from me "

Layla : " babe I still love you , I know you love me too so let just leave this bitch here and continue with our lives I mean we look good together "

Me : " you sick ! " I spitted in her face , she smiles and wiped the saliva with her hand and licked it

Layla : " its taste so good "

Tyrese : " Layla let's go outside I need to discuss

something with you " he walked out

Layla : " I will be back lover boy " she touched my
cock and left , I was alone with Anele .

.

Me : " Anele "

Her : " mmmh " she was unconscious

Me : " can you hear me ? "

Her : " mmmh " she nods

Me : " Your dad is coming to rescue you "

Her : " they will never find us "

Me : " they will "

Her : " how did you know that I'm here "

Me : " that's neckless you are wearing has a
tracking device "

Her : " sneaky little bitch " she laughed

Me : " can you check what Tim.. " I heard gunshot

, Anele screamed .. After a while King got in I was relieved .

Anele : " baba ? "

King : " yes my princess I'm sorry I failed you " she fainted , The Zulu king got in with his son , they helped Anele out the chains , then walked out with her I was jealous cause that nigga was holding my Bae bridal style

.

King : " Why did you betrayed us ? " He punched me

King : " didn't we have an agreement ? "

Me : " I'm sorry sir I just couldn't.. Ouch ! " he has punched me again

King : " you will sort your self " he left , leaving me screaming for help I mean my hands were still tied Bloody selfish people

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

It's been Two weeks since we rescued Anele , I wasn't allowed to go and check on how she was doing .. It's the Law.. Well I don't care I just wanted to see how she looks without her badly beaten face . I was at KwaNongoma there was only 3 weeks left before the wedding .

.

Mom : " what are you thinking Mageba? "

Me : " No mom it's just the stress from work " I lied

Mom : " Oh boy you can't lie to me , Kwenza kalani ?" She sat next to me

Me : " I'm just thinking about Anele " she smiles "
No not in that way I wonder if she's okay or not
?"

Mom : " let me call her mom "

.

.

Mom : " MaNdlovu "

A'Mom : " Ndlunkulu "

Mom : " how are you ?"

A'Mom : " we good Nina ?"

Mom : " we good actually my son here is not ,
he's been so stressed about his wife "

Me : " haaah Mom " they laughed , the call was
on loudspeaker

A'Mom : " Well she's okay now , son you got
nothing to worry about "

Mom : " that's great news , you heard that Zweli "

Me : " Yes Mom "

Mom : " okay Usale kahle Mfazi "

A'Mom : " Bye " mom looked at me with a smile

Me : " Yini? "

Mom : " you happy now that your wife is good " I
stood up

Me : " I need to go somewhere "

Mom : " Hamba Gwala ndini " we laughed , well
I'm a bit relieved now

.

.

.

.

Insert 24

.

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

.

I was thankful that Nathan was the one who helped Dad find me and him coming to rescue me made me love him more , he showed me another side of His and I totally love it , I never told my self that I will go through this kind of pain , Yes Tyrese tried to rape me if Nathan didn't come he would have deflowered me . These Two week were Bad I kept on having the nightmare a lot of them for that matter , sometime I would wake up at night screaming Nathans name and Mom is always on my side

I'm glad she's here . I screamed sitting up straight as I had another nightmare , God can't they be over I'm tired of them , when I checked the time it was around 02:45am Fuck! After a while Mom came

.

.

Mom : " baby are you alright "

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " oh my baby" she came and hugged me ,she brushes my back slowly and I was getting sleepy , I finally managed to sleep and mom was by my side ... I woke up in the morning mom was not next to me , I went to brush my teeth , washed my face and went downstairs , it was only me , Dad and Mom on house the usuals , The others went back to their home the day after I was kidnapped , Copy never came he said he blames Dad about this , I totally

understand who will want their baby Sis to get married at this age with an older man probably his age .

.

Dad : " what's on your mind , you haven't touched your food "

Me : " Dad I miss my Brother " he sighs

Mom : " I can call him and he will come and check up on you "

Me : " No it's okay , if he wanted to come he would have come long time ago after he heard I was kidnapped "

Mom : " mmh we should go do the shopping "

Me : " No I'm okay I will go and sleep after this "

Dad : " You should go out have a fresh air baby , that way you will forget about what happened those night " I quietly looked at him , maybe he's right , I've been neglecting everyone even my

friends usually comes to see me but I would just chase them out

Me : " fine I will go " mom smiled

Mom : " we need to do the shopping for your wedding dress too " I totally forgot about that

Me : " I don't want have the white wedding "

Mom : " why ?"

Me : " If the wedding was my choice I would do the white wedding but its arranged so No " dad cleared his throat

Dad : " What if Zweli wants a white wedding " oh so his name is Zweli

Me : " I don't know what he will do cause I'm not having a white wedding "

Mom : " go and fix your self "

.

.

I went upstairs to my room and bathed after that I lotions my body while I was looking at the mirror I saw few scratches on my face Fuck! But I continued , I wore my black jean , black crop top and my black superstar applied my black matte lipstick , I tied my hair into a messy bun and went downstairs , Mom came looking stunning .

.

.

Mom : " Let's go "

Dad : " aiboh you can't go out looking like that "

Mom : " umm Why " I just left the house with a smile on my face , when I tried opening the car its was locked I went back inside and I found Mom and Dad kissing .

.

Me : " Mom I need the car keys " she blushes

Mom : " they are in my bag , here " I took her bag

Me : " let's go phela "

Mom : " I'm coming now now " I laughed and left them

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was coming back from Work when I saw this black beauty , my God she is so beautiful , she was standing outside our gate , I got out of my car .

.

Me : " Ntokazi " she bowed

Her : " Ndabezitha !"

Me : " need any help ?"

Her : " well I was looking for my father "

Me : " who's your father ?"

Her : " Jobe " Jobe is my fathers driver and he has been driving my dad for years

Me : " oh let's go inside " I opened the door for her

Her : " No thanks "

Me : " please "

Her : " I will ask one of the guards to open up and walked to the house " I smiles

Me : " as a Prince I command you to get inside my car with me " she sighs and got in , I hooted the guards opened the gate

.

Me : " So what's your name ?"

Her : " Ntandoyenkosi "

Me : " nice name "

Her : " thanks " we got off the car

Me : " I will see you around " she smiles

Her : " bye " she walked shaking her ass I
chuckled and walked inside . Mom was in the
kitchen .

.

.

Me : " Mom "

Her : " I saw how you looked at that girl "

Me : " Aiboh Mom I was just looking "

Mom : " its seems like you have forgotten that
you have a wife , you can't be looking at other
girls "

Me : " its was just an innocent look "

Mom : " you can't fool me , anyway I want you to

drive to the mall I need some few things "

Me : " okay let me change " I quickly went to my room and changed to my casual clothes , went downstairs

Mom : " Oh you wanna charm that girl with those skinny muscles of yours " I laughed

Me : " its seems like you have a problem with me today "

Mom : " aii suka , let's go " I laughed we walked to my car and drove to the mall .

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

Its been two weeks since I got in Italy , I went there to clear my head and its was working ... I was with my big broh in the lounge chilling .

.

.

Klein : " Man your girl is hot! " I smiled I was showing him pictures of my wife Anele

Me : " Man I know "

Klein : " when you go back to S.A I should go with you " I laughed

Me : " Mmmh we will go "

Klein : " where did you get this Hot Mama "

Me : " Aiih man I don't kiss and tell "

Klein : " you sound like a girl now "

Me : " let's hit some club "

Klein : " I'm dying with drought "

Me : " Me too "

Klein : " And the Mamii ? "

Me : " she's still a virgin broh "

Klein : " Mmmh no! " we laughed and got inside his car drove to the Club , I don't wanna lie the girls this side are Soooo beautiful Man! , we got inside and sat on one of the table as we were still drinking , the were girls who kept in checking us ..

.

.

Klein : " are you thinking what I'm thinking " we smirked

Me : " Lets go " we fist bumped , and went to sit with those girls

.

.

.

Insert 25

.

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Coming back from the mall was rather awkward
cause mom was talking about sex , just imagine
your Mom its sounds disgusting

.

.

Mom : " You see Zweli you should give it to her until she can't take it anymore , and she'll be screaming your name and to "

Me : " Mom! " I laughed

Mom : " What ? "

Me : " What wrong with you "

Mom : " I'm just telling you how to satisfy your wife "

Me : " let just leave this topic mama , I've had enough "

Mom : " okay fine but I was just giving you advice "

Me : " I don't want them "

Mom : " Mmh okay "

.

.

We arrived at home , Dad was there Mom ran to

him and they hugged , I wonder If Anele will love me .. Wait ! Why am I saying that .. Mxm probably a kid she doesn't know anything about love is , still a teenager . As I was walking to my room Dad called me

.

.

Me : " Zulu! "

Dad : " Nkosana , come sit here " I went to sit with him

Dad : " Your wife is ready , she is so beautiful and I'm sorry you had to see her like that "

Me : " Kulungile Mageba "

Dad : " you may go " I stood up and went to my room and got under covers Whuuh what a long day as soon as my head hit a pillow I fell asleep

.

.

.

TWO WEEKS LATER

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

As we were standing outside waiting for them to open the gates for us , Today was the wedding day my worst day people seems to be rejoicing while I on the other side was sad was I really leaving home ? Now I have to look after someone I don't know nor Love ? What if he wants children? Will I be able to bear them for him ? Will I be able to love and cherish him? .. The past few weeks I tried to call Nathan and

tell him about this whole Marriage thing but I couldn't reach him , the other day I called him one of his bitches answered his phone and insulted me , I gave up on him I don't even know where he is cause the last time I went to check him in his crib , Mam'Mavis said he went to visit the relatives and I didn't ask him where he was , i thought he was gonna come back but I guess I was wrong . The finally allowed us in and We did all the necessary thing , gave gifts to his mothers all that , they said they want me the wife to give them the gifts personally so I had to kneel and give them , I was wearing my Isidwaba walking bare feet and I had uMhlwehlwe as a sign that I'm still a virgin and its was covering my breasts since I wasn't allowed to wear anything on top . After all of that was done I was taken to some room and I sat down there , they were giving me lectures something I wasn't even listen to them " You should give your husband food or else he will go

and have it elsewhere " those were the words they kept on emphasis them after the lecture was done I changed to my yellow and black outfits they said my " husband " was the one who chose them , I don't wanna lie this outfit was to Die for .

.

.

As they were preparing the food I was called in the kitchen I'm already tired of these people , I quickly fixed my doek and went to the kitchen , when I get there I found some girl

.

.

Me : " Hey "

Her : " wow you're so beautiful my brother is so lucky " I was already irritated

Her : " Sorry where are my manners , my name is

Thando "

Me : "An-" she cut me off

Thando : " Anele! I know you " I smiled fake smile

Me : " you were the one calling me ?"

Thando : " yes , I was told to give you this food " I took the food

Me : " should I eat it , cause I'm hungry as Fuck! " we laughed

Thando : " No dummy you should give it to my brother "

Me : " What !?"

Thando : " Those were the instructions "

Me : " But I don't even know him "

Thando : " Trust me you will know him , bye bestie " she kissed my cheek and left . Bestie ?? She mad I don't want any friend here

.

.

I walked out slowly busy looking around where is this fuckin husband ! I kept on walking around till I came across this group of Guys the was someone who was wearing the attire that was same as mine but for Male's , i guess he is the husband , I walked to them and kneeled in front of him , I was told never to look him in the eye .

.

.

Him : " Thank you " I nod and quickly stood up and rushes to the kitchen , when I got there Thando was there laughing her ass out .

.

.

Me : " Kazi uhlekani ?" I said as I sat down next

to her , my feet were killing me

Her : " You couldn't even look him in the eyes "

Me : " I was told to do that "

Her : " Anyway how old are you ? "

Me : " I'm 16 "

Her : " God! I'm 18 , you such a baby " I smiled

"Makotii! "

Me : " I have to go " I stood up

Her : " bye Makoti "

I laughed and walked out , Some of the Aunties wanted to see me and again I have to serve my husband a African beer , he should be the one to firstly taste it before others , I went to get the beer and walked out , as I was walking Men kept on whistling some where saying " Woza nawo Lana ! " And I would laugh here and there it hilarious , some old man came straight up to me he was drunk he tried taking the beer from

me but some guys came and took him away ,
he was shouting " Ngomile! " I finally arrived to
thee 'Husband ' he was smiling like a fool , Idiot !
... He tasted the beer and he nods the woman
ululated , I stood up but he held my hand , I
looked down

.

His Mom : " Leave her Zweli ! "

Zweli : " But Mom ! " they laughed

His Mom : " Leave the child alone ! , Ziyanda
come " Ziyanda was the name I was given how
I hate it

.

.

Its was now dark , I was so tired I feel like crying
. I was in Zweli's room with Thando

.

.

Her : " I heard about the kidnap , I'm sorry hey "

Me : " Its fine , I just wanna go home and sleep "

Her : " you seem to forget that this is your new home "

Me : " you don't have to remind me " we laughed ,
I laid with my back on the bed

"Ziyanda!"

Her : " here we go again "

Me : " Aiboh ngikhathela I'm not going
downstairs " she laughed

Her : " Aiboh you have to go "

Me : " No man I'm tired , I need to sleep "

"Ziyanda!"

Her : " they won't stop trust me "

Me : " mmmmh " I stood up and walked
downstairs.

Me : " Mama "

His Mom2 : " We need you to wash these dishes
" when I checked them man ! I felt like crying

His Mom : " Go and sleep Ziyanda you must be
tired " I nod

His Mom2 : " why did she even get married in
the first place if she knows she's lazy mxm " I
just looked at her

His Mom : " Don't worry she's like that " I nod
again , and went up stairs Thando wasn't there I
just slept .

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

My Wedding day was Perfect though I wanted to have a white wedding too but My wife doesn't want it she's such a bore I mean it every girl's dream to have a big white wedding , after all the ceremonies were made , she was now my wife traditional .

.

.

.

Mom : " you have to build her a palace "

Me : " I know mom "

Mom : " does she know that you are next in line of being a King ? "

Me : " I doubt that "

Mom : " go and check up on her "

Me : " Okay let me go " I stood up and went to

my room , I knocked no one answered , so I let
my self in

.

"Ziyanda ?"

"Ziyanda ?" I walked slowly to the bed , There
she was sleeping with her shoes on still
wearing the attire , she was facing down I took
off her tiny shoes and pulled to blanket and
covered her ...

Me : " She's asleep "

Mom : " okay , we will tell her tomorrow "

Me : " I better go and Tomorrow is another big
day "

Mom : " Aih suka you just wanna hold your wife "
I laughed and stood up let's hope she won't do
something stupid like asking me to sleep on the
floor , if she's having any problem with me
sleeping on the bed , she should be the one

that's sleeps on the floor this is my bed , I continued walking to my room and got under covers with her , she wakes up the lights were off .

.

.

Her : " Who are you ? What do you want here ? " she said rubbing her marble eyes

Me : " its me Zweli " she kept quiet like she was thinking after that she took a big pillow and put it between us and she slept , I laughed and removed the pillow

.

Her : " and then ?"

Me : " I won't sleep with this pillow "

Her : " why ?"

Me : " Sorry Sis if you having a problem with me sleeping on MY bed , you can take the floor or

the couch "

Her : " Mxm " she stood up and took this big pillow and slept on the couch , I wonder if would she survive

.

.

.

.

Insert 26

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

"Ziyanda!"

"Ziyanda!"

Me : " Mama?"

Her : " wake up "

Me : " I'm coming " when I checked the time its was around 03:45 Shit ! I can't ...No I can't I think I'm failing to do this , as I was standing up my back hurt so bad I mumbled "Fuck you Zweli stupid husband " I went to the bathroom and cleaned my self up , wore my doek and my long sleeve dress which was also long and I went downstairs , Mama instructed that I should start making breakfast for other while she cleans around the palace , the maids were also cleaning .. I started making breakfast I will bend here and there just stretching I'm never sleeping in the couch again . People were slowly coming downstairs and I will give them food , while I

was in the kitchen Mama came .

.

.

His mom : " I think you should start preparing his breakfast now "

Me : " I don't even know what he likes Mama " I sigh

His mom : " Don't worry I will help you "

.

We made the breakfast together and I was told to go and check up on Zweli , Why do it have to be me , I walked to his room he was sleeping peacefully this mother fucker I quickly went to close the door and rushes to the bathroom , there was some cup there , I took it and filled it with water , I walked slowly to where he was facing and I poured the water to his face , he quickly jumped off the bed I laughed he looked at me

with an Angry face .

.

.

Me : " That was for making me sleep on the couch "

Zweli : " You daughter of a bit- "

Me : " Don't you dare call my mom a bitch , trust me you don't wanna see another side of me mxm " I walked to the door

Me : " Oh your breakfast is ready " I walked out and put on my smile , I think I'm starting to like living here . After a few minute he came and went to sit with his Dad , I went to serve him , I kneeled down in front of him and gave him the food , he firstly looked deep in my eyes before taking the food I stood up and walked back to the kitchen .

.

.

After few hours there were some people arriving for What I don't know cause I thought the ceremony was yesterday day but hey maybe its something from the royalties I don't know , some women came and took me to a room .

.

Woman 1 : " you must not leave this room " I nod

Woman 2 : " you will only leave this room once we come and fetch you , Siyezwana ?"

Me : " Yes "

Woman 1 : " Good now stay here don't leave " they walked out this is my chance to sleep I got inside the covers and slept .

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Today was a crowning day , my father was stepping down as king , The Whole of Zulu Kingdom was herewe followed the culture and tradition

After the Crowning was done people wanted to see my wife so I called Thando .

.

Me : " go and tell mom its time " she nods and left I put on my smile as I was infront of a crowd more than ten thousand people were here ... We waited for more like 30 minutes after that I heard women ululating I smiled she came walking slowly looking done I don't know if she's shy or what , when she was looking

around she saw the crowd , she start shaking I guess she was nervous , she slept on my foots as a sign that she is my wife and I have to raise my sceptre as a sign that she is my wife and I did , the women ululated , the were kids which were performing some traditional dance , I stood up and picked my wife up and shown her , her chair next to mine she sat there shocked was written all over her face ...

Its been two days since I was appointed as a new King , some people were rejoicing some were not and its understandable . I was with Dad in lounge .

.

.

Dad : " Don't disappoint me son "

Me : " Zulu ! I won't "

Dad : " Okay , How Is the wife ?"

Me : " she's beautiful dad but she seems like a lot of trouble " I sigh , dad laughed

Dad : " trouble its written all over her face " we laughed

"Mageba! " that was my wife , she's so respectful in front of others but in the closed doors (bedroom) she's another person I tell you

Dad : " Ntombi "

Wife : " How are you King "

Dad : " Please call me Dad "

Wife : " Kulungile baba " my father nods

Wife : " I was here to tell uMageba that I'm done packing " Yes we are moving out

Me : " Ohh thank you I'm coming right now " she left

Dad : " she has respect son , treat her good "

Me : " I will do so " I stood up

Me : " Mageba! " He nods and I quickly went to my room .

.

.

Me : " Ziyanda! "

Wife : " I am not Ziyanda " she said looking angry

Me : " you have anger issues you " I walked out of my room and went to put the bags on the car , when I went back in My Biological Mom was crying Oh God drama queen ...

.

.

Me : " Are you okay mom ? "

Mom : " oh my boy , my one and only boy " she cried more

Me : " I'm not leaving forever mom , I will still

come and visit you ... Okay ?" She nods

Zi-Anele came looking Gorgeous with her blue tight skirt , black doek and a white vest with her scarf on top of her shoulders , she's so short .

Wife : " Goodbye Mom " they hugged

Mom : " take good care of my son "

Wife : " I will mom "

We walked to the car I opened the door for her

Wife : " What the fuck are you doing ?" She was whispering since the were guards next to us

Me : " I'm opening the door for my wife "

Wife : " Mxm " she got in , I went to my side and I hooted before driving off .. Let's the new journey begins .

.

.

.

Anele

.
. .
.

I couldn't believe that I was the new Queen I mean I thought I will just marry this fool that all but now I'm a Queen some how I'm excited and I also feel angry why didn't they tell me about this , Queens have so many responsibilities so now that my duty Fuck! Being married to the royalty ...

After 2 and a half hour we arrived at this beautiful house , I don't wanna lie the house is Top

.

Zweli : " welcome to our new home "

Me : " mxm " we got out the car and went inside , The inside was so out of this world I loved it

was glorious

-
-
-

Insert 27

-
-
-

Zweli

-
-
-

Me : " are we gonna use the same room ? "

Wife : " why should we ? "

Me : " okay I'm taking the main bedroom " "

Wife : " Fine , I will take the guest room "

Me : " you don't wanna share a bed with me ?" I laughed

Me : " even if we shared it surely you put that big pillow between us" I laughed again

Wife : " Mxm " she walked upstairs I followed her

Wife : " And now ?"

Me : " well I want to get to know you "

Wife : " can't it wait till tomorrow ? I'm tired "

Me : " okay sleep tight " I walked out went downstairs to check on some few paper work that I got from the meeting with the elders after an hour my wife came down wearing her nightdress , I stopped on what I was doing and looked at her ...

.

.

Wife : " What? I just need water " she walks towards me

Wife : " what are you doing here ? " she checked the paper work and read it

Wife : " I don't even know anything here "

Me : " didn't you study business studies ?"

Wife : " I did , but No! , I'm still waiting for my results "

Me : " Okay goodnight "

Wife : " Night " she walked upstairs the Ass was slightly showing , she's so sexy ohh my young wife... After a few minutes I went to sleep ...

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

The next morning I woke up early cleaned my self up and went to make breakfast , few minutes later Zweli came .

.

.

Zweli : " morning "

Me : " hey "

Zweli : " I'm starving "

Me : " come let's pray before we can eat " we prayed after that we ate in silent

.

Hubby : " so can you tell me more about you ? "

Me : " Well I'm Anele Princess Ndlovu Zulu " he smiled

Me : " I just finished my matric and I have two

friends Siphokazi and Thabani "

Hubby : " Well I'm Zwelithini Morgan Zulu I'm 26 years old " I gasped , he laughed

Hubby : " Well that's me I have a fiancée , Angelina she's in USA "

Me : " well I do have a boyfriend " I was so happy that he was in a relationship which means I will be able to focus on my studies and Nathan ...

.

.

After We've finished with breakfast I cleaned around the house and sat down watch T.V ... Zweli came looking good I mean he was wearing his black suit , with a white shirt and black tie , he was handsome I don't wanna lie shame , he came to me

.

Hubby : " I'm going out , I will be back probably

by 6 o'clock "

Me : " Okay bye "

.

.

He walked out leaving me with this huge house alone , no man I don't even have a phone but I think I know is that I got my stuff in my suitcase , I smiled thinking about it already ... I just had a bath I was wearing my black jean and my white crop top and went to sit in the balcony I rolled out my joint , when I looked around the were guards looking at me , I decided to go back inside and smoked inside the house , I smoked more than 3 joints I was so high , I asked a chef to prepare something for Zweli since 6 o'clock was near and I went to sit in the lounge and Wtv I was bored as fuck but because I'm high I kept on laughing and laughing .. I heard a car pull up I ran to my room and locked the door

, the smoke I was inside my room I just sat inside starring at nothing , I heard a knock

.

Me : " who is it ? "

?? : " Zweli "

Me : " I'm coming " my eyes were so small and red , I opened the door he quickly changed his face

Hubby : " Where you smoking !? "

Me : " please don't shout " I looked at his serious face and laughed

Hubby : " Are you insane !! Anele you're a Queen and Queens don't do this "

Me : " I'll be the first one to do so " I sat down

Zweli : " What wrong with you !! "

Me : " I was bored so I thought i- "

Zweli : " should what!? Smoke ? In front of the

guards our people ? You such an
embarrassment you know that? mxm " he
walked out , I just chilled in my room till I feel
asleep

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

The truth is I don't wanna leave Italy but I miss
my woman so much ! I have to go , that day we
slept with those girls it's was so good to release
some steam , if you know what I mean .. I was
at the Airport with Klein .

.

.

Klein : " Arh boy , why are you leaving so early ? "

Me : " I miss my woman you know "

Klein : " that hot mamii " I chuckled

Me : " yes MY hot mamii " we laughed

Klein : " I'm so gonna miss you "

Me : " me too bruh , anyway let's me leave before my plane leaves "

Klein : " Bye " we hugged and I left ... After 12 hours we landed in S.A , I was tired as fuck I went home and slept

.

.

The next morning I woke up and fixed my self and ate , went to the mall to buy flowers for my Boo as I was passing by I saw a newspaper and looked at the picture in the front page its

was written "THE NEW KING AND QUEEN OF THE ZULU KINGDOM " the queen looked exactly like Anele and this guy My God! This guy was the one who came with Anele's father when we rescued her .. Is this Anele ? No its can't be her , people look alike right , I continued walking to my car , I called Anele and its went straight to voicemail , where is she ?

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was so angry at Anele , why did she smoke on my House ! She's so disrespectful I need to talk to mom about this or else Anele will drag our

name to the mud , she's so childish who still
does that ? smoking ? In front of our people
?that's the proble with marrying a commoner
as I got inside my room I received a call from
Angelina

.

.

Me : " Babe "

Her : " babe I got great news "

Me : " Yes "

Her : " I'm coming to S.A tomorrow "

Me : " Wow babe that's really great news "

Her : " you don't sound good , are you okay ?"

Me : " I'm okay , I'm just tired "

Her : " yeah bye "

Me : " love you bye " I hung up and slept I need
to tell mom about what Anele did mxm.

- .
- .
- .

Insert 28

- .
- .
- .

Angelina

- .
- .
- .

Hii I'm Angelina White I'm 24 years old , I live with my mom and My lil sis , I've been in the relationship with Morgan for more than 5 years I love him so much , Its been three months since he left he's going back to his original

Home , when you look at Morgan you cannot see that he's Zulu , he looks more like he's colored .. I was packing my clothes mom was with me

.

.

Mom : " You've been acting weird these days , what's happening ? "

Me : " mom I just saw Morgan on the Article online , his married to some girl mom " I had tears

Mom : " ohh my baby maybe he was forced to marry the girl , that boy loves you "

Me : " Why didn't he tell me mom ? Huh ? " I just cried more , I've been so emotional these past few weeks I don't know what's wrong with me and I'm getting lighter and gaining weight too

Mom : " it's will be fine baby "

.

I finished packing my clothes and went downstairs and ate I had weird cravings and also a huge appetite after I was done mom drove me to the airport and I got inside the plane ... 8 hours passed I landed in S.A but I was in Johannesburg something like that I requested an Uber I don't even know if they have them , after a while a black car came , I took my bags and went to it

.

Driver : " where to Miss ?"

Me : " Nearest hotel "

.

The car went there when I got there I was tired as fuck I just slept , I will call Morgan went I'm in Durban to come and fetch me , surely he has some pent house that were I'm gonna live cause I know they won't allow me to stay with

him ...bloody royal Family

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I woke up the next morning I was going to the royal house today , I went to brush my teeth and took a bath wore my blank chino pants , my black Adidas and my white golf t-shirts I went downstairs , Anele was busy with breakfast in the kitchen I passed her without greeting her I just took out water in the fridge and drank them

.

.

Wife : " Zweli "

Wife : " Look Zweli I'm sorry hey I know its was wrong of me to smoke , and I'm sorry for disrespecting you in your house "

Me : " are you done ?"

Wife : " Mageba , Zulu , Ndabezitha ngyaxolisa (I'm sorry) "

Me : " okay fine I forgive you but I'm still going to the royal house today , and I'm taking you with " she nods .. We ate breakfast and I washed the dishes while Anele went to fixed her self , she came looking beautiful wearing her black doek , white long dress and she covered her shoulders with a white scarf applied a red lipstick , she was hella fine, we walked to the car I was the one driving it , the first two cars got out I followed them , there were other two behind me , perks of being a King

.

.

Mom : " My son ! " She said that as soon as I got out of the car , I welcomed her with warm arms

Me : " How are you mom ? " I smiled

Mom : " I'm good , I see you are glowing I guess Ziyanda is treating you right , you even gained weight " I laughed

Me : " ihaba! (Exaggerate) MaZulu "

Mom: " How are you Ziyanda "

Wife : " I'm good Mama you ? "

Mom : " I'm happy Now that I see you " we walked inside the house and sat on the lounge , Anele or should I say Ziyanda was not with us .

.

.

Me : " Mom I'm having a problem here "

Mom : " What problem ? "

Me : " the Queen smokes " she was shocked

Mom : " You lie " she was Now angry

Me : " yesterday when I was coming back from the meeting the house was full of smoke , she was smoking in front of the guards "

Mom : " What !? "

Me : " Can you please talk to her , in a right manner mom , I know you please "

Mom : " Okay fine "

Me : " Where is Mthunzi ?"

Mom : " in his mothers house "

Me : " Okay I'm going to Mthunzi " I stood up and went to the kitchen where I found Ziyanda laughing with Thando and other maids

.

Me : " Sanibona "

Them : " Mageba! Ninjani "

Me : " I'm good , I'm here for my wife " she looks at me , Thando giggled

Maids : " I think we should give you space "

Me : " No I will not be long , MaNdlovu come " she walks towards me , I did the unexpected I hugged her but she didn't hug me back I tighten up my grip , she hugs me I kissed her forehead the look on her face was "What the fuck are you doing !"

Me : " I'm going to Mthunzi my brother I will be back " she nods I let go of her

Mom : " you busy being lovey dovey ,in my kitchen Heeeh! " we laughed , Thando was looking at Ziyanda busy smiling

Me : " I'm gone !" I got inside the car and left .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

What Zweli did surprised me , so he's acting like at home we are warming up to the idea that we just got married and we should learn to love one another , I can also play that game too ... I was busy smiling thinking about how stupid Zweli is

.

.

Thando : " And you're blushing " I laughed

Me : " I was just smiling "

Maid : " Thinking about him already , he just left " we laughed

Me : " No "

Mama : " He seems happy , I'm glad that my

father in law made this deal " I rolled my eyes
but they didn't see me

Me : " Yeah "

Mama : " Ziyanda "

Me : " Mama "

Mama : " Come I want to talk to you " I wiped my
hands with the dish swap and went to the
lounge were Mama was at , I bowed before
sitting down

.

.

Mama : " Zweli told me everything " I looked
down

Me : " I'm sorry "

Mama : " I forgive you and I totally understand
but my Child you need to act like a mature
woman now , yes you got married at the young
age but please don't act rebellion , surely your

parents didn't raise you like that "

Me : " I'm sorry mama I was just tempted to smoke "

Mama : " just don't do it again , I love you " I smiled

Mama : " now go and make me some tea " I stood up and went to the kitchen , made Mama's tea and gave her , I went back to the kitchen the news there were juicy

.

.

Maid : " When are you getting your matric results ?"

Me : " early January "

Thando : " aren't you scared ?"

Me : " not really , maybe its because its still December "

Maid : " its will be your first Christmas as someone's wife "

Me : " don't remind me of that , I want a maiden now "

Maid : " Take me please ! " we laughed

Me : " I was thinking of taking you vele "

" I will be the one choosing the maiden for you "

Mama said as she got inside the kitchen

Me : " But Mama! "

Mama : " No and you better start preparing food cause I'm hungry and Zweli will be here soon " I nod and started preparing lunch , Thando came rushing to me , she said Zweli is on the phone

.

.

Me : " Mageba ! "

Him : " I'm coming back I'm starving please

prepare something for me "

Me : " okay "

Him : " I'm coming with my brother Mthunzi "

Me : " okay when you arrive here I will be long done "

Him : " Bye " I hung up and gave Thando her phone .. I need to get my phone now !!

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

When I went to her house , I asked one of the guards , they said Anele now lives in KwaNongoma , What is she doing in

KwaNongoma ? I went back at home , when I got there I found my guys , Man I'm not in the mood for them .

.

.

Xavier : " Man ! "

Me : " hey guys "

Bullet : " Did you see the article that is trending online "

Me : " No "

Kyle : " Man that Queen looks just like Anele , even her smile "

Me : " What Queen "

Tyson : " The new Queen of the Zulu Kingdom "

Me : " ohh I saw that "

Caleb : " we should do research on that queen hey "

Me : " Yeah and I was at Anele's crib , the guards said she moved to KwaNongoma " their jaws dropped

Me : " What !? "

Kyle : " The new Queen is from KwaNongoma "

Me : " wait ?!... What? " Caleb took out his laptop and tracked Anele's Necklace and the location said KwaNongoma WTF ! Is she married fuck ! No one will marry her except for me I just stood up and went to my room , How can she do this to me ? Huh !? My tears were threatening to come out as I was thinking about our happy moments

.

.

.

Angelina

.

.

.

Waking up was a mission sometimes I cry which is something that I'm not used to do , but I finally manage to wake up , I order the room service after that I cleaned my self and went to the airport , got inside the plane , Durban here I come , ohh I so miss Morgan's d**k , I'm sorry for my language but I've been craving for it quite sometime now , when I get to Durban I gotta ride him

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Catching up with Mthunzi was fun I mean his my big brother and its nice to hang out with him , Mthunzi has two kids Zekhethelo and Zandile two girls they are so handful . We arrived at the royal house

.

.

Mthunzi : " I can't wait to see your wife "

Me : " don't worry you will see her "

We got inside the house , they were setting a table

Mthunzi : " Don't tell me its her "i smiled

Mthunzi : " Dude " we fist pumped " she's hot , look at that ass , I don't wanna even look at her hips , Man she's gorgeous and she's short too " we laughed , she turned and look at us , she smiles we went to sit down Ziyanda was next to me I actually had my hands around her tiny

waist , Mom cleared her throat

.

.

Mom : " we know you just got married can you please stop being touchy touchy in front of us " hehhh Ziyanda blushed like hell even her cheeks were Red

Me : " Arh mom stop being jealous "

Mom : " mxm I'm not jealous " we laughed at her , I whispered to Ziyanda's ear " Nice game ! "

Mom : " stop whispering sweets things to her Zweli "

Me : " I'm sorry mom "

Mom : " are you okay Ziyanda don't you wanna change places ? "

Wife : " I'd like to "

Me : " Wooh no one is changing places here "

.

We carried on eating while laughing I may say its was nice being around the family though Dad was not here , even my Wife was laughing , as we were enjoying ourselves my phone rang when I took it out its was written " Angelina Babe "Ziyanda looked at it and frown , I switched my phone off I know she would keep on calling .

.

.

"Why are you acting like this ?" Said my wife , she was whispering

Me : " Acting like what ?"

Her : " like we are lovers , move your hands away from me "

Me : " I don't want to " I smirked

Her : " I will get you for this "

Me : " let's the game begin " I kissed her lips just a baby kiss she was shocked

Mom : " Guys ! Get a room " we laughed and Ziyanda was looking down I don't know if she's blushing or Angry .. Let's play happy family

Insert 29

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

After what Zweli did , I was very shocked how could he ? Mxm I hate him

.

.

Mama : " are you okay ? "

Me : " yes I'm just tired "

Mama : " You can sleep here today "

Me : " No Mama i- "

Hubby : " That's will be wonderful "

Mama : " Then you are sleeping here "

.

Man I don't want sleep with Zweli on the same bed , not the Couch Again ... Its was now late we've finished eating Dinner everything was in place .. I was inside Zweli's room , he got inside

.

.

Me : " Mxm "

Him : " What I did now ? "

Me : " you'll be the one taking the couch Today " I pulled over the covers and slept , I heard him moving around the room , I opened my eyes and sat up straight and looked at him .. He took my big pillow put it in the couch and some flee blanket and he slept I did that as well

.

"I'm going to check Zweli I'll be back " that's was Mama , Zweli quickly got off the couch and fled to the bed , we heard her footsteps , Zweli pulled me closer to him and baby kissed me and smiled , I slapped him he frowns

"Zweli !" That was his mom , I quickly wrapped my arm around his neck I never signed up for this shit , he got on top of me

Mama : " Whuuh ayihhboh , what's going on here! "

Zweli : " Mama you're disturbing us " he laughed
, I unwrapped my arms and looked down , he
still has his hand on my tiny waist

Mama : " let me leaves y'all than , and Zweli I'll be
waiting for my white sheets and my
grandchildren" she left , What's white sheets ?

Me : " Get off me " I pushed him he fell I laughed

Zweli : " Fuck you " he went back to his couch

.

.

The next morning I woke up early as usual , I
prepared breakfast for everyone after a while
they came and we ate after eating we left I
couldn't stay there anymore cause Mama was
busy eyeing us as if we did something wrong I
was so uncomfortable so I told Zweli and we
left .. On the car

.

.

Zweli : " I'm gonna drop you off ,there's somewhere I'm needed "

Me : " No problem "

Zweli : " Please cook something nice "

Me : " okay will do "

.

.

The car dropped me off and its left , I was back to the prison

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Yesterday was lit ! , I liked the moment when Mom caught us in the bedroom , the look on Anele's face heehh its like she was embarrassed anyway , while I was eating breakfast I received a call from Angie

.

.

Her : " Baby I'm at the airport here in Durban please come and fetch me , I'm not familiar with this country and city "

Me : " okay I'm coming "

.

.

As we left Anele , I went straight to the airport I found her sitting on one of the bench's outside the airport , I rushed to her

.

.

Her : " babe "

Me : " How are you ? "

Her : " my feet's are killing me "

Me : " okay let me take you home "

Her : " And your wife ? "

Me : " Don't worry about her "

Her : " okay "

.

.

We left , for a minute I even forget that I'm a King , people were taking pictures of me and Angelina but I didn't care I mean she's my woman , my fiancée if Anele accept us I'm gonna take her as my second wife ..

We got inside the car the guards were looking me in a questioning look but I didn't care at all ,

we firstly went around the city I was showing her the places before we can drive to KwaNongoma , we went to McDonald's she was craving for it , I bought it for her ... On the way to KwaNongoma I received a call from Anele

.

.

Me : " MaNdlovu "

Her : " are you still coming ? "

Me : " I said I will come back "

Her : " Kanti ukuphi "

Me : " I was in Durban now I'm driving ngiza lapho " she kept quiet

Me : " Are you still here ? "

Her : " yeah .. Okay goodbye "

Me : " Bye " we were speaking Zulu

Angie : " Who was that ? " Konje she's insecure

Me : " one of my friends "

Angie : " Mhh okay "

We continued driving ... After an hour and 30 minutes we finally arrived , the light was still on its was around 21h46

.

I got inside Anele was sitting on her chair , sipping on her wine I walked inside with Angie following me with her bags , she stood up

.

.

Me : " Guys please put these bags in the guest room "

Wife : " Whooh stop right there " the guards stopped and looked at me

Me : " you can go "

Wife : " who's bags is these ?"

Angie : " they are mine and hi I'm Angelina his fiancée " Anele smiled

Wife : " Ohh hey I'm The wife " I saw that Angie was getting angry , I had to do something

Me : "don't worry babe , she's my arranged wife , I love you and only you " I pulled her into a hug

Angie : " Okay babe " she kissed me and Anele was still smiling , I wonder what's going on , on her mind

Wife : " Zweli take the bags and put them on my room "

Me : " No I'm gonna put them on the main bedroom "

Wife : " okay then " she sat down and carried on sipping her wine

.

I walked up stairs with Angie following me , I put her bags down

.

Me : " you need anything ? "

Her : " I need you tonight " she said that biting her lips I got horny instantly

Me : " I like your mind " I carried her on the bed , she giggled the rest is history ...

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I've taken a decision that I'm going to KwaNongoma today , I want to talk to Anele and Ask her why did she made me a fool ... I was wearing my kappa tracksuit paints and my

white vest , Adidas takies , my beard was bigger now , my hair all grown , I was stressing out I got in my car and drove straight to KwaNongoma ... After 45min I arrived ,the way I was speeding up if the traffic police caught me ,I would have been arrested by now . I asked around the village ,asking where does the new Queen lives they told me the location and the drive there took me an hour

.

.

Here I was standing outside this beautiful brown house , by the look of it you can tell that "Royal people lives here " I asked one of the guards that , is the Queen in , he said he can't tell me that , what if I'm a serial killer? ... A serial killer that's bullshit

.

.

Me : " Anele ! Anele ! "

Guard : " sir please don't scream here , did you made an appointment with the Queen ? "

Me : " just fucken leave me alone ! Anele ! "

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I couldn't sleep at night cause Zweli was busy sexing his "fiancée" her moans were such a turn off , there she was , she's so thin its like she's dying with flat ass big boobs and a big head , she's like a capital letter P , in the morning when I woke up , I was about to make breakfast when

I found Angelina wearing Zweli's shirt busy making breakfast so I let her be and went to sit down

.

.

Me : " Morning " I said to Zweli who was avoiding eye contact with

Him : " hey " Angelina came with the food and she dished out for Zweli and her , I smiled and dished out for my self , prayed before eating , I looked at Zweli he wasn't eating , I tasted the food I coughed too much salt ! No, let's play some game .

.

Me : " Zweli why ain't you eating your food "

Him : " ummm I'm immm full " I laughed

Angie : " but babe you said you were hungry " he looked at me and smirked

Him : "I was hungry for you not the food " I rolled my eyes

Angie : " Oh babe , was I that good yesterday? "

Him : " yes babe I can't get enough " he bits his lips , I shook my head

Me : " that's my que to leave "

Him : " why are you leaving now " he smirked again , how I wish I could wipe that smirk off with a slap

Angie : " Maybe she's jealous babe "

Me : " well I'm not jealous and girly your moans are totally a turn off ! " I stood up and went to throw that food , made a proper breakfast and went to sit on the couch while watching T.V ,they came and sat with me , Zweli kept on looking at my food and I would laugh man he's hungry shame on him I carried on eating

.

.

Its was now the afternoon I was alone with Zweli in the lounge , his fiancée was sleeping

.

Guard : " Ndlovukazi there's some man outside that is demanding to see you "

Me : " a man ? " I stood up

Guard : " Yes Ndlovukazi "

Me : " let him in "

Guard : "Ndlovukazi ! " he left

Zweli looked at me

Me : " What ? "

Him : " nothing " ...

After awhile the guard told me that the man doesn't want to get inside ,so I have to go ...

.

.

I went to see that man and Zweli was following me

Me : " And then ? "

Him : " what if they've sent that man to kidnap you again "

Me : " like you care "

Him : " well I don't care , I just don't want my father be busy nagging me about you "

Me : " Okay "

.

We walked to the gate , when we got out I saw my one and only man Nathan standing there looking good I just ran to him , the look on his face showed that he was angry but as soon as our eyes met he relaxed a bit ... He welcomed me with his warm arms I missed him , I missed him so much his laugh , his love , his cologne ,

everything I found myself crying , he slowly brushed my back and whispered "Its gonna be okay I'm here now " I heard Zweli clicked his tongue and he left

.

Nay : " I missed you "

Me : " I missed you too "

We looked at each other and our heads were slowly going forward and we kissed the butterflies were running on my stomach , he put his hands on my ass grabbing it , I was wearing my denim skirt my ass was all out , a soft moan came out , i sent my arms straight to his neck and pulled him closer ,we shared a passionate kiss after what felt like hours I pulled out ,he mumbled fuck , he's still the same and his eyes were small and red .

.

.

Him : " Why do you like doing that " his voice was now husky , I laughed , when I looked down , Man he has a huge boner , I laughed

.

Him : " Don't laugh at me because I'm like this because of you "

Me : " I'm sorry babe " I don't wanna lie I was so happy

Him : " Hey don't look at her like that " I looked back , one of the guards was looking at me

Me : " Don't be rude "

Him : " that guy said I'm a serial killer " I laughed so hard

Him : " I'm glad you found this so fun "

Me : " but babe " I carried on laughing ohh how I have missed him .

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was so angry at Anele and Angelina , they both driving me crazy ,Anele is busy with her boyfriends in front of my gate , in front if my People! I'm still gonna punish her and Angelina (Angie) she made me eat salty food , that shit wasn't nice but what can I say ? ,when I got inside I made my self some food and went to watch soccer

.

.

.

Insert 30

.

.

.

Narrator

.

.

.

These past few weeks Anele and Zweli were not on speaking terms , Zweli was angry at Anele cause of the Nathan thing , he threatened to tell his mom if Anele is going to continue bringing Nathan here to the House ... Anele was suspecting that Angie is pregnant but he didn't want to tell Zweli about it , she was disappointed in Zweli that he was having it raw .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I quickly went downstairs , Today was the result day , I was so scared but I know that I passed but I was having that feeling , I miss Nay so bad the last to me I spent my day with him was on Christmas , today was the 6th of Jan .. When I checked the wall watch the time was around 3:57am the paper was already out and I haven't got my phone back I don't know why and I haven't bothered by it , The whole family was there , Mom , Dad , Zweli , His Mom and Dad , they were the one holding the newspaper ..

Angie left to stay at the hotel for some days because Zweli's Mom and Dad were staying with us actually visiting us .. As I was walking downstairs Zweli smiled at me I guess we back to "acting happy family " Mom quickly came to me

.

.

Mom : " Morning babe "

Me : " Mom you came " I hugged her

Mom : " I wouldn't miss it " we went to sit down
(Zweli's Mom - Mama)

Mama : " Open the paper already , baby we've been waiting for you "

Zweli : " Hawu Mom "

His Dad : " leave my wife alone wena " we laughed

Dad : " Here is your phone " I smiled I really

missed my bitches

Mom : " we found it in your room "

Me : " I forgot about it "

Mama : " can we see the result please " we
laughed

.

I opened the paper I don't want lie , my heart
was beating so fast , well I checked for my
school , the was a long list there , the paper
shows your examination number , I checked for
my number BOOM! I saw it and screamed , they
smiled I was even crying

.

Mama : " What is it ! "

Me : " Mama I passed with four distinctions , I
can't believe this! "

Zweli : " What ! " he seemed happy

Dad : " let me look at it " I gave him , his lips formed a smile

Mom : " Let me see " she took the paper from Dad and also screamed I stood up and we hugged each other jumping

Zweli : " Accounting , Economics , Business Studies and Isizulu , well done babe " they all congratulated me and they were hugging me , Zweli wanted to be last I knew he was up to something , when its was his turned he smirked I rolled my eyes , I hugged him he whispered " I'm going to kiss you now " unexpectedly he kissed me I had to play my part so I kissed him back , he grabs my ass busy brushing it loved it I softly let out a small moan , he was the only one who heard it , we carried on kissing until my Mom complained

.

.

Mom : " we still here "

His Dad : " That my Son there " they laughed I was a bit embarrassed " he knows how we as Zulus , makes a women vibrate under our touch " we laughed

Dad : " What you implying Zulu "

His Dad : " No nothing " we laughed

Me : " can I go and sleep now ?"

Mama : " You can go baby " I nod

.

.

I went upstairs and Zweli was following me , I totally forgot that I'm sharing the room with him , he always sleeps on the floor , I got inside the room , he got in too

.

.

Me : " What do you wa- " he attached me with a kiss , I was trying to fight off this feeling but Man his so damn good , I found my self enjoying the kiss i wrapped my arms around his neck and I kissed him back he picked me up not breaking the kiss

.

.

Mama : " Hhayih !! You should close the door , we don't want to be traumatized " he put me down I hide my self to his chest

Zweli : " Mom please "

Mama : " Ayihh Man , zweli come here " he looked at me I was looking down , he kisses my forehead and left

.

I really like really enjoyed his kiss , for the first time since we started playing happy family I

liked his kiss and the moment he grabbed my
ass mmh weird I know .. I went to charge my
phone and went to sleep busy thinking about
Zweli

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Anele , Anele mmmmh man this girl when she
replied to my kiss I instantly got horny I grabbed
her ass , the moment she moaned God ! I
wanted to rip off her clothes but the folks where
here , when Dad was making jokes I laughed
but I was hurting I mean I had this huge boner
and when she said she wanted to sleep I knew

this was my chance but Mom , My God Mom came and ruined my moment .. I went out to our room following Mom , she went to the lounge , the were all looking at me , which is weird right I sat down

.

.

Dad : " So boy , your mom has been nagging me , to tell you about bringing the white sheet " I eyed mom

Me : " she's not ready dad "

Mom : " But you seems happy , I want grandchildren's now "

Anele's mom : " Up your game son "

Me : " and you too mom "

Anele's mom : " Yes son " her father was quiet , I guess he doesn't like this topic

Anele's dad : " you can't force my daughter "

Me : " Father in law please tell them "

Anele's dad : " if she doesn't want to then leave her alone "

Dad : " the reason behind this , is because people will think that the future King can't make his wife pregnant then the dignity of this kingdom will be over " I sigh

Me : " Okay I will try , excuse me " I stood up and went to our bedroom , when I got there Anele was sleeping I locked the door and joined her in bed , for the first time since in our marriage , we sleeping in the same bed I know she doesn't know about this but I on the other side I'm so happy I switched off the light and we slept

.

.

.

Insert 31

- .
- .
- .

Zweli

- .
- .
- .

I woke up early than her I didn't want her to know that we shared the same bed , the reason behind us not in speaking terms its because I wasn't agreeing to accept their relationship with his guy Nathan and I'm still not good with it , I went downstairs and prepared breakfast for us , the parents were already drinking Tea while watching T.v , they all looked at me as I had a tray of breakfast for my wife and I , I just smiled and carried on with my walk , she was

still tired I've noticed something about her , she likes sleeping a lot .. I slowly shook her and she woke up rubbing her eyes she looks so beautiful God Damn I wanted to kiss her but I kept my cool

.

Her : " Breakfast in bed hhe? " I chuckled

Me : " Yeah "

Her : " I should always pass my studies with Distinctions then " we laughed

Me : " Yeah umm " I cleared my throat " I'm sorry about yesterday ,I shouldn't have k-"

Her : " Its okay "

Me : " I know but I'm sor- "

Her : " it's okay its not like its something new , let me rinse my mouth and face so we can eat this food before its turns cold " I nod she stood up and went to the bathroom ... Few minutes later

she came back and we sat on the couches its was so awkward and we were quiet after we were done , my phone rang I answered with checking the caller

.

.

Me : " Zulu "

Her : " baby its me "

Me : " Angie " Anele looked at me

Her : " ba...b..e there's something wrong I'm bleeding "

Me : " What !? Where ? "

Her : " On my Ahhh.. " she bitterly groan

Me : " I'm coming "

.

.

She looked at me with her marble eyes waiting

for an explanation , I just looked my jacket and went downstairs , I haven't even took a bath but there's something wrong with my baby , I took my car keys and drove straight to the hotel , when I get there she was laying down on the floor with blood coming down her thighs I panicked I went to pick her up and went straight to the hospital , the nurses attended us , I was alone in the waiting room , no one bothered to call me I guess Anele made a lie about my whereabouts... After what felt like hours the Doc came

.

.

Doc : " Miss Angelina's fam- " I quickly stood up

Me : " Yes "

Doc : " can you please follow me to my office " I nod and stood up .. When we get to his office we sat down

.

Doc : " we couldn't save the babies but we managed to save the mother "

Me : " babies ? What babies ?"

Doc : " she just had a miscarriage "

Me : " she was pregnant ?"

Doc : " Yes 3 months pregnant "

Me : " can I see her "

Doc : " No please come back tomorrow "

Me : " thanks Doc " I stood up and went to my car and drove off I wasn't heading home I wanted to be in a place where there's no one there but here in KwaNongoma there's no such place I don't want to drive far from home , I stopped the car next to the forest when I checked the time its was about 19h36 as I was about to go out my phone rang its was Dad

.

.

Me : " Mageba "

Dad : " Come here now !" He hung up

.

I drove back home I got inside everyone was watching the t.v , they all turned and looked at me I had this sad face I didn't utter anything I just went straight to my room and slept there

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

As Zweli left I knew that this White thing wanted his attention , but hey its her man after all .. Well

I went to took about and wore my Black tight dress , got a black scarf to cover my shoulder and my black matte doek and did my Red lipstick I wanted to look hot , I turned my phone on and I called Tee

.

.

Me : " Tee "

Tee : " Bitch !! " he screamed I laughed

Me : " How are you ? "

Tee : " I'm good my Queen you "

Me : " really now Tee "

Tee : " I'm sorry Ndlovukazi " we laughed

Me : " Bitch! I passed my matric "

Tee : " My mom was so happy bitch , I also passed " we screamed

Me : " I miss you "

Tee : " I miss you too ,How is the new man Girl I want all the D.E.T.A.I.L.S "

Me : " I will tell you when I see you "

Tee : " I'm coming to visit Tomorrow " I laughed

Me : " I gotta talk to Zweli first "

Tee : " I can't wait to see him live "

Me : " yeah right "

Tee : " is he really Hot ?"

Me : " He's hot like H.O.T "

Tee : " Ayihh I'm coming to KwaNongoma too , maybe I will get a real man too "

Me : " Aiboh where's kyle "

Tee : " Don't tell me about him "

Me : " Oh trouble in paradise ?"

Tee : " Kinda but My God he's so good in Bed " I laughed

Tee : " Will talk later , he just got in the room "

Me : " Kanti ukuphi ? "

Tee : " I'm at his Crib , bye " I laughed and left , walking downstairs , reading all the texts that people has been sending

.

.

Mom : " Wow ! "

Mama : " You look so beautiful " I smiled I was wearing my sleepers (Zweli's dad - Dada)

Dada : " Wow you look gorgeous makoti "

Mama : " its Ziyanda baba "

Dada : " ohh Ziyanda " we laughed

Dad : " come to daddy Nana " I walked to him , my god I love my dad

Dad : " where you going looking Hot like this ? "

Me : " I'm going out "

Mama&Mom : " with us right ? "

Me : " yes plus you guys said your'll are leaving today "

Dad : " you're already getting rid of us "

Me : " No dad but I need my space , I need to start applying at the University "

Dad : " That's my girl "

Dada : " you can't be a Queen and also a student "

Me : " What !? "

Dada : " which University do you want to go to ? "

Me : " Wits "

Dada : " never ! Who will take care of your duties "

Me : " My duties? "

Mama : " You are Queen now babe "

Me : " I think I'm gonna step down as Queen " the

mouths formed a letter O but dad smiled , I was still in his lap

Me : " yes I want to further my studies "

Dada : " where's is Zweli we need to discuss this with him "

Me : " while we are waiting for Zweli , I'll be going with my mothers to the mall , I gotta celebrate " I stood up and went to wore my black block heels and went downstairs , Mom and Mama was already waiting for me , We left and Dad and Dada followed us

...

As we driving back home I was kaak tired , my feet's were killing me , I had a great baddest day I didn't know mom was this naughty , she was the one who dragged us to the lingerie shop , we bought thousands of things even the handcuffs i had puffy pink , she chose puffy Red and Mama took the black ones , there were

whip's , everything I also did my hair got 30 inch brown weave bought a few dresses , scarfs , doeks and maybe two jeans and shorts , we got home and I went to put my bags on my room and put on my sleepers

.

.

We were just chilling in the lounge , Dada was still angry about the varsity thing.. After a while Zweli arrived he had this sad face I wonder what happened , he just looked at us and went upstairs

.

.

Dada : " what's up with him "

Me : " I don't know "

Mom : " go and check up on him "

Me : " okay "

.

I went up he was staring at the ceiling board , I got in and went to lay next to him

.

Me : " Are you okay ? "

Him : " yes .. No "

Me : " do you want to talk about it ? "

Him : " not really "

Me : " umm okay , want anything ? "

Him : " I just wanna cuddle with you just for tonight " I turned and looked at him

Me : " Mm okay , let me tell the folks "

Him : " Don't , they will figure it out themselves "

Me : " you know that they are going back to the royal house today ? "

Him : " I know but I want you next to me now " I sigh and went to take my phone and changed to my nightdress , I got inside the covers with him , I texted mom and Mama the same message "Mom I can't go downstairs right now Zweli needs me so , Nihambe kahle " after that I switched off my phone , we were facing each other

.

.

Him : " come and sleep on top of my chest " I firstly looked at him then went to lay on his chest , he puts his arms around my waist and slowly drawing circles on my back .. I was loving the feeling after a while we were both asleep

.

.

.

Insert 32

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

At middle of the night I couldn't sleep Zweli's
dick was poking me , I moved from where I was
he woke up and looked at me , his eyes were
red might be the sleeping

.

.

Him : "And then"

Me : " your thing is making me uncomfortable "
 he smiled

Him: " wanna touch Him ?"

Me : " What !? Hell no "

Him : " okay Ndabe you heard he's afraid of you"

Me : " Ndabe ?"

Him : " yeah that's His name "

Me : " well I don't want Ndabe next to me "

Him : " really ,I can make you want him "

Me : " No thanks "

.

He got on top of me and he shuts me with a kiss , I kissed him back he pulled back , he looked around and smiled , he continued kissing me , his hands were slowly brushing my thighs , I was getting goosebumps , he went down on my neck leaving red marks (love bites

) my breath started to rise , I had my arms holding his shoulders , he slowly went up with his hand he reached my boobs , they were so hard and My nightdress wasn't tight actually its was one of those loose nightdresses he pulled its up , my boobs were all out he smiles and went to suck on them he gave them both equal attention I arched my back it felt like the was this sharp pain attaching my back , he moved with his tongue and went to my belly button , he circled it there I moved up , he pulls me back he carried on and started kissing my inner thighs , my heart was racing he tried to open them but I hold them tight , he went up to my face and kissed the living shit out of me I guess he saw that I was tense after that kiss I eased up a lil , he opens my thighs with his hand I let him be then he swept his tongue on my Nana likely I did shaved , he started sucking me I was holding these sounds I didn't wanna let them out , I couldn't hold them anymore I softly

release a moan , he went deeper with his tongue I found my self pushing his head indicating to go deeper , I curled up my toes , I felt some liquid coming out , its was like I'm peeing but then , he licked the juices clean and went to my face and kissed me making me taste these juice , he slowly pulled down his boyleg and Ndabe was huge I mean huge

.

He looked up at me I had my eyes half closed
Him : " you still don't want him " I shook my head
I wanted to feel him inside

Him : " its might hurt a lil " I nod , he puts
Ndabe's Tip tjo I cried that shit is so hurtful , I
moved up

Him : " you wanna try it again ? "

Me : " No please get off me " he did

.

.

I smiled naughtily and sat on top of him , he gave me a questioning look , I kissed him sent down to his nipples while I was slowly brushing Ndabe

.

Him : " Angie please go faster " he groaned I was now doing a hand job , I quickly stopped at the word " Angie "

Him : " fuck , Anele babe look " I just raised my hand as a sign of telling him to shut up , I wore my panties and pulled down my nightdress and slept , he kept on talking

.

Me : " get the fuck out of this bed "

Him : " what ? "

Me : " i said! Get the fuck out of this bed! " I was

so angry , did he just called me Angie

Me : " okay I see you don't wanna go fine " I pushed him off the bed and walked out , I went to one of the guest rooms and slept there.

.

.

Insert 32

.

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Fuck ! Do I have to ruin this moment just because of Angie , I know you guys hates me but I'm the HUSBAND I should be the one who will pop that cherry not anyone else .. After she left I decided to sleep too , I mean we had white sheets on the bed stupid me had to call Angie , this is all my Dad's fault .. The next morning I woke up to loud music , I know she's awake , I went to brush my teeth , rinsed my face and went down .. There she was wearing a short dress busy listening to Cardi B - Bartier Cardi i walked pass her , she didn't even turn to look at me , I switched off her speaker

.

.

Me : " morning "

Her : " do you have to switch off the music ? "

Me : " I'm trynna talk to you "

Her : " Sorry bhuti its seems like you have forgotten I'm not Angie so don't fuck with me " she took her speaker

Me : " breakfast !? "

Her : " breakfast your Dick "

she walked out , I sigh I guess she's still angry but who wouldn't be I mean if he called me Nathan hell would have broken loss , as I was making the breakfast I received a call from the Doctor telling me that I should come to the hospital , after finishing my breakfast I went to bath and wore my casual clothes I even forgot that I'm the King I think I'm seriously not ready

.

.

Her : " running back to her I see "

Me : " its not like that "

Her : " it's not my business too right ? "

Me : " please sit down I have to tell you this " she did but far from me

Me : " Yesterday I received a call from Angie she was crying , so when I got to the hotel I found her laying in the pool of blood , I rushed her to the hospital , after a few hours waiting in the waiting room , the Doctor came and he told me that she lost the babies "

Her : " is that any of my problem ? "

Me : " don't be like that , well what did the Doctor mean when he says the babies "

Her : " why don't you go and ask him " she stood up

Her : " ohh by the way I'm going to Durban today , I'll come back after two days and please I don't

wanna see Angie again in this house or else I'm telling Mama "

Me : " What !? You can't do that , she just lost her kids , you want her to stay alone at the hotel "

Her : " since you wanna be with her , then go to her hotel room and stay with her there if not , I'm sure you don't wanna see another side of me " she left

.

I walked to my car and drove straight to the hospital , when I get there the Doc told me she's awake I was happy I quickly went to her ward

.

.

Me : " Angie " she looked up on me and started crying

Me : " its okay babe "

Her : " its...it.. Your witch wife "

Me : " my wife ? "

Her : " Yes she was jealous of me "

Me : " you must be mistaken , she doesn't give a fuck about you even me too "

Her : " my babies " she cried more

Me : " shushhh its okay babe " she was slowly calming down

Me : " why didn't you tell me you were pregnant ? "

Her : " I didn't know too "

Me : " its fine , if I had knew I wouldn't let you stay at the hotel "

Her : " what were you going to do then "

Me : " make up a lie "

Her : " so you were planning to hide us ? "

Me : " babe I'm waiting for the right time "

Her : " get out "

Me : " What ? "

Her : " I said ! Out don't come back here " I walked out , What is happening with these people

.

.

I went to the mall to buy some snacks , I came across one of my highschool friends

.

Me : " Iubanzi ? " He turned

Banzi : " Morgan !! " we hugged a manly hug

Me : " How are you , long time no see "

Banzi : " Man I'm good , When did you come back "

Me : " 4 months back "

Banzi : " let me take you to the gents " we walked to Spur and I saw a group of guys there ,

we walked straight there

Me : " Tony , Calvin ,Zanda "

Them : " Morgan ! " I hugged them All

Tony : " Ayihh when did you come back "

Banzi : " four months back "

Calvin : " I heard you the new King "

Zanda : " its was bound to happen "

Me : " yeah broes I missed y'all like crazy "

Zanda : " so do you have a wife "

Me : " of course " we laughed

Banzi : " I wonder how did you reacted towards her , phela on our days back you used to be scared of girls " we laughed

Me : " nigga , don't start "

Tony : " we wanna see her " they stood up

Me : " Whooo let me call her first " I dialed her

number

Her : " What !?"

Me : " you still at home ?"

Her : " yeah "

Me : " don't go I'm coming "

Her : " you only have fifteen minutes" she hung up

Me : " guys let's go "

.

We walked out , going to different cars I drove off first and they followed me

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

As soon as Zweli left I cleaned around the house , I tried to stop thinking about what happened yesterday but I couldn't I kept on having flashbacks , after I was done with everything I decided to call Nay , I was feeling nervous its felt like he knew what I did

.

.

Me : " hey "

Nay : " babe "

Me : " Where are you ?"

Nay : " I'm at the campus "

Me : " I'm thinking of coming there for few days "

Nay : " really "

Me : " yeah "

Nay : " that would be great are you okay ? You seems like you're down "

Me : " no I'm okay its just that the shower is so cold "

Nay : " don't tell me you're bathing while speaking to me "

Me : " I am " I giggled

Nay : " fuck ! Don't do that "

Me : " I didn't do anything "

Nay : " how I wish I wasn't at school "

Me : " your bad ! "

Nay : " I'm so gonna punish you when you're here
" I laughed

Me : " bye love you " I hung up and carried on with my cold shower its was kinda hot ,you know how the sun be on Jan .. I finished bathing and went out , lotions my body and wore my white vest crop top and my black

boyfriend jeans put on my black pencil heel , let my weave loose I applied my black matte lipstick , did my eyebrows , makeup (Natural) Man I was on Fire I tell you .. After Zweli called I was now waiting for him , everything was on set , my bags were packed , I pecked through the window as I heard the car sounds its was Four cars one was Zwelis car , I wonder who's cars are those ... After a while three guys got off the cars and walked inside

"Anele ! " that's was Zweli's voice

Me : " I'm coming ! " I looked at my self for the last time and I walked downstairs ,when I get there their jaws dropped i smiled to my self

.

.

Zweli : " Umm wow you look beautiful "

Me : " thanks "

Zweli : " umm these are my Friends , Tony , Zanda , Lubanzi and Calvin " my God Calvin was so hot , he was light skin and his dimples Lord! Take me now

Me : " nice to me you'all "

Tony : " are you sure you didn't come out of the magazine ?" I laughed

Me : " No "

Banzi : " My God her laugh "

Zanda : " Morgan where did you get her ?"

Zweli : " I have my ways " Calvin was quietly looking at me and I blushed whenever our eyes meet

Me : " its was nice meeting you'all but I gotta get going "

Calvin : " where you going "

Me : " aibohh I don't report to you " he raised his eyebrow

Me : " Bye guys " I took my bag and walked our shaking my ass on purpose

.

.

.

.

Insert 33

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Arriving at Durban .. I was so tired and it's was at night so I booked my self a hotel tomorrow morning I'm going to my Dad's house .. The morning came I quickly went to bath and wore my dress , scarf and doek I went home ,there was no one there so I decided to call Tee and we were going to meet at the mall , I fixed my self for the last time before going in the car , the driver drove there , Tee was at Steers so I went there as soon as I got inside he waved and I walked to him with a big smile on my face , he has gain weight , we briefly hugged and sat down

.

.

Tee : " I hate what you wearing "

Me : " that what you wear when you married to a Zulu Man "

Tee : " what are you doing here ,vese "

Me : " I needed fresh air and I'm here to fetch you "

Tee : " mmh so tell me what's up with you and Mr S , since wena you're married "

Me : " well we still seeing each other but I'm here to break things off "

Tee : " haaah I guess the husband is treating you good "

Me : " not at all "

Tee : " really ? "

Me : " yeah but I can't tell you know what they say " married woman never tells another person her marriage problems " so "

Tee : " you much more wiser now " we laughed

Tee : " don't look back , Mr S just got in .. Wait ... He's coming here "

"Ladies " its was him , his voice , its saddens me that I have to break things off , I don't wanna

embarrass my family , especially Mom , they will judge her first

Tee : " hey "

Nay : " babe " I faked a smile on

Me : " yes " he kissed my cheek

Nay : " you didn't tell me you're here already "

Me : " I'm sorry , I was so tired to even touch my phone "

Nay : " its okay babe , what matters is that you're here now "

Me : " yeah "

Tee : " I'm starving "

Me : " me too "

Nay : " let me go and place an order it's on me " he left

Me : " Bitch you're fat now , are you pregnant ? " He laughed

Tee : " no Kyle is treating me good "

Me : " when was the last time you spoke to S "

Tee : " Girl I don't know she has new friends now "

Me : " mmh Ohk " Nay came with the food and he sat next to me , we ate having small talks when its was time to leave Nay wanted to leave with me , well we went using his car my driver was following behind .. When we got to his crib

.

When we got there there was Kyle , Tyson , Bullet and Xavier , when I got in their jaws dropped

.

Kyle : " Theresa is that you " I nod

Ty : " my God you're so beautiful "

Nay : " hey , she's mine "

Xavier : " ain't you married ? "

Me : " I am "

Bullet : " Xavier bruh why would you ask an obvious question , stupid " Tee was seated next to kyle

Me : " Please tell him , its was nice seeing you guys "

Nay : " you sounds like you leaving now "

Me : " umm I have to go " he dragged me to his room and he locked the door and came to me , he kissed the living shit out of me

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

After she left , the guys has shock written on their face

.

Calvin : " are you sure she's your wife "

Me : " I will show you pictures if you don't believe me "

Tony : " she's young thou "

Zanda : " how old is she ? "

Me : " that's non of your business "

.

We went to sit in the lounge drinking beer while watching a soccer match , till night and they left I was so bored I mean I'm all alone at this big house , I tried calling Anele but her phone sent me straight to voicemail , so I decided to sleep I was lil tipsy .. The morning I woke up with my phone ringing

.

Me : " Zulu hello " I didn't check the caller

Her : " baby they are discharging me today ,
please come and fetch me "

Me : " okay I'll be there now now " I went to bath
and cleaned the house I mean the cans of
Heineken were all over the place after that I
took my car keys and drove to the hospital , I
went in and got to her ward , she was signing
the discharging forms

.

Her : " you didn't bring me any clothes ?"

Me : " I didn't know you wanted clothes "

Her : " My God you such a fool , you want me to
wear the same dress that has my kids blood ?" I
walked close to her

Me : " watch your tongue when you talking to me
, I'm not your friend "

Her : " I'm sorry "

Me : " no what you will find your way out of here
" I left , I'm tired of being taken easy , firstly its
was Anele now her no man I'm the Man here
not them , I drove to the Royal house

.

.

Mom : " My son "

Me : " Mom how are you "

Mom : " Siyancenga Nina ?"

Me : " I'm good mama "

Mom : " why are you here alone , where is my
daughter ?"

Me : " she went to Durban "

Mom : " hawu what is she doing there "

Me : " I don't know mama "

Mom : " she's your wife , how come you don't

know "

Me : " Mama I have to tell you something "

Mom : " Yes baby " I looked at her with the "What the fuck now" eyes , she giggles

Me : " Ziyanda has a boyfriend Mama , he lives in Durban , he once came here and she left with him in front of me " mom just laughed

Mom : " You're done ?"

Me : " what's so funny mom , cause I'm serious " her face changed

Mom : " when was that ?"

Me : " the week before you came to visit "

Mom : " What !? "

Me : " Yes mama "

Mom : " Why didn't you tell me Zweli !? Hhe !?
That girl is here to tarnish our name !?

Uzongifunda angiqonde " she was breathing fire

, I have never ever in my life see mom like that

Me : " Mama calm down "

Mom : " Don't tell me to calm down ! You such a fool how can you let another man take your wife .. Your wife !? Zweli !? "

Me : " I couldn't say anything Ziyanda disrespect me , she talks to me like I'm one of her friend "

Mom : " I wish you never went to that America , you're so soft , I never give birth to such a weak man , go and fight for your marriage "

Me : " mama i-"

Mom : " Now !! " I quickly stood up and kissed her forehead and left I drove back to my house and just went to sleep , but I couldn't I mean I was thinking about how much of a fool I am , I mean I firstly brought Angie here , she never complained , I messed up again and called Angie's name in bed but still she never went to tell his dad about this but here I am busy

running to Mom whenever I'm having problem
with her , Mom was right I'm such a weak
useless man

.

.

.

Insert 34

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

The reason why I kissed her is because I see

that there's something wrong with her , at Steers she wasn't herself , fake laugh and fake smiles No ! I had to do something , when she wanted to go , I knew that's something was up ,the Anele I know would love I mean love to spend all of her time with me but this , she's different .. I dragged her to my room and kissed her , she didn't reply but that didn't stop me , she pulled out

.

.

Me : " babe " she looked down

Me : " babe what's up "

Her : " I did something " I went to sit on the bed and tap the space next to me , indicating that she should sit next to me

Me : " Something like ? "

Her : " I... Umm.. I kissed Zweli and I liked it "

Me : " you what! ? "

Her : " I'm sorry , but he was the one who kissed me first "

Me : " that's nonsense why did you let him do that "

Her : " I don't know I was just caught up in the moment "

Me : " fuck that moment! ? " I stood up

Her : " Zac ? "

Me : " What ! ? You got something again "

Her : " I nearly slept with him "

Me : " WHAT! ? Anele are you crazy ? , you hardly know the guy "

Her : " I know but the reason why I'm here , is to tell you that I love you so much but I have to let you go , set you free "

Me : " What do you mean ? " I turned to look at

her

Her : " I think we should bre- "

Me : " Hell No ! " I punched the wall , which
frighten Anele , she looked scared

Me : " Babe I love you so much , please don't
hurt me like this "

Her : " I can't do this anymore " she stood up

Her : " can I have the keys ? "

Me : " Why ? Anele why ? Was I not good enough
? What about the future we planed together ?
Hhe ? Our little family "

Her : " don't do that , this is for our own good "

Me : " No No No!! " there was a knock on the
door

" is everything alright "

Her : " Yes " I heard footsteps I guess that
person is leaving

Me : " so this is goodbye ?"

Her : " I guess it is " I walked to her

.

I cupped her face and placed my lips on her lips , she just closed her eyes with tears running down her cheeks , I slowly kissed her after a while she kissed me back its was so slow filled with passion , our face had tears I mean I was crying too ... After about 30 minutes or so , she pulled back and hugged me tight I held her tight too , I whispered in her ears " I'm not letting you go without a fight " she tried talking but I just kissed her , she pulled out

.

.

Her : " I gotta go " I nod , we walked downstairs everyone was quiet or should I say mindind their own businesses

Her : " bye guys "

Xavier : " mmmh red eyes I see "

Tee : " babe were you crying ? "

Me : " no something got inside her eyes "

Her : " I guess I just want to let you know that ,
me and Nathan are no longer an item " the room
went silence

Bullet : " What ! , Why ? "

Her : " I need to focus on my marriage "

Her : " Tee I will see you tomorrow morning , I'm
leaving tomorrow though "

Tee : " I'm coming with you "

Klye : " but babe "

Tee : " haah ah my friend needs me " I was just
quietly looking at Anele

.

After Tee has done talking to Kyle they finally

left , as soon as they closed the door I quickly went to my room and cried my ass out , I'm not letting go without a fight

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

The drive to Kyle's crib was quiet I was thinking about how broken Nay was I mean I love him so much and I don't want to hurt him , so I have to let him go , we arrived at Kyle's crib , Tee took his bag and we went home , when we got the the rents were there as soon as I got in Mom rushed to me and hugged me

.

.

Mom : " I saw your clothes but I was wondering where are you "

Me : " I was out "

Mom : " hey Tee "

Tee : " Mam'Ndlovu "

Mom : " just call me mom " he smiled

Tee : " Mom "

" is that My princess love ?" That was Dad

Mom : " Yes babe " we walked to lounge

Dad : " my princess " tjo my tears fell like a river

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " hey.. What's wrong babe "

Me : " Dad I regret what I did , I know Zweli don't love me , I just let go of some who loves me , Dad I still love him "

Dad : " What are you talking about ?" I moved from Dad

Me : " I'm sorry I shouldn't have said that "

Dad : " Talk to me babe "

"Mam'Zulu unjanii " that was mom answering the phone

Mom : " yebo she's here "

....

Mom : " a meeting ?"

....

Mom : " okay I will tell King and we will come tomorrow "

....

Mom : " okay usale kahle " after that call she sat down

Mom : " that was the Queen , she wants to have a meeting with us "

Dad : " what's meeting now ?"

Mom : " she said its about Zweli and Anele " dad

looked at me

Dad : " why are you here ? Did you did something wrong ? "

Me : " no , can I go and sleep now " they all looked at me , I just stood up and went to my room

.

.

I got in and locked the door I don't want any disturbance I just took my phone and look at the videos we took , pictures some were really cute , there was this , we were at the pool he was frowning I laughed as I think about that day I decided to play music on my phone

.

" Heard a million stories about love

Some were good some were bad

I found out if you hold on to tight

You might lose everything you have
Didn't think my heart could easily break
When you fall in love that the chance you take
Now I know

From these lessons that I learned
From loving you

(Chorus)

I know that everybody makes mistakes
I hope you still believe its not too late
Cause I don't care about what people think or
say

I'd rather take a chance with you
I'd rather be inlove than be alone

But I never knew that love could hurt so much " I
was sobbing , I'm sure tomorrow morning I will
wake up with eye bags , I cried my self to sleep

.

.

.

Insert 35

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

The next morning I woke up as I said my eyes were swollen like hell I went to bath , wore my usuals and went downstairs ,we ate breakfast in silent after that we left , I was with Tee in the car , Mom was with dad in their car I decided to

just sleep ... After hours we arrived at
kwaNongoma its was at noon as soon as I got
off the car my phone rang its was Zweli

.

.

Him : " hey "

Me : " what do you want "

Him : " we are in the royal house "

Me : " Cool " I hung up and told mom and dad
that we should go to the royal house , after that
we drove straight to the royal house

.

.

There was the King , Queen and Zweli , we got
inside and bowed went to sit down ... Tee was
sitting by my side

.

Mama : " I know you all are wondering why I called you here " she evil eyed me

Mama : " Well this rubbish here " she pointed me " is busy cheating on my son , bringing man in his house, kissing in front of the guards , What kind of Queen are you !?" My parents were shocked I mean Dad was very disappointed

King : " Ziyanda is that true " tears fell down

Me : " Yes my King " I dropped my head , my tears were uncontrollable

Mom : "What kind of disgrace is this ? Anele I'm talking to you "

Me : " I'm sorry Mom "

Mom : " nyorry my foot , I have never been so disappointed like this in my whole life "

Mama : " See , wena Zulu you brought this loose girl here , just to tarnish our name " she was angry and I was silently crying

King : " Calm down Makhumalo "

Dad : " Princess do you want to explain yourself "

I nod

Mama : " explain what ! That you made my son a laughing stock here in the village !? "

Me : " Just Stop !! " the room went quiet

Me : " I'M SITTING HERE LISTENING TO YOU INSULTING ME AND MY PARENT , WHY DON'T YOU ASK YOUR PRECIOUS SON , WHY I DID THAT , YOU WANT TO KNOW RIGHT ? " She nods , Zweli was looking at me with pleading eyes

Me : " YOUR SON HERE DISRESPECTED ME IN THE MOST HORRIBLE WAY , HE BROUGHT HIS MISTRESS IN OUR HOUSE I TRIED TALKING TO HIM BUT HE ALWAYS SAY " I'M JUST AN ARRANGED WIFE NOTHING MORE NOTHING LESS " my voice was breaking , Tee kept on brushing my back

Me : " where were you when they were having sex in my house hhu? , when she was pregnant with his babies "

King : " What !? "

Dad : " you son of a bitch " he quickly stood up and punch Zweli countless times until the guards came and stopped the fight , Zweli was red with blood His mom was crying while his Dad was angry

Dad : " Princess let's go "

King : " we will continue the meeting tomorrow "

Mama : " I'm sorry I didn't know , Ziyanda " I just raised my hand as a sigh to tell her to shut up

Mom : " I'm so disappointed in you Mam'Zulu " we left them there .. Dad was fuming with Anger while I was crying , all of us were crying even Tee .. We booked ourselves in a hotel and slept there

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Mom : " zweli my god "

Dad : " stand up boy " I was unconscious I tried standing up but failed

Mom : " he needs to be taken to the hospital "

Dad : " Take him , he's not my son anymore , I'm disowning him "

Mom : " What !? "

Dad punched me and i zoned out

.

.

Dad left mom crying there , the guards took me to the hospital with Mom by my side and I was admitted

.

.

.

Insert 36

.

.

.

Narrator

.

.

.

It's been Two weeks since the meeting took place ,Zweli was admitted and left the other day , there were no damages made , just a few bruises , Anele and her family stayed at the hotel until her parents left , they attended the meeting the other day when Anele confessed everything when I mean Everything she talked about Angie , pregnancy , and That they've been pretending to be happy just to please everyone in the family and the families were both angry but they understand where they coming from ,so Anele's Dad wanted Zweli to pay a fine for disrespecting her daughter and Zweli did .. Nathan was planning to kill Zweli he didn't like the thought of another man touching his girl and his plan was coming along just fine .. After a few days Angelina left the country cause Zweli was ignoring her , he didn't want anything to do with Angie , so Angie decided to leave even though she was hurt , she had no choice

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

These past Two weeks has been fun and lit ,
Tee was with me and we spent most of our
time together , After Zweli was discharged he
came back things hasn't be the same , the
tension in the house was on another level ..
Here I was sitting in lounge with Tee

.

.

Tee : " so are you planning to forgive hubby Bae
?" Yes he calls Zweli hubby Bae

Me : " not with this talk again Tee , please "

Tee : " at some point we have too " I sigh

Me : " I've already forgiven him but I can't just forget "

Tee : " at least tell him that , Hubby Bae has been miserable , all he ever do is work , work work , No Ghelly tell him you have forgiven him "

Me : " okay I will can we drop this now "

Tee : " promise me you will "

Me : " I will "

Tee : " Today " I stood up

Me : " Yuuhh girl you can be a nuisance sometimes " he laughed and shouted " you love me like this ! " I went to the kitchen and came back with snacks

Tee : " So Today ? "

Me : " Gosh! Yes Tee I will "

Tee : " don't get worked up , unless you ummm "

Me : " I'm what?"

Tee : " you want him to beg you , say ' I'm sorry my wife please forgive me ' or you want him to ummm " he cleared his throat , I laughed

Me : " No ! Tee stop"

Tee : " that guy is sexually frustrated "

Me : " he got Angie "

Tee : " how I wish to see her "

Me : " she's beautiful in her own way but her body , Thixo ndithathe ngoku (Lord take me now)"

Tee : " Don't "

Me : " Capital letter P " we laughed

Tee : " You mean like " he drew the letter on air , I nod and we laughed our ass out

Me : " let me start with the pots , sitting here

with you everyday won't take me somewhere "

Tee : " its high time I learn how to cook , vede
who taught you ? Cause last time I checked ,
you and the pots water and paraffin "

Me : " you know how mom is "

Tee : " God bless that woman " we laughed

Me : " Don't start "

.

.

We carried laughing while busy cooking , I must
say I love spending time with Tee , he makes
me forget about my problems , He's a real
friend

.

.

.

Zweli

- .
- .
- .

After Anele ratted me out , Dad gave me one hell of the lecture , he was even threatening to disown me for real but hey I apologize , another thing with Anele I'm even afraid of looking at her in the eye , I miss her crazy soul but we live in the same house , the only thing I do to keep my self busy it Work work always , Angie tried to reach out to me but I didn't have time for her , and about the Twins the doctor confirmed that they were mine and I didn't care I don't know why but I didn't take all the twin thing to my heart .. My friends has been encouraging me to speak to Anele try and make things worse , Tony even offered to help me but I will just tell them that I got everything on control while I know deep down that not true .. As I was coming back from work I was welcomed with

laughter and its was coming from the kitchen ,
another thing Anele's friend Tee is a good friend
though I don't like him but he seems to make
Anele smiles , and laugh more than I do , I know
he's gay and just a friend but I don't trust him .

.

.

Tee : " Girl stop playing hard to get or else I will
snap your hubby Bae from you "

Wife : " bitch you are welcome" I cleared my
throat , Tee was sitting on top of the kitchen
counter as soon as I cleared my throat he
quickly jumped off , is he scared of me ?

.

.

Wife : " you back ?"

Me : " yes "

Wife : " dinner will be ready now now "

Me : " okay " I went upstairs, see what I mean every time I speak to her , her responds make me scared , her coldness scares me I've tried apologizing several times but no this wife of mine is something else and too much Drama , a Drama Queen after I was done with my shower I got out and found my clothes nicely placed on the bed I smiled no matter how complicated our situation is , she never stops doing her wife duties I got dressed and went downstairs , they were watching t.v some reality show or something I went to sit down next to my wife and my palms were sweating I don't know why but I get nervous when I see her or even talk to her I just ran out of words , as I was sitting next to her , she looked at me and stood up after a while she came back with food and she gave it to me ,I thanked her and ate when I was done I took the plate that I was using and went to wash it , I went back to the lounge

.

.

Me : " umm Anele can I talk to you , privately "
she looked at Tee and he nods

Wife : " okay " I led the way to my study and went
to sit down

Me : " please sit "

Wife : " I'd rather stand " I sigh

Me : " Anele look I'm sorry about everything I'm
not good in words but know that I'm deeply
sorry for hurting you I won't say its wasn't my
intentions but I knew what I was doing I'm sorry
"

Wife : " okay " I looked at her

Wife : " its fine I forgive you but that doesn't
mean I have forgotten about it "

Me : " I know and can we umm " I brushed my
face and breath heavily

Me : " do you think me and you will work out ?"
She laughed , hhe she laughed while I'm serious

Wife : " you want us to be what !? Angizwanga "

Me : " I want to be your friend and get to know
you "

Wife : " fine with me "

Me : " hug ?"

Wife : " now you're pushing it " she was about to
leave

Me : " Anele " she looked at me

Me : " thank you " she nods and left

.

.

.

Insert 37

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

After I walked out of his office I remembered that I have to talk to him about the Queen and University thing , I quickly went back , As soon as I got in he smiles , I found my self smiling too

.

.

Me : " umm I want us to talk about something" he stopped doing what he was doing and put all focus on me

Him : " Yes "

Me : " You know since I passed my Matric , umm I wanna go to the university " I said that while playing with my fingers

Him : " I hear you , so which university do you want to go to ? "

Me : " Wits "

Him : " Wits! Oh no " he stood up

Me : " but I wanna go there "

Him : " I'm sorry but you're not going there "

Me : " Why ? " I also stood up and went to him

Him : " because I don't want you to go there , and what about your duties as the new Queen , What about me ? "

Me : " About the Queen thing , umm I want to tell you that I'm not ready to be a Queen "

Him : " What!? Ayi Ngiyalingwa "

Me : " Zweli I know you like being in this position but I can't I just can't " I attempted to walk out , he grabbed my arm softly and I felt butterflies

Him : " look I know the pressure is too much , I'm gonna talk to Dad about the Queen thing " I smiled " but the University thing I'm sorry you're not going there " I did the puppy eyes

Him : " trust me its won't work " I laughed and gave up

Him : " you thought I would fall for that , mxm " he smiled I smiled too , he came to me still with the smile on his face , he holds my waist and pulls me closer my heart was beating fast I thought he was going to kiss me but he did hugged me I felt safe in his arms , he picked me up , I laughed

.

Me : " I swear if you drop me nc nc nc , I will kill you "

Him : " relax I won't " he span me around I was giggling non stop , after a while he put me down

Him : " you can go now "

Me : " oh you chasing me out now "

Him : " kinda but I need to put on a lie so that I can convince your Dada "

Me : " I wonder if your mom will agree I mean i-"

Him : " oh My god , I said go , busy talking blah blah " he pushed me to the door I laughed

Me : " I'm not gonna dish for you tomorrow "

Him : " we'll see about that "

He closed the door

.

I walked downstairs smiling , if he's sweet like this I might like him who knows , As I was walking I came across Tee

.

Tee : " I guess everything went well "

Me : " yes its did "

Tee : " Anyway I'm going to sleep "

Me : " hawu early so "

Tee : " yes I want my beauty sleep "

Me : " you and your beauty sleep " we laughed

.

.

I went to switch off the light made sure that the doors are all locked and everything , set up an Alarm system and went upstairs , I firstly went to Tee's room i found her sleeping on top of the bed covers .. Mara lomntwana , I got in and went to wake him up

.

Me : " Tee "

Tee : " mmmmh Theresa leave me alone "

Me : " Vuka! "He stood up

Tee : " my God what do you want ?"

Me : " I just wanted to say goodnight "

Tee : " don't fuck with me " I laughed

Me : " I'm just messing with you , Ngena engubeni "

Tee : " I thought I left my mom at home "

Me : " I'm your new mom "he smiled and look at me

Tee : " just go away "

Me : " Goodnight I love you "

Tee : " yeah yeah I love you too" he said that getting under the bed covers , I left him and went to my room when I got in I found Zweli sitting on top of my bed , I chuckled

.

.

Me : " And then ?" He was holding a blanket , he was wearing only his pyjama pants my God his muscles were all out , his 8 packs I was seriously drooling

Him : " are you done ?"

Me : " mxm " I went to my closet and took out my pyjamas

Him : " well today I'm sleeping here "

Me : " Never "

Him : " its my house phela "

Me : " and its my room "

Him : " still but this is my house , and I'm saying I'm sleeping here "

Me : " I'm going to the bathroom and when I come back I don't wanna find you here " I walked to the bathroom and took the bath after I was done I walked out , Zweli was still sitting on top of my bed , I just looked at him .. Ayihh

akamameli

.

.

Me : " I said I don't wanna find you here "

Him : " and I said I'm not going anyway " he
smiled

Me : " I give up " I raised my hands as a sign of
surrendering , I took my lotion and went back to
the bathroom after I was done I came back
wearing my pyjamas

.

I got in under the beds covers and slept , I heard
the bed moving when I looked up Zweli was
getting in

.

.

Me : " Aiboh I said don't sleep here "

Him : " I got an Extra blanket , don't worry " he got in behind me , I sat up straight

Me : "Zweli please "

Him : " I'm not getting out of this bed its warm " I looked at him

Him : " okay fine I just want to sleep with my wife is that a crime ?"

Me : " Since when we share the same bed ?"

Him : " since today , its so warm yazii , come let's sleep "

.

I laid on my back , he pulls me to him and I get shivers down my spine , he put his Arm around my waist and we stayed in that position

.

Him : " Ziyanda"

Me : " oh please " he chuckled

Him : " okay Anele , you want me to sing you a lullaby?"

Me : " with that deep voice of yours , oh please "

Him : " you know I can sing right ?"

Me : " I don't Even wanna know "

Him : " you I can si-"

Me : " ohh please can you keep quiet I'm trying to sleep " he kept quiet and as I was dozing off , he talked

Him : " are you asleep "

Me : " My God Zweli you such a nuisance "

Him : " Hawuh I'm your husband "

Me : " so what ?"

Him : " you should entertain me , I can't sleep yazi " I kept quiet

Him : " let me sing for you maybe you will be awake"

.

* Sista Betina

In the mean time

Oh shit

Hibirri Hibirri

Ebathii sidlu busha bethu

Ebathii sidlu busha bethu

Siphethe nabantwana in the mean time *

.

I was laughing even my tummy hurts , he was so horrible I even had tears

.

Me : " arh you such a bad singer you "

Him : " Zulu Men don't have a good voice " I laughed

Me : " you truly are a Zulu man " I laughed

Him : " okay now I don't like it , stop laughing "

Me : " I.. Can..t help it " I burst in laughter

Him : " come let sleep " he pulls me closer and we slept ..

.

.

I must say , its nice being with Zweli

.

.

.

Insert 37

.

.

.

Continuation

- .
- .
- .

Zweli

- .
- .
- .

For the first time me and Anele slept on the same bed without any under situation , and I'm glad that its all went well , her laughs I'm starting to like hearing them ... As I was waking up I had this huge boner Ayih Ndabe was pointing North I quickly got off the bed and went to my bedroom when I get there I went to talk a shower and stayed there a while I was trying to fix Ndabe I can't go out looking like that , after that I went to wear my chino pants ,

white golf T-shirt and my shoes , I walked out of the bedroom and straight to the kitchen took out an Apple and walked out , I was going to the royal house , I've already told my dad that I'm coming after that I went there , as soon as my car got inside the yard Mom was already out Gosh I love my Mom I got off the car and she ran to me , we briefly hugged

.

Mom : " My Son , how are you feeling ? "

Me : " I'm good , unjanii mom " "

Mom : " I'm good , how are things at home ? " I sigh

Me : " Mom please, is Baba in ? " She nods and we walked inside , I went to where Dad was and greeted we sat down

Me : " umm I wanted to the you about the request that my wife w- "

Dad : " Going to Varsity? "

Me : " how did you know ? "

Dad : " if you weren't busy with your mistress ,
you would have known " "

Me : " umm Dad " "

Dad : " its fine " "

Me : " Well she said she wanna step down as the
Queen for now " "

Dad : " that's won't happen " "

Me : " Dad look She's still young , she stills
wanna do things and some of them are
inappropriate , please Dad " "

Dad : " No ! " "

Me : " Dad please think this through , You don't
want people to complain about the new Queen
doings , she needs to be trained first " "

Dad : " okay fine I will have a talk with the elders " "

"

Me : " that's all I'm asking Dad "

Dad : " I see you have learned your lesson "

Me : " I did Dad "

Dad : " come with me , I'm going to the Farm "

Me : " when was the last time I went there "

Dad : " when you were a little boy , until you went to America and its ruined you " we laughed and walked out

.

At the Farm things were great , the farmers had few complains but Dad sort them all , after the Farm I went back to my house on my way home , there was this black car that had tinted windows , but I didn't pay attention to it , so I got home and I was welcomed with laughter , I got inside

.

Me : " Good afternoon "

Tee : " hey "

Wife : " Uphumaphi?"

Me : " Aiboh Don't ask me that " I went upstairs and took a bath after that I went to where wife and Tee was ... In the lounge I went to sit next to wife with a big smirk on my face , Tee cleared his throat

.

Tee : " Am I missing something?"

Me : " oh she didn't tell you ?"

Tee : " tell me what ?"

Wife : " he's talking about the "Talk " we had , me and you "

Tee : " ohh now you Good ?"

Me : " you guys were talking about me ?"

Wife : " aiboh you not that important " i was hurt

a lil though

Tee : " I'm glad everything went well o'er "

Wife : " yeah me too "

Tee : " And hubby Bae please don't hurt my girl again or else "

Me : " don't worry I've learnt my lesson "

Me : " Mkami I'm hungry "

Wife : " Wuhh you got two hands and two legs , you know the way to the kitchen so please "

Me : " Mmh I will let it slide just for today "

.

I stood up and went to make my self food after that I went to my study to go through some paper work

.

.

.

Siphokazi

.

.

.

Hey guys I'm back I know most of y'all have forgotten about me , there's a storm coming and that storm is me ... I was with Nathan at the house , his house

.

.

Me : " You heard that she's married "

Nay : " I fucken saw the article , I'm gonna make them pay "

Me : " I see , you lil frustrated maybe I can help "
I stood up and went to sit next to him in the couch

Nay : " what are you doing now ?" He was drunk

as fuck , I took of my dress I was only left with my thong and Bra , I sat on top of him , he groaned

Nay : " Get off me " I slowly held his neck and planted soft kisses down on his neck

Nay : " I Fucken said get off me " he pushed me and i fell shit my head hit the floor hard , he came rushing to me

Nay : " look I'm sorry I didn't mean too " I stood up

Me : " its okay "

Nay : " look I don't wanna hurt my friend , so please stop with your bitchy ways " I wore my dress and went to sit in the couch

Nay : " so what's your plan ?"

Me : " You know that we are friends , so I'm gonna go there to visit her and be friend that way I can keep a closer eye to her Husband "

Nay : " that's a great idea " he stood up and paced up and down with the bottle of whiskey on his hand

Me : " So ?"

Nay : " look I got some few of my boys , following the guy so I need to put the plan on action "

Me : " so whats the plan "

Nay : " the leaser you know the better "

Me : " I'm glad that I can help you " I stood up and attempted to walk but he holds my arm and pulled me roughly to him , he picked my up and went to the cinema room I smiled to my self , when we got there , our clothes were flying as I was still in the moment I felt his huge d**k on cookie and he was rough , I moaned in pain , Man after a while he went slow , that when the pleasure kicked in ... The rest is history

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

These past few days has been horrible , I'm always drunk and sleeping around .. When S said she can make my plan happen I had hope plus she's friend with my girl , so the chances that this plan might work are high ... After that Sex with S , I regretted it ,when I was fucking her I had a picture of Anele in my mind

.

She moaned "Yes baby r...right there..re " after a awhile we both came , She cleaned her self also did I after that I chased her out I was feeling guilty I have betrayed my Friend .. Fuck! I hate

my self now after that I went to sleep

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 38

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

It's been Two weeks now and things at home are great not good but great , My father did

have a talk with the elders and they agreed which is great but the Problem is that they've suggested that Anele should stay with my parents which I didn't agree to it , She's my wife not my Parents wife .. We've been arguing about this with my wife

.

.

Wife : " You know that you can come with me " she said that packing her clothes and I unpacked them

Wife : " Aiboh Zweli ! "

Me : " I said you're not going and my word is final " she sat down

Wife : " Now what am I suppose to do ? "

Me : " I will talk to Dad about this , and stop disobeying me "

Wife : " Disobeying? "

Me : " I said don't pack but you did just because you're stubborn " she giggled and I just melted

Wife : " okay I'm sorry "

Me : " you know I should just punish you "

Wife : " Not that talk again " she stood up

Me : " Why " I smirked , we've been talking about S** lately

Wife : " leave me alone Zweli "

Me : " Okay fine but the day you're gonna receive your punishment , the things I'm gonna do to you "

Wife : " stop bluffing " she said that laughing running to the door

Me : " Nx Child !"

Wife : " Grandpa !" I stood up , she quickly went out laughing I chased her and I was fast enough so I caught her

Me : " Repeat what you just said "

Wife : " Grandpa !" She laughed , I pinched her cheeks

Wife : " Ouch ! " she said that rubbing her cheek

Me : " I'm taking away your phone " I let go of her waist

Wife : " What!? Look Zweli I'm sorry , you're not a Grandpa , please don't do this to me "

Me : " I like it when you beg me " I walked to the lounge and she came and sat next to me

Me : " I'm not gonna take your phone on One Condition "

Wife : " What now "

Me : " A kiss " she quickly stood up

Wife : " whuuh over my dead body , just so you know Grandpa ,you will never ever take my phone or else you will see another side of me "

Me : " is that a challenge ? " I also stood up

Wife : " Mageba , Ndabezitha , Mtwana .. don't do this " I laughed

Me : " Okay fine " she walked to me and gave me a baby kiss ... Baby kiss !! Like really I'm a proud Zulu man I don't do small kisses , so I grabbed her waist softly n pulled her closer

Wife : " I knew it "

Me : " I'm way too old for baby kisses , I need a real kiss , so babe let me kiss you " she just giggle and wrapped her arms around my neck , she was on her toes .. Yeah I'm that tall .. Well we kissed a slow passionate kiss even Ndabe was getting hard so I had to pull out before I hurt my self

Me : " That's how you give your man a kiss "

Wife : " noted "

Me : " not any man just me only me or else imma

kill that guy "

Wife : " mmh jealousy "

.

I kiss her one more time , I just couldn't get enough of her lips , they are so soft and mmh... I just can't explain that feeling... After the kiss I went to take my keys and went downstairs I was going to the Royal house

.

Me : " My Gorgeous wife I'm out !! " I said that heading to the Lounge door

Wife : " Okay bye ! "

Me : " I love you ! "

Wife : " I know you do ! " I chuckled she always says that

Me : " Come let me see your face before I go ! "

Wife : " Alright I'm coming "

.

After a few minutes she came down looking Hot .. My God I felt Ndabe getting hard ,she was wearing her Denim short and a lace top

.

Me : " My God ! You can't be serious "

Wife : " What up ? "

Me : " why do you have to wear those clothes now " she giggled

Wife : " because I'm Free now " I walked to her I couldn't control my self anymore , I grabbed her ass and picked her up , she was giggling non stop

Me : " You did this on Purpose " she laughed and hide her self in my chest .. Naughty Girl ! .. I walked with her to the kitchen and placed her on the kitchen counter , Then we started kissing and I was grabbing her waist tight she would

moan here and there again I had to stop my self before its too late , Well its was already late cause Ndabe was pointing North , I moved her from the counter and carries her to the bedroom on our way , she pulled out , my eyes surely were red as fuck , she cleared her throat

.

Wife : " Ndabe is poking me " Fuck! This is bullshit , Did she just stopped me for this! ...
Self Control Zweli I said that to my self

Me : " I'm sorry "

I put her down and ran upstairs as soon as I got in my pants were wet Argh!! I went to take another bath and changed my clothes after that I went downstairs

.

Her : "And then ... Why did you chance your clothes ?"

Me : " I love you okay " I walked out leaving her shouting my name .. I laughed and got in my car and drove straight to the royal house and again that Black range Rover with tinted windows followed me , I don't why I haven't told my dad about this , anyway I drove there ... After 45Min I arrive and me and Dad discussed the matter , He was okay with it and Mom being Mom she was complaining that I'm losing weight blah blah .. You know how Moms get ... After Spending an Hour there I drove back I couldn't wait to get home to my Troublesome Wife .. That one is trouble her friend came to visit after Tee has left , the attitude she was giving her pure rude , she was always with me if I'm working home she be like " I didn't invite her " so that why she's giving her a cold shoulder , I once heard her talking to Tee about the girl and Tee suggested that she should make her see that its was a bad idea of coming here , well my crazy wife Did , she really did ... Poor girl was

trying all means to meet her halfway but
Ziyanda was on fire ...

.

.

As I was driving I saw Ntandoyenkosi (Jobe's
daughter yeah her) I hooted and got out off the
car , i had this huge smile on my face I don't
know why

.

.

Me : " Hey Ntando " I tried hugging her but she
moved back

Me : " I'm sorry about that , need any help ?"

Her : " No thanks I'm fine "

Me : " but I wanna help "

Her : " Please !! Look I don't want your help , I'm
not one of those loose girl that you used too ,

just leave me alone !"

Guard : " Don't raise your voice to the King " I raised my hand signalling him to stop

Me : " who said I'm looking for a girl for that matter , I have a wife , I'm one satisfied man "

Her : " So what do you want "

Me : " I was just being Generous "

Her : " I don't need your Generosity "

Me : " Fine can I take you home "

Her : " No thanks "

Me : " please I just want to take you home "

Her : " Okay fine but you will drop me three houses away I didn't want people to talk about me " I smiled and led the way we got in and she refused to sit in front with me , I don't know why

..

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

These past two weeks were Lit ... Everything is Okay I mean me and Zweli we are Okay , Tee left going back home and I was left alone cause Zweli is always out and This Day Siphokazi came to visit me and I was shocked as hell but I put on my fake smile and welcomed her ... I told Tee about this and Tee being his crazy old self wanted to come back and deal with this Hypocrite but I told him I got everything under control , Zweli will sometimes pity her and keep her company and that night he slept on the floor , One word with her the floor , at last she left and I was back to boredom ... Zweli's Mom

wanted me to come and stay with them and
Zweli wasn't having it .

.

Here I was sitting in the lounge , my mind was
so occupied , All I was seeing was Zweli , his
laugh ,smile I even felt his touch , kisses I'm
sure as hell I was going crazy or Maybe I'm
falling for Zweli and its felt so good Lord! Help
me I'm losing my self

.

.

As I was chilling at the lounge and I received a
call from Unknown

.

.

Me : " MaZulu speaking , Hello "

... : " Soon you'll be MaSibiya" I knew its was
Calvin

Me : " Cal what do you want "

Cal : " You know I want you "

Me : " You want a happily married wife ?"

Cal : " I know you're pretending "

Me : " Stop fooling yourself ,look bye "

Cal : " wait ! I know that Zweli is not there "

Me : " I never said he was here reason why I want to cut this call short "

Cal : " Ba- Anele look can we meet "

Me : " No " I hung up ... Bitch Ass nigga busy hitting on me I don't want him ... I stood up and started preparing Dinner , Zweli must come back I'm bored now ..

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

See Siphokazii is useless , her plan never worked worst part is I slept with her for What ? Hhu nothing ... I haven't got the courage to Confess to Tyson about Me and Siphokazii ... Well what he doesn't know won't kill him

.

.

Anyway I was at KwaNongoma with my boys , we were waiting for Zweli ... Yes today was THEE DAY my boys has been keeping tabs on him so Yeah Today is the Right day , Can't wait to See Anele ... I was inside the Truck with Caleb , the Truck was full of Cameras , T.v's , watching every step of My boys yes Zweli was

going to Some place with a Girl ... He's cheating
Bitch Ass Nigga is cheating on my Girl ! Well his
Days are numbered

.

.

.

.

Insert 39

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

We arrived at her Area , I don't know why I'm this attracted to her , I even get a boner whenever I'm with her , is it Lust or what ?

.

Her : " Thank you "

Me : " the pleasure is all mine "

Her : " Yeah " she got off and I also did I know she told me not to but I can't help my self

Her : " What are you doing !! "

Me : " I just couldn't help my self " the was something about her

Her : " you know what I regret meeting you! , i just wish you can die and never come back !"

Me : " I'm sorry I broke my promise " she was now crying , Kanti what's going on ??

Her : " Just go and never look back " its was getting darker

Me : " look I'm so sorry okay , if any person is giving you problems just tell me "

Her : " No! Bye go " I told my Guards to take her Groceries home and leave after that , I pulled her for a hug a tight one , immediately a picture of Anele came through my Mind and I let go of her

.

Me : " why are you crying ?"

Her : " Surely people will think that I have a sugar daddy now , and they will start insulting me and my family and ..."

Me : " Shuuu everything will be okay "

Her : " thanks , Look I'm sorry about what I said earlier I gotta go its getting late " she said that wiping her tears

Me : " bye "

.

She left shaking her Ass Madoda ! She's so beautiful I got inside my car busy whistling softly , I was so happy for the why Nami I don't know anyway I took my normal routine which is fast and Quick ,As I was driving I saw a Truck parked under the trees I wondered why A truck will park under some trees in a forest !! But that's non of my business , The street light were on , I carried on driving and I came across this lady that was on the road crying with blood going down her face , I quickly got out and went to her , I have to help as a King that is my duty

.

Me : " Excuse me Miss are you okay ?"

Her : " Please Help Me! They are gonna Kill me !"

Me : " Okay calm Down , Tell me , who's gonna kill you ?"

Her : " one of the loan sharks , I owe them 500 and ... "

Me : " Its Okay let me check if I have some money here with me " I walked back to the car and checked my eallet likely I had 720 so I took it all out and went to give to this Lady

Her : " Thank you , May God bless you " she hugged me tight after rubbing my back and she ran into some forest , Weird right ! Anyway I went back to my car

.

.

After five minutes I started getting Dizzy , I had this terrible headache , What is happening to me !? I asked my self , i stopped the car for few minutes and i was getting worse i tried taking out my phone but its fell as my hands were shaking , now i regret letting the guards go even offering Ntando to take her home , the Hug ! Oh my God my wife I totally feel like I've cheated on her , I was now driving my car on a slow pace I

couldn't see anymore i tried picking my phone
but everything just went blurry i lost the control
of the car and then BOOM light out

.

.

.

NARRATOR

.

.

.

Anele was inside her house waiting for Zweli ,
and its was way past his Dinner time , Where is
Zweli ? She kept on Asking her self that
question, If He was sleeping in the Royal house
he would have called maybe he forgot but that
has never happened before , why now ... She
stayed at the lounge patiently waiting after a
few minutes she heard cars that when she

started breathing normally , she waited for Zweli to come in side but No came , she fixed her gown and walked out to the Guards house , she knocked and they let her in , This is the first time her entering the Guards house , Zweli said she must not even by mistake get inside there but Today she didn't care

.

.

Her : " Hello "

Them : " MaZulu Ndlovukazi!! " she smiled , she liked the sound of that

Her : " Bheki and Themba can I talk to you outside "

Them : " Ndlukunkulu " she walked out , after a while the Guards came out

Her : " I'm so sorry for troubling you at this time but did Zweli said he will sleep at the royal

House ?" They both scratched their heads

Themba : " Ndlovukazi hasn't the King Arrived ?"

Me : " Why would I be here ? Don't piss me off

Themba nx "

Themba : " My apologies "

Bheki : " Well The king said we must go , he will follow us soon there's something he needs to take care off " they couldn't sell Zweli to his wife about his whereabouts , they valued their Jobs

Her : " thanks for your time you may go back "

Them : " Ndlovukazi! " the chanted and bowed , they left

.

Anele went back inside irritated as fuck ! Why would Zweli be this selfish !? , Can't he just use his phone and call her at least to tell her he's okay .. Anele had no choice but to do something she wasn't looking forward to it , she

had to call his Mom just to check there

.

.

Her : " Mama "

Mama : " Ziyanda how are you "

Her : " I'm not good Mama , is Zweli there ?"

Mama : " No he left maybe about three hours or so "

Her : " Oh Thanks Mama "

Mama : " Wait where's is my son ?"

Her : " Mama I've tried calling his number but its sends me straight to Voicemail I don't know what to do "

Mama : " Maybe he's out with his friends you know how he gets "

Her : " But Mama he always calls and inform me but no..w " she started crying

Mama : " don't cry , remove those Negative thoughts babe , he will be back surely by morning if not midnight "

Her : ' Its okay Mama " she went to sleep with a heavy heart , She miss being in Zweli's arms , she knows she will never ever tell Zweli that she likes sleeping in his arms

.

.

Meanwhile Zweli was knocked by two cars some came from the front and other came side way on his right side .. Yes that woman was the one who helped Nathan , she had Black magic a potion that will instantly make you feel dizzy and sleepy that why Zweli was having a terrible headache ... Nathan came out of the truck with his crew and quickly went to Zweli's car ,The found Zweli laying on the road , badly injured with blood coming out of his mouth , ears , one

of the guys came close to him and checked his pulse

.

Guy : " it seems like his dead "

Nay : " really !?" He smiled

Guy : " yes I can't find his pulse "

Caleb : " What should we do now !?"

Nay: " let's leave him here , let's go " they left .

.

.

.

Anele \ Ziyanda

.

.

.

Last night I couldn't sleep , I kept on tossing and

turning , Where is Zweli !? I kept on Asking my self that .. But I shouldn't be exaggerating right ! Zweli will be back , I kept on telling my self that , I went downstairs after I was done taking a bath all the hygiene process , as I was sitting in lounge caught up in my thoughts , I heard a knock I quickly went to open hoping it Zweli but why would he knock on his own house !? ...

.

Me : " Ohh Sanibona ! Please come in " its was the Police that time my heart was beating out of my chest

Me : " How can I help ya'll ? Juice ? "

Policeman1 : " we would love to but Ndlunkulu the time is not on our side "

Policeman2 : " Can we ask you few questions about your husband "

Me : " don't tell me he's in jail " I was shocked

Policeman1 : " No Ndlukulu but our visit here , its all about bad news "

Me : " bad news ?" He sighs

Policeman2 : " we found the King dead on the road next to Mqolo forest , his car was..." All of the suddenly I felt like the room is getting smaller , I felt like i was struggling to breathe I hold on to the table and mumbled " C...all h..i..s Mom "

Policeman1 : " Ndlukulu!! "

then its was light out !

...

I woke up with the mother of headaches when I looked around I was in hospital okay ! When I look beside me I saw Copy sleeping next to my bed on the chair I smiled , I sat there recalling what the police told me , I swear I tried stopping my self from crying but I had this huge lump in throat , let out a soft sob I couldn't hold it

anymore , I cried , tears were rolling uncontrollable even had hiccups and I was crying I started shaking the Machines made the " Peep " sound that when Copy woke up he's a heavy sleeper

Copy : " Doctor !! Nurse !! Stupid hospital ! Hang in there ! " those were the last words i heard before its was light out again

.

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 40

.

.

.

Two months Later

.

.

.

Anele / Ziyanda

.

.

.

IT'S been two months since Zweli was hospitalized , Yes he was in the coma , Mama gathered all the Village Church women to come and pray at my house , well I was forced to be part of that prayer , these past two months I couldn't eat , I'm always in hospital to be specific in Zweli's Ward talking to him as if he

hears me but the Doctor assured me that he could hear us if we talk to him , I even admitted that I love him too thinking he will wake up immediately , it's hard looking at someone you love while they are fighting for their life in a hospital bed , as always whenever I come and check up on Zweli I ended up in the hospital bed because I fainted I don't know what's wrong with me ... As always I was preparing my self I was going to the hospital though I hate them but I have to be there due to the situation I'm in , I was in the royal house I couldn't stay at our house cause everything reminds me of him , I don't get why I'm so fond of him this much , maybe because I heard about his past being so arrogant , Bhut'Madlisa maybe ! but I guess he has changed cause he has never given me the benefit of the doubt except for Angelina White , as I was fixing my doek Mama came I was standing in front of the mirror .

.

Mama : " Come the breakfast is ready " I nod she's been forcing me to eat , maybe that why I always faint when I'm in hospital , I'm weak . I got out and walked downstairs , there was Dada , Thando and Mama

Me : " Good morning "

Dada : " Koti "

Thando : " Hey sis " Zweli was the one who put so much pressure to her calling me Sis , I smiled

Me : " Ninjani "

Mama : " Siyaphila , Thando bless the food " we hold hands and she blessed the food we started eating

.

Me : " Mama I'm going now "

Mama : " You should give your self a break

Ziyanda "

Me : " I want to be the first person he sees when he wakes up "

Mama : " but the Doctor said we looking at six months "

Me : " I know Mama but I have faith in God , I've been praying so hard and I know in the end he will answer my prayers "

Mama : " Okay but please don't faint again " I smiled " I'm tired of these Doctors calling me concerning you " I laughed

Me : " Okay I promise I won't faint again " we were done with the dishes , she offered to help

Mama : " You should go with Thando "

Me : " Okay maybe tomorrow " I walked out going to the car , the driver was already there , we drove off to the hospital

.

.

.

Nathan /Zac

.

.

.

Well the last mission went well , I've been stalking Anele with a help of Caleb of course , she's seems miserable , she's losing weight and I hate it .. I called one of my Doctor who owes me a favor , he's the one managing Zweli

.

Me : " Why don't you just kill him "

Graham : " Man I won't just kill him , there's cameras everywhere "

Me : " Don't tell me nonsense , you owe me "

Graham : " I know , look i will call you back his

wife just got in " he hung up

.

I wonder what black magic did he use cause the Anele I know wouldn't do that , maybe she has changed , I heard a knock and I roughly scratched my head as I saw who was in the door , I went to open for her

.

Me : " What do you want ? "

Her : " Won't you let me in ? "

Me : " Siphokazi say your piece and leave " I leaned on the door

Her : " You seriously won't let me in "

Me : " I don't like repeating myself "

Her : " Okay ! Fine I wanted to tell you that I'm suspecting that I'm pregnant "

Me : " We all know that , that baby " I pointed her

stomach " is not mine "

Her : " Let me in , please " I made space for her and she went straight to the lounge

Her : " what makes you so sure that's , my baby is not yours "

Me : " because the first Woman who will carry my heir is Anele , so don't worry your self , the baby is not mine "

Her : " but she's married ! "

Me : " So !? And please don't raise your voice when you talking to me , I'm not your friend "

Her : " Look the chances are high that my baby might be yours because I'm 9 weeks pregnant " I stood up busy counting , Shit ! She might be telling the truth

Me : " look I need to go somewhere so can you please leave "

Her : " Think about what I said " she left , Yes

she's was glowing , beautiful after she left I went to my room and just threw my self on the bed , Man ! How can I be so careless , I remember feeling my body tense up , the condom broke , I feel asleep in my thoughts

.

.

.

Siphokazi

.

.

.

I'm so stressed , Yes I has been accepted in UniZulu (University of Zululand) I'll be doing my first year in Bcom Admin , the day I slept with Nathan I thought he would love me but its seems my plan failed , I hope this one work out cause I'll be doomed if not

.

Flashback

.

After having a steamy session with Nathan , I went to take a shower and wore my clothes and rushed acting like I regret what I did but no , Lord ! I was happy as I got inside his crib , I found him sitting in the lounge watching The soccer highlights

.

Him : " You back "

Me : " umm .. Yeah " he stood up biting his lower lip , I got wet down there , within a minute he was here in front of me

Him : " I miss you " he said biting my neck , I knew what he wanted but I was sore down there

Me : " b..babe I'm tired I want to sleep "

Him : " Relax you won't do anything , I'm the one in control " I know I couldn't say no cause he will be suspicious , he picked me up and we went to his room , the rest is history . All I know is that we didn't use the condom but hey I don't know

.

end of flashback

.

All I'm trying to say is that its either Nathan or Tyson who is the father of my baby , my Parents don't know I'm pregnant even my friends don't know , yes I got new Friends Mbali and Zolile

.

Mbali : " Chommie ! How did it go , did he give it all to you "

Zolile : " You even glowing ! " "

Me : " No we didn't do anything "

Mbali : " since when you keeping thing's from us ?
"

Me : " Whuuuh ! Mbali stop being noisy "

Zolile : " So !?" I laughed

Me : " God ! Save me "

.

We just chilled as always in my room , I'm
staying at the RES since I don't have any
relatives here in eMpangeni .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

After coming back from the Hospital this time I didn't faint I went straight to the Mall to have lunch before going back home , I settled in Steers , I ordered and went to sit down , as I was seated I received the call from unknown

.

Me : " Hello "

... : " Babe its me" I knew it's Nathan

Me : " What do you want ? "

Nay : " look can we meet up ? "

Me : " No "

Nay : " Why not "

Me : " Say what you want to say or else I will hung up "

Nay : " there's something I want to tell you but I can't say it over a phone so can we meet ?" I sigh

Me : " Okay meet at Steers tomorrow by 13:00 "
then I hung up , my Order came then I went
home , when I got there I heard the maids
talking

.

Maid1 : " Aiboh That wife has a hand "

Maid2 : " Don't say that we are not sure of it "

Maid1 : " look he got married to this girl then
boom car accident and in Coma ?"

Maid2 : " this doesn't add up "

Maid1 : " See if he just married one of the girls
here in Village , this wouldn't happened " I
cleared my throat , they were shocked

.

Them : " Ndlukulu! "

Me : " Ninjani ?"

Them : " Siyaphila "

Me : " That's good "

I walked out in the kitchen and went to sleep

Insert 41

.

.

.

As I was standing there , looking so beautiful with my off - shoulder dress , that's hugs my body perfectly , My wedding dress , I was flames I waited on the rented room , Luther Vandross's Song started playing , Here is it ! I'm finally making him my man , Mine alone

.

.

" Everyday

Love me your own special way

Melt all my heart away

With a smile

Take time to tell me

You really care and

Will show tomorrow together !

Always forever baby "

.

.

I smiled nervously as I was walking down the aisle , with Copy by my side , he was so Handsome with his tuxedo , people were on their feet , we carried on walking , I was shit scared my palms were sweating

.

"You know we can still turn back " said Copy

" Never !" I half shouted and we laughed .

Pastor : " Who's handing in this woman "

Copy : " I am , but Boy better not hurt her or else you will deal with me " people laughed

Pastor : " we are gathered here to witness the love of these two , Zwelithini Morgan Zulu and Anele Princess Ndlovu , Any one who don't want these two together or forever hold your peace " we looked around , Copy also stood up to see if anyone is against us getting married

Pastor : " Seems like the-

... : " I have a problem ! " we all turned back to look at this person , I widened my eyes as I was looking at this person , Nathan !! How the hell did he managed to get in here , I told the securities to not let him in

Nathan : " I have my ways ! " he read through my mind

Zweli : " Pastor please carry on "

Pastor : " King please you know the rules and- "

Zweli : " I don't give a fuck care about the rules all I know is that today I'm making Anele my wife , she's already my wife vele "

Nathan : " We'll see about that "

.

All of the sudden Nathan rushed to Zweli and stabbed him in his heart , everyone started running leaving me all alone , even my family was not there , his family , the Pastor Dololo , I look at my dress its has blood on it , even my hands , I screamed " Somebody Help !! " Nathan keeps on stabbing Zweli , I cried begging him to stop " Stop !! you're killing Him !!"

.

.

I woke up screaming Stop !! I was sweating , my

God !! What a bad dream , how can I dream of something horrible like that ? My Zweli ! Dead ? Ohh No its can't be , I looked for my phone n checked the time its 3:30am , I sigh as I was recalling my dream , I got out of the bed and headed to the bathroom , rinsed my face and went back to sleep , I couldn't sleep so i decided to pray , Lord knows I'm not good at praying but I will try , I went down on my knees and started praying

' Heavenly Father I come by you I know I'm a sinner , but please be with Zweli as he's fighting for his life ' I started crying ' Please lord I beg you bring him back to me ' that's all that I managed to say , hopefully as time goes on I will pray much better , I felt lighter after the prayer and I went to sleep .

In the morning I did my normal routine as I was done dressing up , my phone rang its was Dad

.

Dad : " baby "

Me : " Baba "

Dad : " I need you this side , there's something important I want to tell you "

Me : " Can't you tell me now "

Dad : " I can't do it over a phone "

Me : " okay I will come "

Dad : " Okay thanks "

I went to the kitchen to eat breakfast , I received a message from Nathan

>> Time is ticking <<

.

Gosh ! , I don't know what to say , Nathan once called me , talking about Zweli's life is on my hands , I never went to meet him , just didn't feels right , how can I go meeting other guys while my husband is on his dead bed after

refusing to meet him , he said he will make
Zweli's life hell ..

.

.

Dad

.

.

.

I've been up and down , searching for the people
who were behind the cause of Zweli's accident ,
something tells me that someone was up to it ,
so I carried on searching BOOM! Something I
wasn't expecting , this Boy was behind this !
Shit no wonder he left that mess, I can't believe
that this Boy did this , ain't he was Anele's friend
?? I'm so damn confused now , he wasn't good
as his father , Yes I did a background check
about him , just a Gangster wanna be , he wants

to be like his father ... Nc nc Miller the Venom ,
thats his underground name I need to talk to
him , I phoned one of my guys that I need info
about Venom after a few minutes , he sent the
details , I decides to just call him now

.

.

... : " What do you want ! "

Me : " Is this Venom " "

Venom : " Who the fuck are you ? " "

Me : " listen here and listen carefully I will kill
your dog do you hear me ? Who does he think
he is ? , you better come down and put a leash
on it or else you will receive his head don't
mess with me , I'm warning you Venom tell
your dog to stop provoking me , worse of all , on
my damn territory !! Nx " I hung up , Bloody
Italians

- .
- .
- .

Ntandoyenkosi Jobe

- .
- .
- .

I'm Ntandoyenkosi Priscilla Jobe , I'm 21 years old , live in the village KwaNongoma , well I live with my Aunt Thobile and Mom , Dad usually comes during the weekend and spend his spare time with us , he works for the King

I finished schooling when I was 19 , we have financial problems that's why I couldn't further my education , Yes I'm still a Virgin every guy in the village wants me , well my Aunt usually chase them away whenever they try to approach me , I don't know why , I'm currently

working at McDonald's and enjoy it , I can't just stay home and do nothing , I like being independent

.

Aunt : " Ntando !! " I quickly hide my phone , she doesn't know I have one , Smiso bought it for me

Me : " Ngiyeza ! (I'm coming) " I went to her

Aunt : " I need few things from the mall " I knew what she wants

Me : " I don't have money "

Aunt : " Don't lie to me "

Me : " the only money I have is for my transport "

Aunt : " Why do you love money so much ? "

Mom : " Hheyih ! Thobile leave my daughter alone , baby are okay "

Me : " Yes mom "

Aunt : " you lucky your mom is here , Nxn " she left

Me : " Mom why is Aunt always like this ? "

Mom : " I don't know my Child , are going to work today ? "

Me : " No I'm taking a day off " her eyes widened

Me : " I mean we were given a day off " I laughed

Mom : " I was totally shocked "

Me : " Exaggerating Mama ! " we laughed

Mom : " Ntando ? "

Me : " Yes Mom "

Mom : " Do you have a man in your life ? " okay I wasn't expecting this

Me : " No "

Mom : " You never had one ? "

Me : " with Aunt Thobile here , No "

Mom : " are you into women or men ? " I laughed

Me : " Mom what's going on ? "

Mom : " I just wanna know "

Me : " let me just leave you , I'm going out today "

Mom : " Okay "

.

I quickly went to my room when I got there my Private phone was ringing ,

Me : " Hello " I said calmly

Smiso : " Unjani (how are you) "

Me : " Ngiyaphila wena (I'm Doing good , you ?) "

Smiso : " Nami Ngiyaphila (I'm good too) " we kept quiet for a while then he spoke

Smiso : " I just wanted to remind you about our date ? I laughed

Me : " How many time should I tell you this ? its not a date !! " I giggled

Smiso : " well to me its a date I don't know about you "

Me : " Okay I hear you "

Smiso : " Meet me by Ndimande's Tuck shop , 3 o'clock "

Me : " okay , bye "

Smiso : " I was the one who called you , so don't bye me " I laughed

Me : " what if my Aunts walks in and see this phone ? "

Smiso : " That will be your problem not mine "

Me : " What the fuck !! " We laughed

Smiso : " I'm joking , I need to go and prepare my self for you "

Me : " that's so gay "

Smiso : " You know Chommie " he said with a gay accent , I laughed

Smiso : " Bye !! " he hung up , I smiled shaking my head

.

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I think I'm going Mad , I'm so obsessed with Anele , Well I should be right ? , She's my girl after all

I was woken up by my ringing phone

.

Me : " hello " I didn't check the caller

Dad : " Hello my Foot ! , What is wrong with you , Do you wanna Die ? " He said in Italian language

Me : " me die ? What are you talking about ? "

Dad : " Fuck !! I hate it when you does this "

Me : " Listen Dad you can't just shout at me for nothing " I was getting angry cause I don't know what he's talking about , busy talking in riddles

Dad : " I want you here , do you hear me ? , By tomorrow you should be here . NxN " he hung up

.

.

I'm still shocked okay now I know there's a war coming , Dad doesn't call except if there's something wrong that is gonna happen , I sigh and my phone rang again

.

Me : " hello "

... : " its Siphokazi " I just drooped the call what

does she wants now Nx

.

.

.

Aunt Thobile

.

.

.

Makhosi : " how can I help you "

Me : " I want love potion "

Makhosi : " For what ?? "

Me : " don't ask me questions maKhosi , will you or "

Makhosi : " Fine but use its carefully "

Me : " I know " I stood up and walked out of his round room

.

I will give this Muthi to Ntando then she will give it to the King , sleep with him and gets pregnant , she will be forced to be his second wife my plans are coming together

.

.

.

.

Insert 42

.

.

.

Aunt Thobile

.

.

.

After I got back from Makhosi I went back inside the house went to Zandile's room (Ntando's Mom) I searched her purse after that I went to the Tarven bought few beers man I'm thirsty !? I drank all the beers and went back home , when I got there Ntando was still not back , where is she !? I'm so gonna kill her !! If she dares ever loses her virginity Lord ! My plans will be ruined , I'm a dead woman

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I told my driver to drive me to Durban I really wanted to hear what Dad wanted to say , on my way to Durban I received a call from the Hospital I changed my routine and rushed there after sending a text to Dad telling him why I can't come , I was scared , my Zweli died !? No ! He can't die now I need him the drive there my mind was battling with it self ,I some how wasn't ready for the news that I'm gonna receive cause my mind had all the negativity , so it's was hard to think something positive , I quickly got out of the car and rushed to the receptionist

Me : " Dr Graham "

Receptionist : " he's still busy "

Me : " I need to speak to him please ! "

Receptionist : " I'm sorry Ma'am "

Me : " Do you know who the fuck I am !? " I was

getting irritated now

Receptionist : " No but you can sit like others and wait for your turn " I laughed bitterly

Me : " I'm gonna show you who am I , Mxm " I took out my phone and called Dr Graham

Me : " Doc I'm here !! They won't let me in !! "

Doc : " Okay I'm coming " i looked at her

Me : " Better attend beauty school maybe they can teach you how to apply makeup not this shit you got Mxm " I walked back to the waiting area , Dr Graham came looking good , Man he's so handsome Yeyy ! But My Zweli God !! He looks good even in his dead bed , I quickly stood up and met him halfway

.

Doc : " Good Afternoon Mrs Zulu "

Me : " Afternoon , who's the owner of this hospital ?"

Doc : " Why you wanna know if I may ask ? "

Me : " its doesn't concern you , I want to know the owner "

Doc : " Um come this way " we walked to the receptionist

Doc : " Mbali "

Mbali : " I tried telling her that she should wait for her turn but No ! The Missy here wanted to be first " I chuckled

Doc : " is that the reason why you want the owner "

Me : " I don't answer to you , will you give me or should I do it my self ?"

Doc : " Umm No "

Doc : " Mbali check Mr Leonard's Number there " she quickly punched the computer

Mbali : " it's 031..... " I typed them on my phone and called him right now its rang a few minutes

before someone answered it

... : " Mr Leonard's P.A here , how can I help you ?
"

Me : " Hy I would like to speak to Mr Leonard "

... : " Let me check if he's available " I waited a few minutes until I heard a manly voice saying hello

Me : " Mr Leonard right ? "

Leonard : " How can I help you "

Me : " I'm calling concerning your Hospital at Richards Bay "

Leonard : " Yes what's seems to be the problem ma'am "

Me : " I wanted to tell you that I was badly treated here in your hospital by one of your employees , that why I'm reporting to you "

Leonard : " Oh I'm sorry Miss ?"

Me : " Mrs Zulu " Mbali's eyes popped out

Leonard : " Mrs Zulu as in the New Queen ??"

Me : " Yes I wanted to tell you that please teach your employees some manners "

Leonard : " I'm sorry Mrs Zulu its will never happen again "

Me : " I'm glad "

Leonard : " Do you know the name of the person who treated you bad " I checked her entry card its has her details

Me : " Mbalenhle Ngobese , Look thanks for listening for my complains gotta go " I hung up , they were silently looking at me

Mbali : " I'm sorry my Queen "

Me : " too late , Doc ?"

Doc : " Office " I walked behind him as he led the way

Doc : " well the reason why I called you here was to inform you that Mr Zulu is now responding to new medicine that was given him lately " I smiled at least some Good news

Me : " Can I go and see him ?" I smiled dearly

Doc : " Ummm we-

Me : " Please Doc "

Doc : " Okay fine only for few minutes "

Me : " Thank you " I was about to walk out

Doc : " before I forgot we've moved him to another ward , he no longer using the machines to breath " I felt my tears threatening to come out , i nod

Doc : " Ward 32 Private section " I walked there with my bodyguards by my side , before I got in I firstly breath in and out and slowly opened his ward door , I walked slowly to him I couldn't control my tears , He was out in coma !? God is

great I touched his face he was no longer pale ,
I took out my Vaseline so I can apply it to his
dry lips after I was done I sat besides him I
smiled , I wiped my tears I couldn't believe it ,
Zweli My Zweli was out of Coma !? I silently
prayed thanking the Lord for bringing him back
to me , I hold his hand as usual I slowly brushed
it

.

Me : " I was so scared to come here when the
Doc called me ' sniff ' I thought maybe you were
dead I know its wrong of me to think like that
but I couldn't help it , I'm sorry ! " I cried

Me : " but I'm glad that you no longer in the
coma , thank you for fighting back ' I smiled '
you know the house is not the same without
you , its way so quiet , I miss you , I miss your
deep bold yet nice voice of yours , Wake up now
and we'll sing Sista Betina together , I promise
to respect you and love you like you need to

beloved and when you're awake I hope you won't bring any Angelina Drama again or else I will send you back here by my self " I laughed " it's feels good to know that you back " he moved his hand I stopped talking

Me : " do its again " I stood up holding his hand , but he didn't move

Me : " bab- Zweli please " He didn't move , I didn't want to rush to call the doctor maybe I was imagining things you know , I sigh

Me : " Oh how I wish you could do that again just to assure me that I'm not imagining things " I sat there and told him about what was happening lately

, I even told him about my dream , the Doc came and said the times up

Me : " I will come and see you tomorrow again " I kissed his forehead and squeezed his hand again before walking out

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I was packing my Bag , Gosh ! I'm going back to Italy how I wish its was under some circumstances but no its a matter of life and death , that's what Dad told me

.

Me : " we need to lay low "

Caleb : " you know you never told us the reason behind you going back to your homeland "

Me : " As I said Caleb , my mom is sick I need to go and see her " I knew lying to them was best

because if they learned the truth , they will panic
, I'm not being selfish right ?

Kyle : " We should go with you then "

Xavier : " Yeah your mom is our mom "

Ty : " That's us supporting being in this
brotherhood "

Me : " I know guys and I really appreciated it but
"

Bullets : " There's no but , we are all going and
you can't stop us "

Them : " Yeah "

Me : " Fine , you need to pack your bags now so
we can catch a plane tomorrow early in the
morning "

Caleb : " Easy stuff , Let's me book the tickets "

Bullets : " Are there any Good looking Italian girls
that side " I chuckled

Me : " Yes "

Ty : " Are the Good like really Good types of
Kylie Jenner Good ? "

Me : " You obsessed with her "

Ty : " Just one night with her " we laughed

Kyle : " Um is there any-"

Bullets : " Gays !? No ! "

Kyle : " who said I was gonna say gays ? "

Bullets : " I know , where's that skinny nigga of
yours "

Me : " Tee ?"

Bullets : " Something like that " I chuckled

Kyle : " he's not that skinny "

Bullets : " Jesus ! A whipped gay , Lord take me
now " we laughed

Kyle : " Fuck off man "

Ty : " I think my Girl is Pregnant " we all look at him

Bullets : " Which one cause all of them are your girls " we laughed

Ty : " Shut up , I mean Melisa " oh I thought he was gonna say Siphokazii , I smell trouble

Xavier : " Ohh the Holy Maria ! She finally gave you the cake ?"

Me : " What !? "

Bullets : " You didn't know ? , To help you out , he found some girl on Campus which is Melisa and he approach her , the girl refused to be his then he said he will be her friend " I laughed

Xavier : " to cut the story short Because Grandma Bullets likes talking ,they started as friends and into a relationship when the nigga wanted the Punani the girl refused talking about she is saving her self for her marriage "

Me : " So you finally did the deeds "

Ty : " Yes , I was so addicted to her punani that I forgot that there's a thing called Condom " I laughed

Caleb : " She's giving you good " he laid back on the couch

Ty : " Man! thinking about her makes me hard " we laughed

Me : " What's about S , still hitting it ?"

Ty : " No , I'm thinking of breaki- "

Xavier : " I must also taste Melisa maybe I will stop fucking around too " we laughed

Caleb : " That's impossible , you will only stop fucking around once someone pours a love potion on you "

Me : " He will still cheat with his love potion on " we laughed

Xavier : " Fuck you Man !! "

.

We continued talking , well they helped me to ease up my mind a lil , I was fucken worried about what's Dad said , at least with the brothers like them , nothing could go wrong .

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

Its broke my heart to hear her cry like this I know what I'm doing is wrong but I'm trying to be strong enough so once I'm fully healed , I will then go back home . To tell the truth I woke up a week ago but I asked the Doc to not say a word to anyone I wanted to surprise my wife .. When I woke up I had this huge headache Doc

said I hit the road hard its nearly damaged my brain but luckily its didn't do anything , I had few scratches on my lower body and my face was bit swollen , I tried to recall what happened to me but the Doc told me not to stress my self until I'm fully healed , now that I'm much better that why I got the new ward I recalled on what's happened that day , I still remember that woman's face though its was dark but I can still see her , she fooled me I'm here because of that woman Mxm !! I hate my self for helping her , me and my Good heart !! Nx

.

I asked the Doc to call my wife so she can see that I'm recovering slowly but surely , when she was talking I wanted to answer her back but I hold my self because I wasn't fully healed , so talking sometimes it's a problem . The reason why I moved my hand , Yes I can move them not freely though but I can squeeze someone's

hand , actually I was signalling that I'm getting better so she won't worry about me too much , when the Doc said times up I slowly opened my eyes I saw her my hearts was at ease though she lost a lot of weight but I'm coming back for her

.

.

Doc : " You know what's you doing is wrong "

Me : " I can't l..let h..her see m..me like this "

Doc : " But you have improved "

Me : " I k..know "

Doc : " okay I will see you tomorrow morning " I nod

.

Once I'm fully healed I'm gonna get that woman and things I'm gonna do to her ... I even my self afraid of them , being King my foot I'm gonna

give her a slowly painful death.

-
-
-

Insert 43

-
-

Zweli

-
-

I woke up early today actually the reason behind this is because I want to prepare my self for my wife Yes! I'm letting her know that I was long awake but I won't tell her that , the nurse came and helped me bath after I was done I sat on the bed and watched T.V , after hours Doc

Graham came

Doc : " My Fav patient "

Me : " Yes my Doc "

Doc : " How are you ? "

Me : " I'm doing good , how about you ? "

Doc : " Great as always "

Doc : " So you ready today "

Me : " Yes I'm 100% ready "

Doc : " That's Good , well you good as new I might as well discharge you "

Me : " That would be wonderful "

Doc : " Let me get the forms then " he walked out and came back with the forms , I signed where I was required to and everything was done , I asked him to call my wife so she can come with my clothes , well he walked out , I can't wait to see her , maybe even kiss her at

least I will get to touch her , squeeze her God ! I miss her , her heavenly voice

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

So I received a call from the hospital , Graham said I should bring Zweli's clothes , for the why ? I also don't know , by the time Doc was calling I was already eating breakfast , the way I was so happy I couldn't even sleep, my husband was out of coma that's great new , God is really a great God , I didn't tell his mom , I didn't want her to get her hope high , I packed his ' clothes ' and walked out of the Royal house , Mama and his hubby were out of town to be specific they

were at Johannesburg for some reasons I was all alone even Thando was not here , so I firstly went to the mall to buy Zweli's Fav food , I don't even know if he's awake or not but let me just , just for today since I'm in the good happy mood I will go with fate , got inside my car well Zweli's car and drove straight to the mall , went straight to Pick'n'Pay to buy fresh fruits , he likes them too much especially the orange fruit after that I bought few things for myself , you know all those nice , sweets things such as chocolate all that kinds and once I'm done ,I paid and went out , on my way I came across this girl she bumped in me stepping on my toes in the process

Me : " Ouch !! "

Her : " I'm so sorry , Sorry Miss "

Me : " its Okay "

Her : " I'm really really sorry "

Me : " its okay , what's your name ? "

Her : " Ntandoyenkosi but they call me Ntando "

Me : " I'm Anele , where you from ? "

Ntando : " around here "

Me : " Well Mina I'm from Durban but I got married and now I'm in this side "

Ntando : " married " I felt free to tell her about me

Me : " well yeah " we laughed

Me : " I will see you around , here's my number .. 079 ... "

Ntando : " thanks , does this means we friends now ? " I laughed

Me : " kinda , I get a lil bored when I'm all alone in the house "

Ntando : " No kids "

Me : " No!! Uuh I'm way to young for that " we

laughed

Ntando : " okay bye "

Me : " bye " we hugged and I drove to the hospital when I got there , there was a new receptionist , I wonder what was wrong with me that day , I called Doc Graham and he came we went to Zweli's ward as soon as I was next to his door , I heard the T.V playing before I got in I asked the Doc give us few minutes , I walked in he turned and our eyes met , that time my heart was beating out of my chest , Gosh ! He's awake

.

.

.

Ntandoyenkosi

.

.

.

After meeting with smiso its was a struggle to get back inside the house , I mean with Aunt Thobile being here , how she is , Man! she can be a nuisance sometimes , Here I was walking back home with Smiso

Smiso : " So when can I see you again ? "

Me : " I don't know , maybe when I'm free "

Smiso : " Okay I would like to spend another time with you "

Me : " Okay " he holds both of my hands , I smiled okay what's wrong with him now

Me : " Smiso "

Smiso : " Can I hold you ? "

Me : " okay " he pulls me into a hug and we hugged I quickly pulled out , my body was vibrating I don't know what was wrong with me , he slowly moved his head straight to my

direction , he touched my face

Me : " Smiso " that's came out as a whisper , his small dark lips landed on lips , he slowly moved them , we slowly kissed , I was feeling a certain way , different way for that matter , butterflies running on my stomach , he slowly pulled me closer , I wrapped my arms around his neck , we continued kissing , his lips were soft and smooth after a while , I pulled out and ran home , the fuck was going on !! Why did I let him kiss me ? , His touch , also his lips were inviting but why did I let him kiss me damn the kiss was really good but I've ruined our friendship ... As soon as I got in Aunt Thobile was sitting in the lounge

Me : " Hi "

Aunt : " Where you coming from ? "

Me : " Ay Aunt , Mom doesn't even ask me that question but you do "

Aunt : " What !! " She slapped me so hard I landed on the floor

Me : " Aunt I'm sorry "

Aunt : " I don't know what's got into you but don't you dare talk to me like that , I'm not your friend and I will never be your friend , I see that guy friend you have is driving you crazy now " I widened my eyes

Aunt : " You thought I wouldn't know? " she raised her eyebrow

Aunt : " You better cut ties with that boy "

Me : Why Aunt! Why do you hate me so much ? What did I ever do to you ? " she pulled me to the couch

Aunt : " I don't hate you , I love you so much , I don't want to see these pathetic boys trying to ruin you , you way too beautiful, you so special , those boys are not on your league , you deserve royalty babe, please don't say I hate you " I

sniffed

Me : " I always thought maybe you hate me "

Aunt : " No babe and I'm sorry for slapping you "

Me : " I forgive you "

Aunt : " Right , I want you to go to the mall and buy some few things "

Me : " okay I will do it "

Aunt : " Now go and sleep we will talk tomorrow "

.

.

The next morning Aunt Thobile was the first one to wake me up with fresh hot coffee and breakfast , I went to do my hygiene process and went to have breakfast after that I went to the mall , I was avoiding Smiso at all cost , I know that he works in the mall and he's been calling me you know I even put it on silent , while I was

in the mall I saw him and he also saw me and I
ran that when I came across Anele she's so
beautiful , natural beautiful with her doek on , I
was even shocked when she told me that she's
married , how I wish I was her

.

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 44

.

.

.

Ntandoyenkosi

.

.

.

After our approach with my new friend , Yes you heard that right , we are friends right? .. As soon as she left I ran to the store I mean Smiso was busy following me . Ain't he suppose to be at work ? . Well I got in and bought few things for my self and quickly left before he can find me again , I got inside the tax and went back home on my way I received a text from Smiso >> Why are you avoiding me ?? I saw you at the mall when I was coming to you , you decided to run off , Anyway I want us to talk about what happened that day <<

I read it but I didn't reply to it , What was I suppose to say , I'm 100 percent sure that its was a mistake but the mistake that felt so good , A good mistake wait what am I saying ?? Fuck that good mistake I've ruined our friendship

because of this stupid mistake yet good , I sigh and put my phone back to my bag , After the tax has dropped me off , I took my groceries and got inside the house

Aunt : " Hawu! You back Early "

Me : " Yes I didn't want to stay there "

Aunt : " Well we can start cooking dinner "

Me : " Hawu! Aunt its only 5pm and already you want us to prepare supper " we laughed I must say I love this side of hers .. We carried on talking about our childhood , hers was so interesting unlike mine , she was the cause of it , anyway I shouldn't dwell over the past .

.

.

.

Zwelithini

.

.

.

She got in with tears running down her cheeks ,
she half ran to me

.

Wife : " How?? When??"

Me : " No hello , how are doing ? "

Wife : " Hayi suka!! When did u wake up? " she
said that checking my temperature , she was
feeling my forehead , Gosh! This woman

Me : " As you can see now I'm good , can I now
have my clothes "

Wife : " clothes for what?? You just woke up
from the death and you telling me about your
clothes "

Me : " Aiboh! I'm fine now you can even ask Doc
Graham , he will tell you that I'm good as new "

Wife : " wait let me call him " she walked out , I smiled she looks so beautiful yet thin , she lost so much weight , after a while she came back with Graham himself

Wife : " Now tell me what you've said "

Me : " now I should repeat my self? " she gave me a dead look

Me : " Okay fine , Doc please tell her that I'm good as new "

Doc : " Well he's fine now and I've already discharged him "

Wife : " what!! "

Me : " Doc please give us few minutes " he nods and left

Me : " Look " I got off the bed and went to stand next to her , she was in Awe

Me : " you see I'm good as new there's nothing wrong with me now , so that why the Doctor

decided to let me go "

Wife : " Something doesn't add up here ,
Yesterday you and now!! , there's gotta be an
explanation for this " she look at me , straight to
the eye , right there I knew I can't lie anymore

Me : " Here is the truth , I woke up few days back
I wasn't fully healed , so I told Doc to not tell any
of my family members about me being awake
until now "

Wife : " So you let me suffer busy making a fool
out of me " she started crying , when I tried to
hold her , she pushed me

Wife : " Don't!! , I want to know the whole truth ,
when you moved your hand were you long
awake ?" Fuck!! I knew this day will come

Me : " eh hh " I looked down

Wife : " So you were awake right ? , here I am
crying , praying for your selfish self , you are so
heartless , you let me suffer , I couldn't eat , I

blamed my self for this accident , but you , you
" she pointed at my chest busy throwing lazy
punches on it while crying

Me : " I'm sorry I've never looked at it this way , I
was also getting hurt whenever you come here
and I would pretend like I wasn't awake , I'm
sorry " she just hugged me , so much drama in
this woman

Me : " Do you forgive me?"

Wife : " its not like I have a choice " I hugged her
back

Me : " Okay let me change so we can go and I
will treat you like a princess you are when we
get home "

Wife : " You better " I chuckled and walked to the
bathroom to change , she brought my brown
chino and a golf T-shirt and sandals , typically
me , after I was done I walked out and she gave
me a plastic bag , I ran my eyes on it until I came

across my favourite fruit

.

Me : " Thank you " I smiled at her and took out a Orange fruit and started peeling it

Wife : " finish up I want to go home "

Me : " so since I was here in hospital , where were you staying at our house alone ?? "

Wife : " no I went to stay with Mama "

Me : " that's great mmh you know I heard everything that day " she looked away

Wife : " which day ? "

Me : " remember when you confessed everything ? " She kept quiet for a while

Wife : " Oh that day , I was probably high or something "

Me : " High!? Are you smoking again ? "

Wife : " Yes .. But listen I usually smoke when I'm

stressed "

Me : " stressed , don't tell me bullshit "

Wife : " Don't tell me that , don't ! Cause I smoked it because of you "

Me : " that's a lame excuse , how me being here in hospital led you to smoking ? " she looked down

Wife : " you will never understand "

Me : " make me understand "

Wife : " let's just leave it , since you done can we go "

Me : " I will let this go , let me carry that bag " she firstly look at me then gave me the bag , we walked out of the ward , we went to Doc Graham's office and said goodbye before we took the lift

.

Me : " You know the reason why I woke up ?"

Wife : " because you missed me ? " I laughed

Me : " well that's too , I had a conversation with God and he told me that you want me to sing Sister Betina for you " she laughed

Wife : " Oh No , I never said that "

Me : " really? you know I don't mind " she laughed and looked at me

Wife : " I don't want to hear your horrible voice "

Me : " I thought I was good like Chris Brown "

Wife : " You thought wrong! " I held her hand we smiled at each other , she slowly put her head on my shoulder

Wife : " I'm happy that you back "

Me : " And I'm back for you "

.

We got off the lift and went to our car and went back home

.

.

.

King (Dad)

.

.

.

Finally our mission was on action today the plan was to kill that boy , yes Nathan he can't just hurt my daughter and son in law and get away with it , we have everything on my warehouse , I've already sent my boys to get that boy . After what felt like years they came carrying two body bag , I gave them questioning eyes they mumbled 'we can explain ' they better have a good explanation or else hell will break lose , they carried them to the ' Cold Room ' that were we torture our enemies , they tied them on the

chair and poured cold water to them , I went to stand next to him I don't know about the other one

.

Me : " Hello sunshine , we met again "

Him : " You !! "

Me : " in flesh my boy "

.

.

.

.

Insert 45

.

.

.

King

.

.

See my boys are so quick , they've killed the other person they brought but this boy is mine i want to torture him for causing so much pain in my daughter's life i don't care that he was the one that helped us get Anele that day , but today i want him dead

.

Me : " So you lartie , you were the one who planed to kill my son in law "

Him : " i was suppose to kill him , i guess vele abantu abamnyama bayathakatha(black people practice witchcrafts) " i was surprised that he knows zulu , i smirked

Me : " so theres no need for me to keep speaking english as i can see you speak zulu

fluently " i said that as i was taking my pocket knife , when was the last time i did this lord know I'm too old for this

.

I stabbed his left knee but he didn't cry ,i took out another knife and did so to the other leg , that when he flinched a bit , i smiled he's acting tough , let me give him his sweets , i asked one of my boys to roughen him a bit , i received a call from my wife

.

Me : " Baby"

Wifey : " Don't baby me! , you suppose to take me out" eish i forgot

Me : " Ummm baby i'm coming , don't worry " she hang up , i walked to this boy

Me : " we will continue tomorrow "

.

I walked out and drove straight home , i know she will complain . Lord! Why did i forgot now i'm in trouble

.

.

Anele

.

.

To say i was happy that Zweli was out of hospital is an understatement , i was excited i dont know why , but something in me was overjoyed , the driver drove to the royal house

.

Zweli : " why are we going to the royal house?? "

Me : " so that your mom can see you "

Zweli : " i don't want to see her , i want you " i blushed and looked away

Me : " But you know that she will blame me " he slowly took my hands and hold them tight making me to look at him

Zweli : " I'm not that man anymore , and i'm sorry i was selfish back then but now i promise we are in this together , there's no longer you or me its all about us , we and I'm willing to work on our marriage but only if you want to try , just know i won't force you to do something you don't like , so as your Husband i demand that we turn back and go to our house " i smiled

Me : " i don't have the house keys with me "

Zweli : " i know someone who has them and don't ask any question "

Me : " Please drive us back to our house , i'm sorry for this "

Driver : " Don't apologise Ndlunkulu its my job to drive you where ever you want to go " i smiled as the car was making a U turn

.

We got inside the house , everything was messed up , Zweli looked at me

Me : " what??"

Zweli : " did i ever told you how beautiful you are ?" i smiled

Me : " No"

Zweli : " Ndlovu , Gatsheni , Boyabenyathi, Mpongo , Nkomo ezadla ekhaya ziswele uMelusi , Zingelwayo , busongwa busombuluka Snqandamathe sami , Ndoniyamanzi izinsizwa zikhala ngobuhle bakho kodwa mina ngizikhalela ngoThando lakho , Ndlovukazi ethi mihamba kuzamazame umhlaba , umuhle MaNdlovu " my cheeks were burning from blushing , okay my tears were out looking for attention

Zweli : " Don't cry " he wiped them , softly with his thump

Me : " I'm out of words Mageba "

Zweli : " its okay babe " he pulls me into a hug , i smiled as his arms welcomed me

Zweli : " So are we working on our marriage ?? "

Me : " Yes!"

Zweli : " oh my little baby " i lazily punched his stomach

Zweli : " Ouch that hurts "

Me : " i won't fall for that "

Zweli : " but i just got out the hospital " oh shit! I forgot

Me : " My God i'm sorry , does it still hurt? " i was now panicking , he just laughed

Zweli : " i was just pulling your leg " i frowned " i'm serious I'm hundred percent healed "

Me : " Don't play like that "

Zweli : " i won't , now kiss your man " i giggled as

he pulled me closer to him , our lips met

.

Few weeks later

.

Everything in the house its just blissful , Mama found out about Zweli being out , she gave us one hell of a lecture , but now she's okay , my relationship with Ntando is on another level , she's like my bestfriend now , we talk about anything she was more shocked when i told her that I'm married to the future king , she distanced herself from me after a while she came back to her senses , Today she was coming to visit , she said she's afraid of my husband now Zweli have to go

.

Me : " Babe wake up "

Zweli : " mmmmh " i shook him again

Me : " But baby we talked about this "

Zweli : " its high time i see that friend of yours "

Me : " Zweli man! "

Zweli : " Okay fine! I'm up " he rubbed his eyes
gosh he looks so cute , will our babies be as
cute as he is?? Lord please make them this cute

.

I got out the bed and went to clean my self
before making breakfast for this grumpy man
of mine , when i was in the kitchen i received a
call from Ntando

.

Me : " chommie! "

Her : " gosh my ears "

Me : " Don't be like that"

Her : " what time again ??"

Me : " Lord! Help me before i kill this child , i said

at 12h30 "

Her : " Okay i will be there what should i bring?? "

Me : " Just bring yourself qha!

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 46

.

.

Anele

.

.

Zweli : " can i have my breakfast now "

Me : " so now you're gonna be this grumpy until

when"

Zweli : " until i see this friend of yours , why are hiding your friend ?? Maybe its a guy , are you cheating on me ?? "

Me : " okay now! You're on another level , why would i invite a guy in our house , don't be stupid now "

Zweli : " Ay don't call me stupid "

Me : " okay i'm sorry but you really acting childish now , i should be the one acting like that not you! "

Zweli : " Okay babe i'm sorry can we stop fighting now "

Me : " I wasn't fighting but i'm also sorry for saying you're stupid "

Zweli : " okay can we eat in peace " i nod and dished up for us

.

Zweli : " okay now i'm gone "

Me : " hawu you won't even say goodbye to your wife " we were at the lounge , i have taken my bath its was close to 12 now

Zweli : " but i'm saying goodbye nje "

Me : " i mean a proper goodbye not this " he smirked

Zweli : " Oh what is a proper goodbye ?" i grinned

Me : " you really wanna know?" i took a step closer to him

Zweli : " Yes" he said in a lower voice , i smirked and kissed his cheeks

Me : " now that a proper goodbye " he pulled me closer

Zweli : " Yazi uyadlala ngami wena " i giggled and we kissed his lips tasted like mint , the kiss was heating up i pull out the kiss

Zweli : " why did u do that??" his eyes were still

closed

Me : " because you're my husband " i laughed
and move far from him

Me : " Go! Now before my guest arrives " he look
at me and left

.

.

Ntando

.

.

When i heard that Anele was married to the next
King i was shocked i mean , his husband used
to hit on me , does she know?? , i distanced my
self from her because i didn't want to hurt her
what if when i go to her house and her husband
tries to hit on me again ?? I wouldn't betray my
friend like that .

.

Me : " I'm going now Aunt!" oh my Aunt was happy when she heard that my friend was the next Queen , she said i should associate my self with those kind of people , people on my level she even asked when my friend is coming this side , i told her that i will speak to her

Aunt : " before you go , i baked some good muffin cakes for the princess " i smiled

Me : " hawu Aunt you didn't have to "

Aunt : " i wanted to , i know she's your friend but that doesn't mean you must come empty-handed " she's right , she went to fetch them

Aunt : " And don't eat them , i know how you are " i laughed

Me : " not even a tiny piece ??"

Aunt : " they are for the King and the Queen "

Me : " okay , i will go now "

.

i walked out and took a taxi , its not that far but i don't wanna walk so the taxi drove and i got off the taxi , as soon as i reached my stop , i took one of the cakes i mean they smelled great i couldn't help myself anymore , i moaned as they were so good , they tasted great .

.

Me : " Chommie " i said as i open the door

Her : " I'm coming !" i went to sit down

Her : " I'm so glad you came "

Me : " you act like i wasn't gonna come "

Her : " oh well , are these for me ??" she said taking a Tupperware container that had the muffins

Me : " Yes "

Her : " how did you know that they are my favourite ??"

Me : " I'm your friend nje " we laughed

Her : " let go to the garden , that were we going to chill " i stood up and we left

Me : " you didn't even offer me something to drink "

Her : " if you wanted something you could have said " we laughed

.

After spending time with Anele , its was fun and full of naughty talks , My God she is so naughty that one , i was a bit tipsy , we were drinking the wine , Red wine to be specific , she asked one of the drivers to drive me home

.

Her : " have a safe journey " she was walking me out

Me : " You know my Aunt is gonna kill me if she ever hears that i was drinking Alcohol " we laughed , she opened the door for me

Her : " Don't worry when you get home , just go straight to bed she won't notice " i nod and got inside the car , she waved and the car drove off , another car was going in , i guess its her husband .. That cruel man

.

.

Aunt Thobile

.

.

I went to fetch the love potion from the Sangoma , he assured me that this one is strong and its will only fade once that person dies , i baked some good muffins for the Prince(the next King Zweli) ,i knew that my Niece is going there so that boy will eat those cakes and as soon as his eyes lands to Ntando he will be mad in love with her , no matter what , soon my niece will be the queen and we will be

wealthy , things are going according to my plan

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

As soon as Ntando's car left Zweli came and we went inside

.

Me : " You early "

Zweli : " have you been drinking ?? You smell like a tarven "

Me : " you calling me a drunkard??"

Zweli : " No! I was just asking , are those mine ?? " he pointed the muffins

Me : " No they are mine! "

Zweli : " Can i have them , i'm craving for them "
he took one and ate it ,

Zweli : " Who made them?? "

Me : " My friend gave them to me "

Zweli : " Ohh so we will share them right?? " i
rolled my eyes

Me : " Yeah yeah " we ate them together

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 47

.

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up with Zweli's leg wrapped around me and i was laying on his chest , i tried to wiggle out of his hold but he did the unexpected he just hold me tight and covered us with a blanket .

.

Me : " Aiboh babe i want to use the toilet " he loosen up his arm

Zweli : " Will you come back ? "

Me : " Yes " he let go of me and i went to pee and headed to bed , he smiled and holds me

Zweli : " lets sleep "

Me : " No since i'm awake now , you must also wake up "

Zweli : " Since i'm sleeping , you should be sleeping also "

Me : " Let me leave you to sleep then "

Zweli : " Okay i'm awake now " he slowly opened his eyes , those beautiful eyes

Me : " Much better , baby "

Zweli : " Yes "

Me : " I've been thinking of taking our relationship to another level " he sat up straight , pervert!

Zweli : " really ? " he smiled

Me : " Yes , i mean i always hear my brother talking about his needs as a man , so i thought maybe yo- , you know what i'm mean " he laughed

Zweli : " i get you babe "

Me : " so what do you say ? "

Zweli : " Well there's nothing wrong with that , i'm just shocked that you were the first to say that "

Me : " I'm not like others you know , i'm different "

Zweli : " that what draws me more to you " he cupped my face

Me : " Morning breathe! "

Zweli : " Ay voertsek! " i moved away from him . He stood up and went to the bathroom and came back without a warning he attacked my lips

.

Me : " Lets go i don't wanna be late ! " its was a sunday i thought maybe we should attend church , but not my hubby he came wearing his casual clothes

Me : " Zweli! "

Zweli : " don't worry baby i'm not going "

Me : " You should have said so! Mxm " i walked out with him screaming my name , i don't care look now i'm late . I went to church

.

.

Zweli

.

Guys my wife never cease to amaze me , i wasn't expecting this , who would have thought that one day a girl will ask me to move our relationship to the next level , even Angela never did this , its true when they say everyday you learn something new . Ever since i ate those delicious cake everyday my love for my wife has gone worse , i don't know if its because i have accepted our relationship but man i love her so much , i would even take a bullet for her , worse part she excites me and Ndabe , today i think its

"Thee Day" i have been patiently waiting and man when i tear apart her golden cookie she won't even walk for weeks

.

So as soon as she left i called one of my connection to help me decorate the garden to a beautiful place full of red rose pedals , the ring , smooth music , food on point everything was on set , i was only waiting for her return so that things can go down , i was wearing my naive slim fit suit with this red rose on my hand , as soon as her car drove in , i gulped down the whiskey i was nervous , what if she turns me down , she won't right, its was already dark outside so this will be perfect with the starts shinning so bright

.

Babe : " baby?" i walked down the stairs with this rose , the were rose pedals leading to the

garden and pink rose pedals leading to the bedroom

Babe : " whats going on?? "

Me : " nothing i just want a peaceful dinner with my wife " she smiled , we walked to the garden , her eyes widened up her face shown amazed , Yerrr they did a great job here

Me : " this way Madam "

Babe : " baby this is so beautiful , thank you and i love it "

Me : " Not beautiful as you " she blushed

.

The waiters came with food and we started eating , the conversating was flowing everything was in order , when we were done i asked the Dj to play her favourite song

.

" look at this face

i know the years are showing
look at this life
i still don't know where its goin'
i dont know much
but i know i love you
and that may be all i need to know " Linda
Ronstadt ft Aaron Neville

Me : " can i have this dance " she nods while
wiping her tears , what a beautiful mess she is
we stood up and slowly danced to the song ,
she kept on sniffing , we danced to it unti the
end , i got on my knee and took out that black
diamond ring i bought

Me : " will you make me the happiest man on
earth ?"

Babe : " Y...e.s. " i slid the ring on her finger and

she hugged me busy crying i stood up and
spinned her around , and slowly put her down ,
we shared one hell of a kiss , the chef , Dj and
waiters were cheering for us , she pulled out
busy blushing

.

I took her hand and went inside the house as
soon as we got in i attacked her with a kiss , not
just a kiss but a kiss full of hunger and love i
picked her up and she wrapped her legs on my
waist , we walked through the stairs still kissing
 , we got inside the room and i slowly put her on
the bed , i took of that dress she was wearing ,
she was left with matching bra and lace panty , i
smiled as i took of her bra , the nipples were
hard , Gosh she's already aroused man this wife
of mine , i kissed her neck and she held on me
tight , i suck on her neck and she release a lazy
moan i went down to her breast

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 47

.

.

Continuation

18SL

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

I was fully naked now and this ,man here in front of me was still on his suit , he carelessly brushed my thigh sending shivers down my spine , he sent his lips down to my belly botton , God i now understand when people says they at cloud nine , i mean i was way past cloud nine this is surely cloud twenty , i slowly moaned , Where is Tee ?? He would have advised me on what to do , i miss him so much that i was even crying for real , he smiled and kissed my marble eyes

.

Zweli : " Don't worry babe its won't hurt " i nod only if he knew what was i thinking

Me : " mmmhh " those were the only sound i was making , he started rubbing my clits with his thump , Damn god that drove me crazy i loudly moan calling his name , he put his fingers in

Me : " Ouch! " i jumped a little that hurt so bad he

mumbled sorry and went to give me a head ,
Jesus Christ! He got me singing Halelluyah the
way his tongue swept everything i felt my
orgasm bulid up without a second i released it
on his mouth , i didn't mean to! I covered my
face he chuckled removed my hands and
started kissing me again making me taste my
self

.

I also took off his clothes he was only left with
his boxer i ran my hands to his firm abs , he
slowly pushed off the boxer man his manhood
stood firm pointing north , i got scared i think he
saw that , cause he kissed me assuring that i
will be okay

.

Zweli : " Okay babe this might hurt a little but i
want you to hold me tight , also keeps your eyes
on me , okay ?" i nod

Me : " will its hurt so bad??" he shut me up with a kiss , i felt his tip trying to get in , i jumped but he pulls me down again , my heart was beating so fast , he tried again i felt his tip in , i hold onto him tight as i felt the pain was getting more and more , he pushed in again man i was crying , this shit hurt like hell , No i won't do it ever again!

.

Zweli : " Damn baby you're so tight ! , look at me " i slowly opened my eyes , he finally get in fully , i can't believe this now , I'm no longer a Virgin! I sigh as babe started to move all i was feeling was pain over pain , this pain nothing compared to the period pains , he thrust in so fast , i moaned loud because of the pain i was feeling , the was no pleasure here , i wonder why people does this because its way so painful , after what felt like hours , i felt him shake releasing his soldiers inside , he pulled out and fell next to

me

.

Zweli : " That was great! " i just felt asleep i was way too tired to even talk , the time was close to half-past one , i'm never ever doing this again

.

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 48

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

I told the driver to stop three houses away and he did as i said , i got off and thanked him , i walked inside the house Aunt was sitting there watching t.v , she smiled as she sees me getting in , i even forgot that i'm tipsy

.

Aunt : " Mntanami! " she welcomed me into her arms

Me : " Aunt , how was your evening "

Aunt : " so boring without you , yours ?"

Me : " its was okay Aunt "

Aunt : " Did they enjoyed my cakes , Did the Prince eat them , were you there ??"

Me : " Wooh! Aunt so many questions , firstly the Prince wasn't there " her face changed from being smiley face to a frown "And the Princess

ate them i think "

Aunt : " Why did u let the Princess eat them! " her eyes widened up

Aunt : " Umm i gotta go , i will see you tomorrow "

Me : " So i'm gonna sleep here alone "

Aunt : " You are drunk anyway , so that won't be a problem " i shut my mouth and went to sleep

.

On Tuesday i met up with Smiso , things were clear with him the was no bad blood , all he ever wanted was to date me , so i thought of giving him the chance but hey , i was scared but what i know is that i feel something for him whether it love or whatever i don't know but theres something about him , anyway we started dating on Monday we were taking baby step , i told him about my childhood and he understood why I'm scared of my Aunt , but he assured me

that he will make sure that Aunt wont be a problem

.

Smiso : " Sthandwa sami " i smiled as his voice sounded so soft

Me : " Bambo Lami " he kissed my cheek and holds my hand

Smiso : " i like it when you call me like that " i blushed shly

Me : " Kodwa Ndosi! "

Smiso : " MaSthole " we smiled at each other and hold our hands , he was accompanying me home

Smiso : " When will i see you again ? "

Me : " I'm always free now since I'm no longer working "we brieftly kissed , i left

.

.

Aunt

.

.

Why did God gave me a stupid niece like Ntando! , i know by the look on her face she ate those cake breaking the curse ! Shit! She wasn't suppose to eat them, Now the Prince will be inlove with his stupid princess . After she came back i quickly went to the Sangoma to give me something strong again

.

Me : " Thokoza Makhosi! " i bowed my head as i got inside the hunt

Him : " Ufunani Thobile ?(what do you want Thobile ")

Me : " She broke the curse and ate the muffins ")

Him : " i know that ")

Me : " Now i want something strong that will make the Prince find my niece attractive " he chanted , groaning doing the Sangoma thing

Him : " Bamvikele loMfana abaphansi ! (The Ancestors are procteting the boy) "

Me : " Theres nothing you can do ? "

Him : " i have UMuthi that will help your niece " i nod

Him : " Everyday she must drink this , bath with that and pour this to the Prince's juice or something , she must make sure he drinks it or the plan will backfire "

Me : " Makhosi! " i stood up and left , going to the other hunt that has his snake , zombies the were two of them , all the animal he uses to pratice her evil doings , i laid on the mat there naked as the creatures enjoys themselves with my private part , that how i repay him , satisfy his creature , i need a plan on how to make

Ntando sleep with the Prince

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Do you know how its feels to be in love , Lord knows i love my wife so much , Yesterday was I'm failing to find the suitable word for it , its was out of this world , i can't believe i deflowered her ,i'm actually glad that i was the one to break those tight walls , she was so precious , call me silly but i loved how she was calling my name , when she hold on tight with those tiny hands of hers i felt her walls expand , enough about last night.

.

Today i was the first one to wake up , yes! I was horny but because of the respect i have for my wife stopped me , i was craving for her as she was sleeping there her legs separated uncovered by the blanket , i smiled as i recall on last night , i covered her with a blanket and headed to the bathroom , took a quick shower and went to make a full english breakfast for her , she deserves it , after that i prepared a warm bath for her i got inside the bedroom , put the food on the bedsides and slowly shook her , she didn't wake up , i did again she only moved but didn't wake up , this woman is provoking me

.

Me : " This will make you wake up " i got on top of her and slowly planted soft kisses in her face , she lazily opened her eyes , i went to kiss her neck , her eyes rolled back , i chuckled as she was symbolising that she enjoys that

Me : " baby wake up now " i sulked

Wifey : " o..kay baby i'm awake now " she said opening her eyes , i moved from her , she sat up straight

Me : " Go wash your face so we can eat before you take your bath " she nods and slowly stood up and limped to the door she was struggling to walk , i would silently laugh cause i know god she will kill me if she sees me , she came back walking like a tortoise finally sat done

.

Me : " Are okay love ?"

Wifey : " Do i look okay ?" i shut my mouth and we silently ate

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 49

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I wasn't lying when i said i will never ever be sexual active with Zweli cause the first time I felt a lot of pain so what's the different now?? , it's been a week since i lost my dignity to the man i adore and love , he somethings get angry whenever things led to us , you know but the way i'm so scared to try it again what if its hurts?? Maybe i'm a virgin again ..

Today was a monday

.

Zweli : " So you're not gonna wake up and make breakfast ?? "

Me : " So i should wake up because you want me to ? "

Zweli : " i don't like this new attitude you have now "

Me : " What attitude ?? " i sat up straight , we were at our bedroom

Zweli : " Arg!! " he stood up and left to the bathroom , i don't know what wrong with him , he's been acting a little weird lately

Me : " Zweli! "

Zweli : " What!? You're so annoying you know that ? Maybe i- "

Me : " Maybe what ?? Don't talk to me like that!! " he walk towards me

Zweli : " I will talk to you however!! "

Me : " Don't start with me please , i've been patient with you now i'm at the peak point with your grumpiness " he looked at me so hard , unexpectedly he slapped me which got me flying and landed on the bed , i hold my cheek in disbelief , did he just slap me!? He slapped me!!

Zweli : " seems like you are losing your manners and i will teach you some manners! " he spitted on the floor and left , what happened to us ?? I never thought Zweli will be a violent type , i silently cried and crawled up the bed and sleep , making my pillow wet , how can he did me like this ??

.

.

.

Zweli

- .
- .
- .

I'm tired of Anele's behaviour , she's been denying me sex , how could she do me like that ?? I love her but sometimes she annoy me , she has become a pain in a ass , well i don't regret hitting her , maybe she will come back to her sense , we've been fighting a lot lately i don't know what has been really happening in us , one moment we were so inlove the next we are shouting at each other which always led to a fight , i know its wrong but i have gone back to Ntando , visiting her , and spending a lot of time , we once kissed which led to us making up in a car , i know its wrong but why does it feels right ?? I feel so happy when i'm her , and when i get home Gosh my wife busy nagging me about where i was cause i always arrive at night thinking i'm avoiding her but No , she's always

awake , typically her

I walked out i was heading to the mall , actually i promised Ntando to buy her nice things , i drove to the mall to get her things , i bought her favourites and went to her area , i took out my phone and called her

.

Me : " Ndon'yaManzi "

her : " Sawubona Mntwana " she knows how to melt my heart , always !

Me : " Unjani kodwa MaJobe "

Her : " I'm good , What do you want ? " she giggled

Me : " Hawu is that a right question to ask me ? " i asked politely

Her : " Yes because i don't know what you want " she said amused

Me : " I'm outside your house , and i'm waiting

for you "

Her : " Zweli! " i laughed and the way she sounded so shocked

Me : " I'm joking but i'm at our usual spot and i'm waiting for you "

Her : " Okay , I'm coming ! " she hung up , i sighed as i'm having flashback on what i did to my wife , as i was waiting i ended up falling asleep , i was woken up by the knock on the window , i rubbed my eyes i saw her standing there with this beautiful smile on her face , i opened the door got out and hugged her , spun her around " Zweli Stop ! " that what she kept on saying while laughing , i stopped and gave her a kiss full of lust and hunger , i wasn't getting it so i have to get it somewhere

.

Me : " Baby i missed you "

Her : " i missed you too "

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 49

.

.

Continuation

.

.

Anele

.

.

I fell asleep after he left , after few hours i woke

up and went to the bathroom , my cheek was swollen , Fuck you Zweli ! My tears slowly went down my face , what did i do so wrong to deserve a slap ?? , just because i didn't want to sleep with him , that why he ended up hitting i was suppose to sleep with HIM ! What if he went to sleep with other women while i'm here as his wife , i'm clearly not doing my wife duties , he's been patient with me , God! I'm the one that pushed him away , i sighed and brushed my teeth's and walked out , i should change the way i'm behaving , i went downstairs to eat i was hungry as hell , i made cereal and sat down , everything was dull , my mood was off , i watched the Teen Titans (cartoons) there was no doubt that i was bored , i decided to call Tee when was the last time i talk to him

.

Me : " hello Chommie ! "

Him : " Who's this ?? "

Me : " Aiboh! Tee its Me Your Friend Anele , how could you forget me ! " i laughed

Him : " Mamela Sis there are lot of Anele's in this world , so can you be more specific please "

Me : " Its Me Anele Ndlovu ! "

Him : " Ohh , what do you want then ? "

Me : " Hawu Chommie why are you being cold now ?? "

Him : " i'm not being cold , you have not been calling for all these months and now all of the sudden you want me to be happy that you called ? I tried calling you but you always rejecting my calls i thought maybe you will come back to me , i left tons of voice messages but no you never get back to me , so now because you're bored you call me , nx " he hung up , what is wrong with me lately , why all the people i love seems to be hurting me , i know i was wrong not to call Tee but i was so caught

up to my new friend Ntando , i tried calling him again but he didn't answer , i sigh i need to consult a traditional healer maybe there's some bad spirit that makes me like this , i know not everyone likes me around her since I'm the ' City Girl ' meaning Zweli should have chosen one of the girls here in the village , i ended up falling asleep in the couch

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

After meeting my beautiful pearl , i was full of lust , i wanted to burry my self to someone , i know Anele won't let me and Ntando didn't want to makeup to the car because ' I respect my self

so much to downgrade my self like this ' that was her words , i drove my car after spending time with her , i went to my Mom's house i need to clear my head first before going back home

.

Mom : " Baby! "

Me : " Sawubona MaKhumalo " "

Mom : " Why are coming here alone ?? Where is Ziyanda " "

Me : " I'm here alone i left her home , she's not feeling okay " "

Mom : " Okay i will go and check if i don't have any medication that can help her " i nod

Mom : " Come i've prepared lunch " we went inside , she was watering her garden

.

I walked inside the house and i found her sleeping in the couch , the t.v was watching its

self , she was on a short night dress , lord her thigh woken up the beast in me , i quickly went to her and slapped her thigh she woke up and looked around her eyes landed in me , she released a faint smile i didn't return it , i started kissing her and she kissed me back , i picked her up she pulled out ' i want us to talk about someth- ' i didn't let her to continue i was craving for her tight p**** though i have tasted it once but hey the shit is so good ! , i rushed to our room and threw her on the bed , i didn't want to waste time i undressed her also me

.

Her : " Babe wait "

Me : " Why should we wait now ?? "

Her : " I want us to talk first " i was getting angry now

Me : " Talk about what ?? I'm in need you know " she slowly sat up and faced me

Her : " I'm sorry about my attitude and i'm wil- "

Me : " Are you done cause i'm fed up now "

Her : " But Zweli "

Me : " Zweli my foot! , will you give me what i want or should i go out and look for it " she shook her head

Me : " we will do this my way "

Her : " Your way ?? "

Me : " Yes my way " i slowly pulled her leg

Her : " Zweli please stop " i got on top of her and she started crying

Me : " You've been starving me for weeks now , i'm demanding what is mine now , i paid iLobola for you so i will have you whenever i want to "

Her : " Zweli please ! " i didn't mind her crying and i started going in , she was tight as fuck , i slowly moved as i felt pleasure rising , she never disappoints , after few rounds i reached

my climax and released my soldiers in here

Me : " That's was great babe ! " she wasn't moving she was crying , there were few blood spot on the sheet always happens with virgins

.

.

.

Narrator

.

.

.

Thobile gave Ntando the herbs to give zweli and they accidently met on the mall and Ntando gave zweli the herb but it was in the juice bottle she gave him as a juice , Zweli drank the juice right away unknowingly that there's a strong black magic there

-
-
-
-
-

Insert 50

-
-
-

Ntando

-
-
-

I broke up with Smiso few days back before i started seeing Zweli, he treats me so good man

i'm in love , Smiso was the one who broke my virginity i don't regret it cause i thought he was worth it but i wished i could've waited a little longer , Zweli would be the one to deflower me , anyway i went inside our house with a smile i was feeling happy , good ! I got inside and Mom was there

.

Mom : " Come here Ntando "

Me : " Yes Mom " i sat next to her

Mom : " Are you seeing the prince " i smiled thinking of him , i don't think i should hide him because my Aunt is approving our relationship

Me : " Yes Mom " she stood up angry

Mom : " What!! How could you ?? You betrayed your friend , the only friend you have who welcomed you to her house but only did she knew that she brought the devil herself! , i hate you and I'm so disappointed in you! Nx " she

walked to her room and Aunt appeared out of nowhere

Aunt : " Don't mind her , baby " i nod , but her words pierced through my heart , i stood up and went to my room to sleep

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Okay i understand the slap but to molest me!! My husband molested me in a hurtful way , he broke my heart he even hit the smaller pieces with that hammer to make sure that its will never be repaired ever again , i prayed to God to give me strength to not kill him . I cried as i was

staring at the wall , its been two days since he raped me , these past few days i haven't been speaking , bathing or even eating , i'm always seated at the guestroom , crying my self to sleep , how could he do me like this , i hate him!

.

Zweli : " Your phone is busy ringing non stop and its irritating me , come and take it " i sniff , hearing his voice makes me so scared

Me : " Go away ! "

Zweli : " Okay fine , don't complain when i smash it on the wall ,i kept quiet after few minutes my phone rang again , i heard sounds of something breaking that got me frightened but i still didn't open the door

.

After a week

.

I was now able to go outside the room and eat but i will never get out the house because i'm scared , i feel so dirty , i don't even look at my reflection on the mirror , Zweli broke me , he shattered my heart , soul everything ! As i was eating in the kitchen i heard voices filled with laughter , when i peaked i saw this old woman seated with Zweli , they seem to be having a good conversation going , i fixed myself as i didn't want people to know what happens behind the door of my family or marriage

.

Me : " Sawubona Mah " she looked at me upside down and carried on talking to zweli

Me : " Can i get you something to drink ? "

Her : " No , do you mind ?? I would like to have this talk without you being here , so please excuse your self " did she just talked to me like that!

Me : " Zw- Mageba you will let her speak to me like that ?? "

Zweli : " You want me to say something ?? "

Me : " How can you ask me that ! "

Zweli : " i don't have time for your nonsense , we have a guest so please behave , Mma let go to my study maybe there we will have some privacy " they stood and left , i sigh Zweli is now treating me like a stinky sock i sat down and watched t.v

.

.

.

Aunt Thobile

.

.

.

People !! My Muthi worked just a few teaspoons on Ntando's tea and on the juice that she gave to the King , everything is running smooth i knew my niece wasn't stupid as soon as i have the royal blood running .. Omg i almost release my secret i will tell ya'll as time goes on. When i received the called from the prince i knew i hits the jackpot

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

We were actually talking about the way forward with me and Ntando , her Aunt sugessted that we should talk and see how things ends up

.

Me : " i will call you Mma "

Mma : " i will wait for your call son in law "

Me : " i love the sound of that "

Mma : " Won't your wife have a problem about accepting my niece as your second wife ? "

Me : " don't worry about her , i know how to deal with her , besides i was never in love with her it was an arranged marriage actually its a loveless marriage , we just tolerate each other "

Mma : " I'm glad , i guess you will treat my niece good "

Me : " i love her Mma i will never treat her bad "
we walked out the study and i told the driver to drive her back to her house . I was fuming with anger , this stupid wife of mine was trying to disrespect me in front of my inlaws , i'm going to teach her a great lesson that she will never ever

forget even in her death , i walked inside she was quietly looking at the t.v , i pulled her by her hair , she screamed , i pulled her i was dragging her upstairs heading to my room , i need to teach her a valuable lesson , first thing i did was to throw her on the wall , before undressing her , i started punching her non stop after i've saw that she was unconscious i pulled her to the bed and started enjoying myself with her nana

.

.

.

.

.

Insert 50

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I slowly stood up , i was shaking , i didn't know he was an animal , i need to speak out , i've heard stories about woman being killed by their partners i don't want to die , i'm still young i'm 17 and i'm already walking in a thin ice because of this man , i dragged my self to my room , i didn't cry i was out of tears i went to take a shower stayed there for while , i didn't even want to look at the mirror i was so afraid of what i was going to see.

The next morning i went downstairs to make

breakfast for me and my husband i got be a good wife that way he won't hurt me , he came

.

Him : " You're awake "

Me : " Yebo Zulu ulale kanjani "

Him : " Ngilale kahle wena ? "

Me : " Me too , i made breakfast "

Him : " Okay i will be waiting in the lounge " i nod and carried on , i was even hyming a song , after i was done i walked to the lounge gave him , his food

Him : " I'm sorry about yesterday "

Me : " i have long forgiven you , i shouldn't have disrespected you like that and i shouldn't deny you sex "

Him : " Look babe i don't know what came over me but i'm not a monster , i wasn't my self when i laid my hand on you "

Me : " As i said babe i understand "

Him : " Hug ? " we smiled at each other

Me : " of course " i stood up and went to him we hugged , he was gentle and i'm thankful for that cause my body is sore af .

.

I was watching at the t.v , i felt the urge to vomit i quickly rushed to the bathroom and puked after that i cleaned my self went back to the lounge , Zweli came wearing his casual clothes his cologne filled the room which made me to go and puke again , what is happening to me ?? I came back i blocked my nose because i didn't want to inhale his perfume again

.

Him : " Are you okay " i was so weak , i nod

Me : " your perfume doesn't smell nice "

Him : " i thought you loved it " i smiled

Me : " Maybe you over-sprayed it " he sigh

Him : " I'm bringing someone over please
prepare a room " i nod , he kissed my forehead
and left , i went to sleep i suddenly felt tired

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was going to fetch Ntando i wanted to
introduce her to my wife , they will soon be
sisters so i was trying to make them get along
together . I arrived at her area and she was
there wearing her black jeans and a white top , i
smiled and got off i attacked her with a kiss , i
didn't care if people were looking at us , she will

be my wife soon so they better get used to it

.

Her : " baby i'm so nervous "

Me : " Dont worry , she doesn't bite , she's actually a good woman "

Her : " do you realize that im older than her "

Me : " Yes You're 22 and she's 17 and i'm 27 so nje we are good "

Her : " Why did you marry her at first , i mean she is young enough to be your baby sister "

Me : " we were arranged " we both kept quiet and drove to my place , my heart was beating so fast , i was scared what if Anele disrespect her and Ntando turns me down , if she does her things i will plainly kill her , who is she to disrespect my wife , gosh! I would kill her

.

I got inside the house i left Ntando in the car i

first wanted to check Anele's state before bringing her in , i looked around the house was quiet i guess she's asleep , i walked to her room and she was indeed sleeping , i woke her up and she smiled

.

Her : " You back "

Me : " Fix your self i want you to meet someone " she nods and disappered to the bathroom , after a while she came back clean with a bit makeup to hide the bruises on her face , i was sitting on the couch waiting for her

.

Her : " I'm done where is your guest ?"

Me : " i'm coming back " i stood up and went to my car to fetch Ntando , she was smiling

Ntando : " i almost thought you were not coming back "

Me : " i'm sorry for keeping you waiting " we walk hand in hand inside the house , Anele was busy with something she was looking down

.

Me : " Anele i want you to meet my second wife Ntando " she slowly looked at me , her eyes filled up with tears

Me : " Ntando this is Anele my first wife "

Anele : " How could you? " she said with a breaking voice

Ntando : " I'm sorry i fell in love "

Me : " You guys know each other ? "

Anele : " She is my friend that is afraid of you!! , were you really scared of him ?? Or its was one of your bitchy way ?? "

Me : " Listen here you won't call her with those sort of name "

Anele : " i welcomed you to my house thinking

you are my friend little did i knew that you here to take my man , to destroy my marriage !!?"

Ntando : " I'm sorry its wasn't my intention its happened naturally "

Me : " Enough! , you better learn to accept her because she's here to stay "

Anele : " i will never accept this bitch , homewrecker " i rushed to her and slapped her so hard she fell her stomach hit the corner of a coffee table , i repeatedly kicked her stomach because i knew that her sensitive part

.

Me : " That for disrespecting your sister , i thought we talked about this nx " i walked upstairs with Ntando , she likes trouble that one

.

.

.

End of Season1

SEASON 2

Season 2

Insert 01

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I picked my self up and slowly went to the kitchen , i dranked water my abdominal was in pain i tried ignoring it but hey its wasn't doing

any justice , i looked around the lounge looking for my phone then it hit my mind that Zweli broke i sigh as the pain was getting more and more i climbed the stairs walking slowly heading to the room where Ntando and Zweli were , i knocked i heard ' come in! ' i walked in limbing

..

Me : " I'm sorry for causing any trouble , Zweli can i please borrow me your phone , i need to get to the doctor i'm having serious pains on my abdominal "

Him : " Since when do you address me as Zweli infront of our guest " he look at me

Me : " I'm sorry Mageba but can you please help me "

Him : " Babe should we help her ? "

Ntando : " i don't know babe , what if she reports this on the police and they arrest you , just

imagine how your kingdom will be "

Him : " You're not just beautiful but you also smart , i'm sorry MaNdlovu but i can't help you , Maybe if you have healed enough , we will go to the hospital "

Me : " please i'm begging you , Ntando please have some mercy "

Ntando : " i wish i can help but i can't , my hands are tied " i nod and slowly left , heading to my room , i was sobbing how could they do me like this , i can't believe i once loved those people but they turn out to hurt me this much , i sat on the bed crying after few minutes crying i decided to take a bath to soak my self maybe the pain will ease up a little bit . After bathing i went to sleep i hope tomorrow i will wake up better

.

.

.

Weeks Later

.

.

.

I was feeling much better though the scars were there but i have to accept it , i have this plan to escape this hell hole , i tried several times to escape or even asking for help but Zweli strictly told the guards to not let me out , he always locks the doors whenever he leaves oh i forgot to tell you that Ntando now lives with us , i suspect that she's pregnant , she's been gaining a lot of weight , having weird cravings , but i didn't want to tell her , i've become her slave , i'm her maid now , all i do is wash , clean and cook for them while they live like King and Queen , i knew soon they will be , its hard living my life now , everything is going on the rough

path , i'm even shocked that My Dad never tried to visit me or he want to come maybe Zweli always make excuses even his mom should come and check up on me , i'm her daughter in law for goodness sake . Zweli has turned he is devil himself, trust me he made sure that i don't contact anyone he even made sure that the landlines are not working , he once found out that i stole his phone to call my Dad , i didn't eat for the whole three day , i wasn't able to move and yes he stills come and rape me .

.

I stood up my breast were starting to be sore and bigger , i know i was not blessed to have bigger boobs but now they are big , i'm getting lighter than ever , i'm gaining so much weight , i don't know why my body is reacting this way , i heard that the Lobola negotiation was going pretty well , the door opened jugding by the voice i knew she brought her friends over , i

went to confirm it , Yes i was right

.

Ntando : " Whuuuuuh you have gained weight i guess we are treating you good , Ladies this is my sister wife a.k.a my maid " they laughed " Can you please prepare us something nice to eat while at it , bring us some wine "

Me : " Yeyy Wena i'm not your maid , remember when we were friends ?? You said i'm the only friend you have now all of the sudden you have friends , people really change " my words angered her

Ntando : " i will tell Zweli about this ! " she said that taking her phone out , she called him

.

.

'Phone Convo ' she put him on loudspeaker

.

.

Ntando : " Babe I'm having a problem "

Zweli : " What is it babe?? "

Ntando : " I'm hungry Anele doesn't want to make food for me , and she just disrespected me in front of my friends "

Zweli : " Don't cry babe as soon as i'm done here , Uzoyikhotha imbenge eyomile , Love you "

Ntando : " i love you too babe " the call ended

Ntando : " Lalelake you better prepare yourself , my man is coming ! "

.

.

They headed to the backyard , she left her phone on the kitchen counter , i knew this is my chance to try and get help , i went to check the coast before rushing to the phone and tooked it and ran to my room , i locked my room and

sighed , opening the phone was a mission , but i finally did , i firstly tried my Dad its went straight to voicemail , i knew my Mom won't answer it , she doesn't answer any calls from the number she doesn't know , my only hope was Nathan i tried him as well but ' the number you have dialed is not available ' yeah that what i got , i left a voice message

" Nathan its me Anele please come and Help me , i know i made a mistake by breaking up with you he's gonna kill me and i lov- " the knock disdurbed me

Zweli : " Open this door! " Oh God

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 02

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

The door was roughly opened by Zweli , the look on his face you can tell that he was angry , i pushed the phone under the pillow , and quickly stood up , i'm afraid of him , he was with Ntando i knew that today is my dying day

.

Zweli : " Why were you troubling my wife ?? "

Me : " I'm sorry i didn't mean too , i was just tired

, she came and demanded for food "

Zweli : " Ain't it your job to make sure she eats well ? "

Me : " Next time i will do better " he clicked his tongue and left , whuuuh i thought he was gonna hit me , as soon as they left i ran to the bathroom to puke as his cologne smelled really bad i decided to take a shower as well , the phone rang and its was written " Aunt " i didn't answer it , i was waiting for Nathan or Dad , after my bath , the phone rang i quickly took its and its was Nathan who was calling i smiled

.

Him : " Hello " he said softly

?? : " Open this door , i want my phone !! " shit its was Ntando , i started shaking

Me : " Nathan its Me Anele please com-" i accidentally dropped the phone and boom! The phone was inside the bath tub , God i'm dead

Me : " I'm coming !! " i wrapped my self with a towel and slowly opened the door , she pushed me in

Her : " Where is my phone , i heard it ringing here "

Me : " i don't know what you talking about "

Her : " Don't make me call Zweli "

Me : " Call him and i'm repeating again , i don't know where your phone is , ask one of your friends maybe they know it " she clicked her tongue and left , i quickly took out the phone and wiped it with my towel , quickly went dress , which was my leggings and a baggy t-shirt , i had black line going down my stomach , people who usually has this kind of line are pregnant right?? Then i remembered , first night with Zweli we didn't use protection , fuck i could be pregnant ! Wait i never skipped a month on my period before maybe i'm just imagining things

and if its happens to be Zweli's child which means i'm stucked with him forever! , i sighed and left heading downstairs and quickly hide the phone in the kitchen , and went to sit down . After a while they came downstairs holding hands i chuckled few months ago its was me now its her

.

Zweli : " Umm Anele we're going to have dinner , wanna join us " i smiled

Me : " No i'm fine , enjoy ! "

Ntando : " Don't you want anything ?? "

Me : " Just bring me hot wings , i'm craving for them "

Zweli : " Okay , lets go babe " they left , i relaxed a bit and went to take Ntando's phone , i took out the battery and went to take the hairdryer and dryed the phone for 10 minutes , i then put the battery back , the phone switched on , Yes! I

said to my self i buzzed Nathan and he called me

.

.

Him : " Listen here , i'm not your friend , and whatever bullshit you up too , you better quit it because i'm not your friend and i swear i'm gonna find you and kill you nx , who are you ?? " i giggled

Me : " Nathan its me Anele " he kept quiet for a while

Me : " are you still here ! "

Him : " Yes, Anele is it really you ?? Like you the you you ! " i laughed

Me : " yes its really me ! "

Him : " Wow , where have you been ? " i melted , he still cares

Me : " I'm good , i need your help "

Him : " Anything beautiful " i giggled

Me : " i wan't you to help me escape this hell "

Him : " Okay i'm listerning " i told him the whole story on how Zweli abuses me and by the time i was done , he was breathing heavily you can tell that he was angry

Him : " He did what! I swear i'm gonna kill him , fuck! "

Me : " Relax , just tell Dad , he will help you "

Him : " Okay "

Me : " you know i still love you "

Him : " Mmmh but you left me for him and look at how he's treating you now ! " i kept quiet

Him : " I'm sorry its jus- "

Me : " Its okay i understand , i have to go please don't call this number , i will buzz or call you " i hung up at least i see the light at the end of the tunnel

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

Hello guys , Yes I'm back , and fresh as new!! , well i know you keep wondering how i'm still alive , Anele's dad didn't kill me , actually i'm working under him now , i've joined his gang after a lot of convincing though , i still remember how he took out my two front teeth like nobody's business , i have never experienced such pain before , worse of all when he tied my dick together with my balls and strongly pulled the rope I felt my entire abdomen was breaking the blood gushed out of my dick sametime! But he managed to forgive and we way past that I've put on fake teeth to

cover the gab I had , I wonder what King will say when he hears that her precious son in law is abusing her daughter . I should have killed him

.

I have stopped studying because King said its taking my attention at first i didn't agree , he said he won't hesitate to kill me , so i had to choose which obviously is my life and yes i'm still friends with Kyle , Tyson , Xavier , Bullet and more some i got them from his gang , I'm back for good now !

Season 2

Insert 03

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I woke up with my phone ringing non stop , i sigh as i answered

Me : " What do you want "

Her : " The baby came early! She was not suppose to come this month! " i quickly stood up

Me : " Okay calm down , where are you know "

Her : " I'm aahhh , on my way to the h..hospital "

Me : " Shit! I'm coming now now! " i hung up as i got inside the shower , a two minutes shower

after that i wore my black jeans and a vest , i was in hurry after that i got downstairs took an apple and traced her phone and rushed to the hospital

.

After hours , there she was holding a cute coloured girl , there's no doubt she is mine , i sigh i know they broke up with Ty , because he found out that she is pregnant he was so sure that the baby wasn't his which means the baby is mine , i opened the door and quietly walked to them , she was holding her

Me : " How are you feeling "

Her : " All the anger i had , vanished "

Me : " She's beautiful "

Her : " Thank you , so have you thought of a name ? " i strached my head

Me : " No i thought you will "

Her : " Sisamkele " i nod

Me : " Jordan Sisamkele Miller "

Her : " Great! "

Me : " Thank you for giving me this precious gift , i know she was unplanned but that doesn't mean i love her less or i don't love her at all " i slowly took Jordan , she looks much bigger for a premature baby

Me : " Hello Pumkin , Daddy loves you so much and Daddy is happy that you finally here , i will protect you , love you and most of all no boys will ever break your heart not that i will allow you to date " i chuckled

Me : " You will only start dating when you turn 21 " i kissed her little pouted lips , i gave Siphokazi the baby

Me : " i need to go somewhere , when you need anything just call me "

Her : " before you go , i want us to talk about a place to stay , you know they won't allow me to stay with a baby back at the Res "

Me : " Then you will come and live with me " she nods , i walked out the room and released a breathe that i didn't know i was holding , i sighed as i was thinking about what will my friends say , when they finally discover the truth behind Jordan's DNA , i know i betrayed Ty but Things turned out this way , i walked to my car , i received a call from King

.

Me : " Boss! "

Him : " Warehouse Now! " i drove there

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up the next day , did my normal routine i noticed my stomach wasn't flat anymore , could i be pregnant ?? I walked downstairs found those two fools giggling , i wonder what the case

.

Me : " Goodmorning "

Ntando : " Morning, your breakfast is in the microwave "

Me : " Okay thanks " i walked there and Man!! There was my hot wings , lord knows what they do to me , i smiled and returned to the lounge

Me : " Thank you guys for this "

Zweli : " i'm sorry about the way we treated you " okay that's the first

Me : " its okay i'm way past that "

Ntando : " Guess what ?? " i rolled my eyes

Me : " You won lotto "

Ntando : " No dummy , look " she gave me a pregnancy test , so she was also suspecting , i look at the test 3month and 2weeks

Me : " Congratulations! "

Zweli : " Thanks , you know they won't talk about us now they thought i'm infertile "

Me : " Hawuh! Mageba where did you get that "

Zweli : " People gossip outside "

Me : " Am i allowed to go out now ? "

Ntando : " With a face like yours hell no "

Me : " Cellphone?? "

Both : " No "

Me : " Okay Fine! " i sulked

Zweli : " Trust me its won't work " he laughed and stood up heading upstairs , i looked at Ntando

Me : " I'm so happy for you " i was really happy for her , they deserve each other , both backstabbers

Ntando : " Me too , i feel like i'm carrying a son just imagine he is next in line Ebukhosini " cheeky i see

Me : " Last time i checked , i thought the only children next in line are mine since i'm the first wife " she laughed

Ntando : " look here , Zweli soon will take the throne and this baby here will take after him " she said holding her little baby pump

Me : " We will see about that " she clicked her tongue and ran upstairs , i chuckled

Me : " serves her right , what else is in here " i looked at the plastic bag and found a new

pregnancy test , i looked around before taking it

.

I ran to my room and locked it , i sat on the bed and read through the instructions , the way my heart was beating so fast its was like i was in some marrathon or something , Ngihefuzela , i peed on the container and put the test on the container and went to put it on the bathroom and went to lay on the bed , they said its takes 10 to 12 minutes i just hope its comes back negative , i waited , waited and waited this was the longest 10 minutes of my life , i couldn't wait any longer i marched to the bathroom and tooked the test i firstly did a little prayer , praying that the result are negative , i slowly open my eyes

" 8 weeks pregnant " Oh God No!!

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Season 2

Insert 04

- .
- .
- .

Ntando

- .
- .

I was so angry that i was pregnant , i wish i can do the abortion but the chances of me dying are

high! I heard when you make an abortion on the later stage you might die , i knew the baby wasn't Zweli's judging by the months but since we are getting married i might as well spin the pregnancy and make it his . Zweli came to the room it was the next morning

.

Zweli : " Morning Mamakhe " i faked a smile , he seems very much happy about this pregnancy

Me : " Baby! Uhh i should always get pregnant if i will get this kind of treatment " he chuckled

Zweli : " As long as you keep them babies coming , i will treat you like this " i took the breakfast and placed it aside

Me : " Let me go and fix myself " i stood up and walked to the bathroom , After i was done cleaning myself i walked back to the bed

Zweli : You took your own precious time "

Me : " your baby makes me tired " i sat on the bed started eating my breakfast

.

He slowly brushed my exposed thigh ,i smiled as i looked at him , he traced his hand up to my inner thighs , my breath changed , he pushed my panties aside he rubbed my clit which made me release a soft moan , he continued rubbing them , he shoved a finger inside , i moaned loudly he started moving them slowly i lost control and moaned freely , he add another finger mind you he's quietly looking at me

Him : " When was the last time we made love "

Me : " Its b...been ahhh! A whileeee " he moved his finger , he was finger fucking me

Him : " i want you " i nod with my eyes closed , the pleasure down there was amazing

.

.

.

Siphokazi

.

.

.

I'm a Mom to the most beautiful baby in the world , i know people hates me for cheating on Ty with his friend , but i saw him first , i wanted him first just that Theresa came to the picture , he took him away from me but look at me now he's here with me and we will be together forever , oh thanks lord for answering my prayers . There's no doubt that Jordan is Nathan's baby , they pretty look alike , i smiled as i was breastfeeding her i slowly wiped the sweat that she has

Me : " You are my Joy , Happiness ! I love you so

much "

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Lord do you hate me that much?? Here i'm trying to be away from this man as far as possible but how now because there is a baby involved now , how will i not be part of his life now ?? I cried as i was thinking of all the abuse i've been through , i cried more as i was having flashbacks on how Zweli repeatedly kicked my stomach , kicking his baby! Oh poor baby i'm sorry baby , i rushed to the bathroom to vommit , i thought i was way past the " Morning

Sickness " i took a shower , wore my blue tight dress , tummy was a bit visible i look at the mirror and smiled

Me : " I will love you and protect you until my dying days baby " i was slowly brushing its , i walked past their room jugding by the sounds , its was going down !

.

??? : " Baphi abantu balay'khaya " i closed my eyes as tears were streaming down my face

?? : " Ziyanda! "

Me : " Kitchen! " Shit i didn't apply any makeup

Mama : " Ay Ukhona awusangivaka sheli (you no longer visit) "

Me : " Sawubona MaKhumalo "

Mama : " Manyumalo my foot ! , Ngikwenzeni ngoba ungizonda kangaka (What did i do , to have you hating me) " my back was facing her

Me : " Nothing Mama "

Mama : " No hugs !? " i sniffed i was getting emotional , its probably the baby , i turned to her direction

Mama : " Jesus Christ! What happened ?? " She said with a voice that is about to break

Me : " He happened " she shook her head

Mama : " My Son will never do this , he... He will never " we were both crying

Me : " Why would i lie Mma ?? What will i gain ?? I also find its hard to believe that he can hurt me like this , we were so in love Mma, unseperatable , we shared unconditional love but this how things turned out , he brought another woman in our life , marriage "

Mama : " i heard about the second wife "

Me : " he brought her Mma , they turned me into a slave , they made me their maid Mma ,

whenever i try to escape , he will beat me up , rape me and locked me inside for the whole three days without eating , I don't even know whether the sun still shines " i couldn't continue as the scars are still fresh ,my wounds are still new, they are still new still bleeding , i slide down sobbing and i let it all out , Mama was kneeling next to me , slowly brushing my back , i even had hiccups

Mama : " No wonder you were this scarce , i told Mageba he brushed it off , Where is Zweli now ?? " i pointed on the staircase as they were holding hands with Ntando , her pregnancy pump was visible

Mama : " Ntando!! " she was wearing Zweli's shirt

Ntando : " Sawubona Mma " she marched to them and gave them , hot slaps

Mama : " Zweli how could you ?? " "

Zweli : " i fell in love Mma and wena why aren't you hiding those bruises ?? , you were the one called Mama right?? " another slap landed to him , i slowly shook my head

Me : " i didn't call her she came here now and i- "

Mama : " SHUT UP! ALL OF YOU! "

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 05

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Mama : " Go pack your bags baby ! We are going home "

Zweli : " She is not going anyway ! "

Mama : " we will see about that ! , go quickly babe " i ran upstairs to pack at least there's hope that i will leave this hell whole , when i was packing the door swung opened by Zweli

Zweli : " I said you're not going anyway!" we heard something breaking , we rushed to see what was happening , Mama was laying there with blood gushing out of her head , i broke down , how could she do this!

Zweli : " Ntando are you crazy!?" "

Ntando : " i had to do something! " she said with the panicking voice

Zweli : " Do something?? That's my mother ! , she wasn't gonna take her while i'm here! , look what you did now! "

Me : " TAKE HER TO THE HOSPITAL !" they looked back at me , Zweli ran to my side and dragged me to my room

Zweli : " You stay here while i take Mom to the hospital , don't try to escape trust i got eyes and ears everywhere , nx " he locked the door and there i was back to square one , i thought i was safe but i guess i was lying to myself

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

I was very shocked on what Ntando did , i was

close to losing my sanity but because she's pregnant , i will let it slide

Me : " Call the Ambulance! " she stood there frozen

Me : " Ntando! "

Ntando : " i can't i'm sorry " she ran upstairs and locked the door , what the fuck is wrong with her , i look at the vase that was in pieces on the floor , the same vase that Mom gave us as a wedding present , Anele loved it . I rushed to call the guards to come and help me with Mama

.

On the car Mom slightly opened her eyes

Me : " hang in there Mama !"

Mama : " s..sh..e w..ill n..ever find h..hapiness! " after that she passed out , God please be with her . The car stopped on the hospital entrance ,

there were nurses coming out with a stretcher , they took Mom i ran with them until we arrived in her ward , which they didn't let me in

Nurse : " Sorry Nkosana but we can't let you in " after those words they closed their massive doors , i sat on the benches , i didn't even brought my phone , i sighed and went to fill in the information on the receptionist after that i walked out to the driver and asked for his phone , i wanted to call Dad , i wonder what am i going to say to him , i dialed his number and he answered

.

Dad : "Hello "

Me : " Dad its me Zweli can you please come to the hospital "

Dad : "What happened ?? "

Me : " Its about Mom " he hung up , i sighed how am i gonna explain this ??? God this is fucked

up

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

My heart literally stopped when i saw blood coming out of her head , Lord what have i done , i didn't mean any harm , i thought.. I was only trying to help nothing more . When i saw the cars rushing out the gate , i went to clean the blood that was on the floor also wiped all the water that was now mixed with blood , i threw the glass pieces to the bin and wiped the blood with a mop and left it there , i went to take a bath and rushed back home , Mom was with Aunt , as i got inside Mom clicked her tongue

and left , i hate this bad blood between Mom
and i , i threw my self to Aunt's arms

.

Me : " i didn't mean to kill her ,its was an
accident " i cried

Aunt : " Shushh baby calm down then we will talk
camly " i sobbed after a while i was calm , i
narrated the whole story to Aunt

Me : " i swear i didn't mean to "

Aunt : " You were only trying to help your man
baby"

Me : " will she ever accept me after this ?? "

Aunt : " if she doesn't , we will make her " i broke
to her embrace

Me : " How Aunt ?? "

Aunt : " i know a great sangoma that can help
you "

Me : " What!! I don't believe in those ! "

Aunt : " its your choice baby , if she wakes up and ratted you out , you will get killed or banished even sent straight to jail " she stood up heading to the front door , maybe she's right i should take her advice

Me : " Aunt Wait!! , i will take your advice " i sigh

Aunt : " great choice baby , come lets go " we stood up and walked outside after what felt like hours we arrived at this bush house , its had weird smells , also human bone heads (skulls) were laying around , i nearly vommitted but i contained my self

.

Aunt : " Makhosi! We need your help "

Makhosi : " let her speak on her own "

Aunt : " kneel Ntando! " i did

Me : " Ma..khosi" i coughed as the smoke was

too much , how do people survive this , how does he lives here with so much smoke and weird smells ??

Makhosi : " Talk to me what do you want ?? "

Me : " i need your help , Aunt should i tell her what happened ?? "

Makhosi : " i saw everything , just tell me what do you want ? "

Me : " i want you to give me herbs that will make my Mother in law, love me and also erase her memory , i don't want her to remember everything that happened " she groaned

Makhosi : " I will give you some herbs but Unkanyamba wants some blood "

Me : " Whose's Nkanyamba ? "

Makhosi : " He needs to be fed a human blood , Nkanyamba! " a big snake appeared it was black in colour , 9feet long

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 06

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

.

Sangoma : " i'm sorry i can't help with her , she is strong "

Aunt : " How?? "

Sangoma : " The royal ancestors are protecting her "

Aunt : " Excuse us " i nod and stood up , i walked out not far i wanted to hear what they were saying

Aunt : " Dont tell me about royal ancestors!! "

Sangoma : " The reason why the potion worked on that boy , is because he once ate those muffins with uMuthi . So its was easy to get access to him " i gasped , did those muffins had muthi on them , i walked in as i heard Aunt calling my name

Me : " have you find a solution ? "

Sangoma : " unfortunately No "

Me : " Aunt let go , i knew that this witch won't help us ! " i rushed out i was angry , so now i will be banished or worse jail!! , i sighed as tears were burning my eyes i let them freely , i'm pregnant and i wont be able to survive in that horrible place! , Aunt pulled me into a hug , we walked out of the bush , when i arrived at home ,i went to my room and slept i even forgot that we have a prisoner ...

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

I was pacing up and down with my hands in my pockets , i was struggling to come up with a perfect lie , as i was busy Dad came with Zwane

our royal healer , everyone bowed as Dad was at the entrance , he walked quickly to a stressed me oh shit!

Dad : " Zulu "

Me : " Mageba .. Mangethe!" they both nodded i was scared , i knew that even if i lie , Zwane knows the truth

Dad : " Uphi Umkami (Wheres my wife?) "

Me : " Salinde izimpendulo kuDokotela (still waiting for the Doctor) " he nods and sat down , Zwane was looking straight to my eyes , the guilty i had made me drop my eyes

Zwane : " after this you must come to my house " i nod again i knew something was up , is it about Mom or Anele?? Eishh ...

After a while the Doctor came to us

Doc : " Goodevening i'm sorry t-"

Dad : " Just get to the point! "

Doc : " Ndabezitha your wife is okay , just a little disturbance , she will have a memory loss for a week or so , but she will be back to her normal self "

Dad : " Can i see her " he nods and led the way

.

.

Nathan

.

.

I know its wrong to not act immediately after Anele has reported or told me her problem , i was so caught up in my work that i didn't even told her father about what was happening , Yes S came , they live with me now and Ay i don't get to sleep at night as the baby is restless Jordan is one hell of a troublesome baby , she cries and cries , Always!

I sighed as i woke up today i was planning on going to KwaNongoma to kill this motherfucker , how could he do that to Anele?? A sweet innocent girl like her ?? I fixed my bed after i was done dressing up , i walked downstairs and she was pacing up and trying to calm the baby

.

Me : " I'm going out , i will be back with someone "

S : " So you gonna leave me with Sisa crying "

Me : " i don't know nothing about babies , so me staying here with you won't make any different "

S : " Maybe if you can be with her for little , so i can get to rest cause i'm tired and the baby can sense this , that why she's so restless "

Me : " i will get you a nanny then "

S : " i don't want someone who will look after my baby while i'm here "

Me : " Suit yourself " i walked out , i remebered i didn't wear my bulletproof vest , what if while i tries to help Anele and the guards shoot me ?? I rushed in and wore it and went back to my car , i drove to KwaNongoma listening to Nasty C - Strings and Blings album on my way i received a call from Klein

.

Me : " Big Brother!! "

Klein : " Hey hey , i wanted to notify you that , the folks thinking of coming to that side , actually they on their way there " i sighed

Klein : " What'd up now ?? "

Me : " Things are messed up this side , i'm a father now.. " he laughed

Klein : " Yooh man you have a child !! I'm going to be an Uncle , finally you have popped the cherry!! "

Me : " No!! " i narrated the story to him

Klein : " Say you lying!! "

Me : " Sadly i'm not "

Klein : " i'm also coming that side , i gotta see my niece " we talked a lil and hung up , i drove there i parked my car three houses away , i got out and went to the guards

.

Guard : " What do you want ?? "

Me : " is Anele here "

Guard : " The Prince said we must not let anyone in "

Me : " Fuck that i'm going in! " i tried opening the gate but he held me tight , i back slapped him , others guards came rushing to us

Me : " Leave me the fuck alone!! "

Guard : " Come back when the prince is back " i

walked back to my car , the windows were tinted , i placed my AK47 and loaded the bullets , i slowly rolled my window and shot them , as they were gathered together surely talking about me , they all fell and i took my pocket gun , what if there's more inside ?? I got out off my car still risking for her , what can i say ?? I love her so much .. I rushed in checking the coast when i kicked the door i almost fell i thought the door was locked , i started screaming " Anele!!" nothing the house was empty i rushed upstairs and checked every room

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 07

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

'Anele!! ' i shouted as i was still searching the rooms , only thing that was going through my mind was that , the police are on their way here , i came across this closed door i tried opening it but its was locked , i kicked the door its fell done , Anele was in the corner crying while hugging her knees , the view wasn't good , i felt my tears build up as i saw how horrible she looks , without wasting any time i walked to her and picked her up bridal style , she uttered "

Please don't hurt me " i sighed as i carried on walking with her , she was shaking with fear , her lips were pale , tjoo my heart was arching , i rushed to my car and placed her at the backseat and quickly drove off , i looked at her on the review mirror she was looking outside and the tears were screaming down her cheeks uncontrollable , i sighed again thinking about my current life , look i have S inside my house with baby Jordan and my family is coming this side , now Anele is here , everything is fucked up . I wanted Anele to stay with me while she heals .. Am i selfish ?? I continued driving , eventually she fell asleep , i quickly took my phone and called her Dad

.

Boss : " Miller "

Me : " Boss.. Er..r where are you ? "

Boss : " Are you done ?? "

Me : " Look i'm coming to your house right now "

Boss : " i don't discuss business in my house ! "

Me : " Its about something else "

Boss : " i will be waiting! " after that he hung up , he never says bye , i carried on with my journey after an hour we arrived at Durban i drove straight to Umhlanga her house , i stopped by the gate and breath in and out , i opened my door , her Mom was busy watering her plants with a beautiful smile on her face , i wonder how will she react when she sees her daughter like this , i slowly opened the backseat door and shook Anele she screamed .. Fuck! He did a number on her

Me : " Its me Nathan " her big eyes were all out , she slowly shifted to my side and i picked her up and closed the door with my leg , i carried her inside , she was holding on me so tight , her mom stopped watering her plants and came to

me with a rather confused face as soon as she saw it was Anele , she exclaimed " Ahh Jesu Wami!! " she wailed , Boss came out , he looked at me with questioning eyes

Boss'Lady : " Bamenzeni Umntanami! (what did they do to my child) "

Boss : " Princess !? " Anele slowly moved her head , Her Mom fainted i couldn't control my tears as i saw how they were breaking down i mean who wouldn't?? , The bruises were too much

.

Her father rushed to her Mom and picked her up , i went inside first and checked for a room , i saw this purplish painted room , so i assumed it was hers , i slowly place her on the bed , she held my t-shirt tight

Her : " please don't leave me! " i nod and took off my shoes we got inside the covers , she put the

pillow between us but she was holding my hand
, i sighed and carried on sleeping

.

The next morning i was woken up by the sobs , i
looked around its was her Mom , she was
seated next to Anele who was sleeping
peacefully , i slowly got off the bed and greeted
her Mom and wore my shoes , i walked out and
i still can't believe that i slept here and i left my
phone inside my car , surely S was worried sick

.

.

.

King (Anele's Dad)

.

.

I heard my inside turned as i look at my
vulnerable daughter who was helpless , the

bruises on her body and face was enough to make me angry , my heart was beating rapidly against my chest .. What happened to her i asked my self , last time i spoke to her she was fine , happy everything was okay .. Wait when was the last time i called her ?? Three days back right?? Yes i'm right , her husband always says she's busy , was he lying to me or what ?? What really happened to my angel ?? . I sat at the bar stool and gulped down the fourth glass of whiskey , i was still thinking about how am i going to torture him/her for doing this to my daughter , they don't know me at all !! . The Miller boy came downstairs i signaled him to come , he slowly came to me

.

Miller : " Boss "

Me : " i want you to find whoever did this to my daughter and bring them to me unharmed "

Miller : " its Zweli who is behind this " i laughed

Me : " don't act like a bitter ex , that cheese boy can't hit my angel like that , surely it one of my enermies "

Miller : " Boss Anele once called me an- ... " he narrated the story to me , when he was down my glass bottle was on the floor shattered , the pieces were every where

Me : " AND YOU DIDN'T TELL ME!! HE COULD HAVE KILLED HER , YOU SUPPOSE TO TELL ME AS SOON AS SHE ENDED THE CALL!! " I roughly punched him , he stumbled back i walked closer to him

Me : " YOU WANTED MY BABY TO DIE " I punched his stomach he groaned

Miller : " Boss i... I wanted *cough* to be the one to help her * cough* "

Me : " DON'T TELL ME NONSESE , THAT BOY FOOLED ME , HE MADE THABANE KING

NDLOVU A FOOL!! " i chucked

Me : " Wow this is unbelievable " i walked upstairs
, i need a nap

.

.

.

.

.

Bonus

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

I woke up with my parents staring at me , wait

am i at home?? Who brought me here ?? Cause i don't remember anything!? Maybe i'm dreaming i looked around the room , i know this room , its my room!! I removed my covers i saw blood on the sheets also on my pijamas , everything started happening in slow motion , i heard my Mom screaming my name but it was like she's far from me , my vision started getting blurry , i saw mom rushing outside and tears gushing up on her face , i was wondering why is she crying ?? Its just blood right?? But why its all over my lower body ?? Not even once i had period and left a stain on my sheets but this happens now?? ... Dad came and picked me up bridal style that when my eyes collided

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

When i arrive , i was welcomed by baby Jordan's screams i knew she was taking a bath , she hate bathing but after bathing her it will still be a mission to get her out of water , i rushed to the bathroom to take a bath ... After i was done S was sitting on my bed hushing the now sleeping Jordan , the water drains her , i walked to my walk-in closet chose a suitable outfit i knew my parents will call anytime soon they should have landed by now , when i was done dressing up , i walked back to them

.

Me : " Hey "

S : " Not even a text telling me you're not coming back! You don't respect me! I'm not the only parent for Sisa you should play your role as her father! Not just buying everything she need , you

must show her love! And stop hoering around "

Me : " Are you done?? " i was angry , i've discovered that i have anger issues every since i broke up with Anele and i have never attended therapy , i won't talk to a stranger about my problems , never!

S : " Why don't you respect me huhh ?? "

Me : " Its not my fault that you fell pregnant and i think you did that on purpose so you can trap me with a baby , i will never ever want you! You not even my type! , you not my woman! So better know your position i let you stay here because of Jordan not because i love , care for you i seriously don't give a damn about you nx " i walked out the bedroom leaving her hanging , Ucathi uyini vese ?? I made my self breakfast went to watch t.v she came and sat down watching the t.v with me , Aunt Bella called me , she is Luann's grandma

.

Me : " Auntyyy!! "

Bella : " Yeeeh you brat , why didn't you tell me that my brother is coming this side ?? "

Me : " hawuhh! News travels fast , who told you that ?? "

Bella : " its doesn't matter , i'm also coming with Luann , she misses you "

Me : " i miss her too "

Bella : " You no longer visit! "

Me : " Something was holding me up "

Bella : " Lies! "

Me : " Okay Fine! I'm sorry "

Bella : " i wanna pinch those big ears of yours "

Me : " Ha..a Auntyy you know you are left handed , and your hand is so painful , how can you even thing of that! " i sulked

Bella : " Fuck you! I'm gonna get you " i laughed

Bella : " bye boy , i need to start packing "

Me : " i love you " S looked at me ,like seriously ??
What is wrong with her

Bella : " Love you too son " he hung up , i
chuckled thinking about the drama that is about
to happen , Aunt and Mom in one roof ?? I
better get ready , as i was standing up my
phone rang again it was Mom

.

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " Boy boy we have arrived please come
and fetch us "

Me : " Okay i'm coming! "

Mom : " Chao! " she hung up i looked at S

Me : " I'm going to the Airport to fetch my parent ,
please prepare a guest room for the and my
brother "

S : " Nathan i'm not your maid! "

Me : " i wasn't gonna beg you , you should have said ' you don't want to' not this nonsense , better fix your attitude or else i'm sending you out and leave my daughter behind " she swallowed a big lump and stood up heading to the guest room , do i always have to talk rudely to her , so she can understand?? Nx township girls

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

After checking Mom from her ward i received a call from one of the head security , Mngqobi

.

Me : " Mngqobi?? "

Mngqobi : " Nkosana you have to come here quickly !" he was breathing fast like he was running

Me : " What is happening?? "

Mngqobi : " We can't find the Princess "

Me : " I have two princesses , which one "

Mngqobi : " Your wife " after that he dropped the call

Me : " Mageba nawe Zwane i have to rush back to my house , seems like someone was trying break in "

Dad : " that's bad , we will come with you " i nod, i wonder what the fuck happened

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 08

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

I was really panicking , why would they want to go with me ?? What if the guards doesn't find Anele ?? How am i going to explain that ?? I knew i treated her badly , i tried stopping myself but there's this moral or power that keeps on pushing me to do so and i can't control it , worse of all Anele presses my wrong

buttons with her attitude ..

We were in our way back home , i was deep in thought , i only realised that the car wasn't moving , i looked at the driver confused , i was with Dad at the backseat and Zwane in passengers seat , they all looked at me

.

Dad : " we've been calling your name several times but you're not answering , what's wrong?? "

Me : " i'm just thinking about my wife , i left her here then i hear that someone was trying to break in " i sighed i was more worried at the fact that , they will see all the bruises in Anele's face once they find her or i will spin this and say the people who were trying to break they are the one's who hurt her like this , great idea!

Dad : " We know son lets just hope she's fine " the engine started , we drove to my house and

there was an ambulance also police , few bodies were covered in white sheets i sighed who did this?? I walked out while Dad and Zwane was having a conversation with the police , i got inside the house , everything seems to be in place , no damaged furniture , then Mngobi was exaggerating you'd swear everything was messed/damaged i walked to the guestroom were we keep my wife , its even feels weird to address her as my wife , i used to call Ntando like that , my beautiful black pearl , first thing that caught my eyes , was the door that way laying flat to the floor ,then its registred to my mind that she escaped , how did she managed to escape ?? I roughly brushed my head and cursed "Fuck!" i said that loudly not realising that the Detective was following me , she cleared her throat , yes its a woman

.

Detective : " Sir we will like to ask you some

questions " i nod

Detective : " where were you when this happened "

Me : " how can you ask me that stupid question?? I just got here now and you have a nerve to ask me that "

Detective : " We know you're a prince but we just doing our job "

Me : " Your useless job , you should be out there searching for the culprit who did this , nx " i walked outside i was frustrated

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up to this bright light shining through my eyes but it felt like it was through my life , i tried opening my eyes but the light was too bright i closed them again after few minutes i tried opening them and i blinked a few time before adjusting to the light , i looked besides me Mom was there with swollen eyes , as soon as i looked at her she screamed " Doctor!" , she ran to my side

.

Mom : " I'm so glad that you awake babe "

Me : " how long have i been out ?? "

Mom : " Few hours , babe you scared me ! " the Doctor got in

Doc : " How are you doing Mrs Zulu "

Me : " Please don't call me like that "

Doc : " Oh i'm sorry , let me just tell you what is

wrong with you , unfortunately you lost one baby an-

Mom : " She was pregnant?? "

Doc : " Yes and she's still pregnant , just that she was carrying twins , sadly the other one died ??
" i let my tears loose , how does a 17 year old girl survive this ??

Doc : " i'm so sorry , i want you to reduce on having sex because your inside are bleeding which had an impact of you miscarrying the baby , i know its normal for a pregnant lady to be horny its part of the hormones " i nod

Doc : " That will be all " he left

Mom : " Why didn't you tell me you pregnant??
Wait what happened to your face baby , who did this to you ?? Tell me baby " she was loudly crying while i on the other side was crying silently

Mom : " its okay if you don't want to talk about it ,

i understand babe " she kissed my forehead
while brushing my face

.

I almost lost my babies because of Zweli , i hate
him , i wish he can go to hell with his bitch! , i
stayed with Mom by my side , i recap on
everything , now i remember who helped me its
was Nathan i'm so grateful for that , the Doctor
came and discharged me but i have to go back
for check up twice a week , i walked out the
ward walking slow Dad was holding my waist
for balance , we got inside the car .. When we
arrived Mom made Lunch and we ate , after that
i took my meds and went to sleep , where is
God?? How could he let this happens to me ??
I'm just a child i know nothing about this

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

I got in the Airport and there they were looking lost like fools , Dad was looking around while Mom was seated next to Klein who was busy with his phone , i laughed the look on their face hhee you should have seen them , i got out , Mom was the one who saw me first she screamed and ran to me , i welcomed her in my arms

.

Mom : " Oh my son you have grown up "

Dad : " what took you so long?? " he's always grumpy

Klein : " Sure! " we fist bumped

Mom : " Don't worry babe , just take us home "

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Season 2

Insert 09

- .
- .
- .

Nathan

- .
- .

On our way , i wanted to introduce my situation to them before we arrive so they won't be shocked or whatsoever, Dad hate surprises except when Mom is the one surprising him , i cleared my throat to catch their attention , i was

nervious as hell but i knew with Klein by my side nothing can possibly go wrong , he knows a best way to manipulate or convince them to agree with him .

Me : " Mom and Dad please don't overreact , i live with someone "

Dad : " She better go crawl back to the whole where she came from "

Klein : " come on Dad "

Me : " The reason behind us staying together is because she is the mother of my new born baby " they looked at me surprised , the look on my Dad i knew its about to go down

Me : " I'm sorry Dad i didn't plan it but theres nothing i can do to overchange the situation "

Dad : " Do you know a thing called ' Condom' !?" he emphasized the word ' condom

Me : " Yes Dad we did used it but.. , its weird

talking in front of Mom about my sex life " Mom eyed me

Dad : " We will have our private talk " i knew!!
Private talk means kicking , punching me! Lord please be with me

Me : " Oh Mom before i forgot Aunt Bella is also coming "

Mom : " Who told her that we are coming? "

Me : " i don't know ask your husband "

Mom : " Steffano!! "

Dad : " relax babe we will talk about this " we carried on driving , we arrived at my crib well its big enough to accomodate all of us , so yeah , we got in found S who seated with Jordan , they were watching t.v

They headed to lounge already S was on her feet , she smiled and greeted

S : " Good evening! " Mom and Klein greeted

back but Dad silently looked at her , i cleared my throat again , by the end of their visit surely my throat will be so sore

Me : " Mom , Dad and Klein this is Siphokazi , Jordan's Mom , S these are my parents and my big brother "

S : " Nice to meet you " they nod

Me : " Klein come help me up with these bags , i will also show you the room , you'll be using " he nod and went upstairs with me , we nicely placed the bags and the rooms were clean , she did a great job hey , i walked down Mom was holding baby Jordan

Mom : " My God Zac she looks just like you and also your fathers nose "

Me : " Yeah i've noticed that too" she carried on playing with baby Jordan , Dad stood up and signaled me to follow him , i knew that Damn its about to go down!!

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

I wish i could trade life , can i get somebody who wil gladly take my life and i will take his/her life , i can't do this , firstly i was kidnapped and beaten up to a pulp , i had to dump the only guy i love actually i sacrificed my happiness because of this stupid deal , i had to stop furthering my studies because of the duties i was faced with , i was forced to love a strange guy , i was forced to sleep with him , i lost my friends because of Dad!! I had to adjust to a change in my life , adjust to that now i'm living in a village , i was surrounded by strangers i knew no one there , i had to build a relationship

with these people , but this is what i get ?? This is my payment for all the sacrifices i made ?? This is what i get in return ?? Worse part the only person i opened up too was the first one to betray me , this is the worse test in my life , maybe if i was more committed to God none of this would have happened ?? Maybe i would be doing my second year right?? Preparing my future , my future was bright until Zweli came into my life , i had a great , health relationship with my friends but now , now i got no one , i feel like I'm all alone in this world , now Dad act like a concerned father , but he never came to check up on me , he never did , he brought me a miserable life if its wasn't for his naughtness i wouldn't be in this mess

i calmed my self as i felt my tears building up , the doctor adviced me to go and see a therapist but i don't want to talk to someone stranger about my life , my life will never be the same

,Zweli broke me he broke me to a point where I wanted to die but i forgive him i don't want to dwell over the past because I won't move on with my life , yes i hate him , thinking about him makes me angry but i have to think about my baby now , i can't afford to have stress , i will let things slide , yes i won't tell my parents about what Zweli did to me , i know some of you think i'm stupid but no i'm not , i just want to move on with my life , all i want is a divorce qha! I won't even tell him i'm pregnant and i'm planning to hide this pregnancy at any coast but problem with royal babies theres always a ritual that needs to be performed to introduce the baby to his/her ancestors or else the baby will be sick even die , so i can't hide the pregnancy forever , i sighed as stood up i was craving for some chillies with bread and mayonnase ,i wore my gown and my sleepers , walked downstairs ..

As i was busy stuffing my self with my

sandwich , Dad came

Dad : " Princess "

Me : " Leave me alone please , i don't want to talk to you ever again!! " i rushed up to my room , why would he ruin my moment , nx i even left my sandwich

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 10

.

.

2 MONTHS LATER

.

.

Anele

.

.

Things were still awkward with me and parents , i was really refusing to talk , they offered everything i mean everything just to get a name of the person who did this to me , i knew if i would to talk Dad might go as far and kill Zweli , my baby won't even get a chance to know his/her Dad , guys its hard , very hard i was deeply inlove with this guy this one year we've spent together , he showed me another side of him, a glorious one before he turned into this animal he is now , should i forget about all the sweet love we made?? All the gifts he used to give me ?? His tenderness ?? All of that i must just throw it in the bin , just like that??

.

I walked downstairs on my black outfit , the past days i decided to mourn for my child , Mom thought i was crazy but i know she will never understand , Copy came, do you still remember him?? Maybe you know him as Njabulo Yes him my brother , he tried to talk to me but ay i've made up my mind , Mom has taken me to some shopping i saw this cute baby onesie i was inlove with it and i bought two i mean in my mind i'm carrying twins right?? The one that died , the doctor was lying right?? I can still feel it i'm still carrying twins , so whenever i see cute baby clothes or bottles i always buy two for my boys i can feel it in my blood they are both boys

.

Me : " Mom i'm going out! "

Mom : " don't you want me to go with you ?? "

Me : " Mom we talked about this "

Mom : " i want to support you "

Me : " its enough that you made me agree to this so please " she nods and handed me her car keys , yes Mom managed to changed my mind i'm going to see a therapist , maybe i will get some help , i stepped inside the car and drove off on my way i was listening to Joyous Celebration - Uyalalela , i was trying to boost my mood , i hope this will work , hopefully its will

I knocked

" come in " i walked in ,and sat down

Me : " Good morning!"

Her : " Morning i'm Kiara Field i will be your therapist " ...

After i was done , i drove to Balito Mall i wanted to clear my head , all the talking brought up the

pain and memories best way to forgot since i can't drink , i decided to stuff my self with food my current bae , i parked in a parking lot and got inside the mall , i went to the nearest restaurant bought food and walked out , i was busy walking while searching for the car keys i bumped into someone as i was about to falling , he quickly caught me before i even landed on the floor , my baby pump was much visible , i was now 4 months pregnant , i've gained weight , big nose , bigger breast and my ass was huge , i hold on to his arms , his cologne smelled bad

.

Him : " I'm sorry Miss " he helped me stand , luckily my food wasn't damaged , i felt my babies move , they were kicking so hard i was even shocked , i touch my tummy feeling their moves , when i looked up i almost peed on my self , Jesus Nathan! he look so grown he was surprised too

Nathan:" Anele! "

Me : " Nathan! " we said same time

Nathan : " You pregnant!?" i fixed my blouse hiding my pump , he removed my hand also my blouse scanning my tummy , he placed his hands and slowly closed his eyes , the babies kicked rapidly

Me : " i'm sorry " i rushed out leaving him calling my name , i tried opening the car but i was shaking , i felt his present i knew he was following me

Nathan : " So you slept with him"

Me : " Not now Nathan " he held my wrists so tight , hurting me in a process , i dropped my keys

Me : " You're hurting me "

Nathan : " i asked you a question!"

Me : " Yes Nathan! And i'm also carrying his

babies " he punched the car and i screamed i thought he was about to punch me , he mumbled "Fuck!" my tears were running wildly

Nathan : " Ho..w how could you do this to me?? Hhuh ?? "

Me : " i'm sorr-" he punched the car again and screamed , he corned me to my car

Nathan : " Fuck your sorries! Fuck them!" he roughly kissed me , i didn't reply i was crying he was also crying too

" Daddy what are you doing??" he moved back

"Mommy??" its was Luann , she screamed and ran to hug me

.

.

Narrator

.

.

Ntando went back to the house 2 months back , she was surprised as she soon saw the police then it hit her mind that maybe the police are here for her , they were going to arrest her for attempt murder , she ran back going home , she can't do this 'No!' she called her Aunt , she was quick enough to read the worry on Ntando's voice on the phone , Meanwhile Zweli was stressed , he did went to Zwane's house , Zwane performed some ritual to remove or kill the power of dark magic that Zweli had , his Mom was out of hospital but her memory wasn't fully back . Zweli kept on wondering what happened to him , how did he managed to get that black magic (love potion) , he asked himself numerous question but still with no answers , where will he get some answers , bab'Zwane said he won't help him , he must figure it out himself , Zweli remembers

everything he did to Anele his filled with regret
but his days are numbered, King is coming!

.

.

.

.

.

.

Bonus

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Luann : " I'm so happy to see you "

Me : " I'm happy too Nana "

Luann : " Dad got a new baby "

Me : " Really ?? "

Nathan : " Luann go back to the car "

Luann : " No bunny I won't go "

Nathan : " Luann!! "

Luann : " No! I'm still spending time with Mom , its been years since I last saw her " I laughed as she's being dramatic as always

Me : " Its fine Nathan , let her be " she looked at my tummy

Luann : " Are you full?? Is that the reason why your stomach is this big ?? What did you eat cause I want it too so we will have big stomachs " I looked at Nathan and he chuckled

Me : " Eeh.. Babe " how do I answer this?? God!!

Me : " look I gotta go , I will come and visit you "

Luann : " you will come and see baby Jordan and me ?? "

Me : " Yes I will " I kissed her cheeks and slowly picked my keys , got inside and drove off , I'm thankful for Luann's present , I wonder what would I have do if she didn't come , I went home..

When I got inside I went to make my usual sandwich (chillies and Mayo) after that I threw my self on the couch relaxing , seems like I'm home alone and I don't even have a phone , since my mood has been lifted by Luann I might as well tell my parents about the abuse I won't say some names they will figure it out themselves . After I was done I went to cook dinner , spicy chicken and rice did few salads , Mom was the first to come back home

.

Mom : " Uyapheka Ntombi (you're cooking there

, girly) "

Me : " I was bored so I thought why not "

Mom : " how was the therapy ?? "

Me : " Not bad , I managed to release some few things but not all of them as the pain is still fresh "

Mom : " what exactly happened to you "

Me : " you have to sit down for this " she nods and took a bar stool , I shifted my position my back was facing her , I didn't want Mom to see me like this

Me : " At first things were bad , fake , I didn't like him , he didn't like me too , its was hard adjusting to him to the new life but I was forced to so I had no choice , he brought his fiancée I couldn't care less because I didn't feel anything for him but I felt that he's disrespecting me I may be young but he doesn't have a right to treat me like this , that when we involved our

parents , he got injured actually he was attacked as his wife I have to be by his side no matter what and I did I even lost weight due to the stress and pressure I was feeling , they were telling me what to do , how to do this and that dictating me , after he was fully healed , we started on a new fresh path , we harmed up to our situation , I started neglecting my friends I was too happy to worry about them , I got a new friend as well but she had some agenda "

Mom : " what agenda ? "

Me : " she was after my man , I welcomed her into our house , I made her my best friend , BFFs but.. But now , after I wanted to introduce her to my hubby , she was sort of scared/afraid of him I thought it was normal I mean he's the next king * I closed my eyes as the memories were flashing * she used to brought us muffins cakes , they were so delicious and everything as time goes our love grew , we were much in love

everything was top all of the sudden he changed , he started calling me names , I wondered what went wrong cause we've been sexual active * mom gasped * yeah he deflowered me and I had no regret he started beating me up for my attitude , lock me in my room for three days without food , he repeatedly raped me , breaking me in the matter , that continued happening , he broke my phone informed the guards to not let me out , I was his slave , he told me he found somebody else , she's better than me and I cried cause I have fallen for him lastly he told me he's having a second wife he brought her to my surprise its was my BFF , he stole him Mma and I couldn't do anything about it , she will let him abuses me and whenever there's someone visiting its either I'm locked up or I'm wearing makeup to cover the bruises ,one day I had this courage in me , I stole her phone I tried calling you Mom and Dad but it's sent me straight to voicemail, I

decided to call Nathan" I continued narrating the story until the rescue part , she was in tears I was also crying she came and gave me a tight hug still sobbing , her cries made me cry more

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

I was so angry that she's pregnant doesn't she know what preventing means , arg!! She knows how to break my already fragile heart , I sighed after she left I thought kissing her will wake some feeling but no , she still not over that grandpa

.

Luann : " Daddy "

Me : " You talk to much , I'm never going out with you "

Luann : " you wouldn't dare , I will tell mommy "

Me : " nx " I walked faster leaving her behind , S came holding jordan we walked to my car and drove off in total silence , Mom and Dad are still here and the bond between Mom n S is irritating me , And S act like my wife now , and Mom is breathing down my neck about me taking / being in a relationship with her but No!! I know what kind of person she is but besides that I don't want her at all ...

I was with Klein in the backyard

Klein : " Where's is that hot momma of yours ?? "

Me : " she dumped me " he laughed

Klein : " boy you stupid !! " he carried on laughing
I found myself smiling a bit

Me : " I know but hey things were so fucking

complicated but I'm planning on bringing her back "

Klein : " I will help you , cause you seems to fail in that department .. But tell me what did she say ?? "

Me : " Nathan baby I love you but I have to let you go " he mimicked Anele's voice

Klein : " I wonder how she speaks cause the way you saying , its like some irritating soprano piano sound "

Me : " fuck off man , she bruised my ego very bad ,she compared me to other guy " he continue laughing

Me : " you think I'm joking I see "

- .
- .
- .
- .

.

Season 2

Insert 11

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

The next day , Klein and I were planning to go and do the shopping , Mom decided to tag along , we walked to my car and we drove off.. When we get to the mall we passed this jewelry shop , Mom dragged us in and she bought this beautiful diamond ring .

Me : " Mom why are you buying that ring ? "

Mom : " I'm helping you "

Me : " helpin- No mom don't even think of it "

Mom : " boy she's for keeps , I don't know why you taking so long , she gave you a daughter not just any daughter but a beautiful one for that matter "

Me : " Mom!! I don't love her "

Mom : " you will learn to love her , come let go " we walked out the shop , Klein shrugged I sighed I know I can't change her mind now but I'm definitely not marrying her , we did our shopping well Mom did for us and damn she got a great test of fashion , its didn't took long and we drove back home

Mom : " listen , you gonna take her and baby Jordan to the park while I set up a dinner date for you "

Me : " Mom!! "

Klein : " you can't force him Mom "

Mom : " Shut up Klein!! You don't even have a girlfriend nx , You Nathan you will do as I say "

Me : " I wish Aunt Bella was still here " I mumbled

Mom : " excuse me ??"

Me : " Nothing " we got inside the house , I took my clothes , did I mention that we sharing a room with S , its all Mom's fault , I ran upstairs and nicely packed my new clothes I walked downstairs and Dad was silently watching soccer , I sat with him , I cleared my throat as my phone was ringing ' King ' was calling me

Me : " Boss "

Him : " Boy come to my house now"

Me : " I can-" tititi sounds , fuck he dropped the phone , typically him

Me : " Dad I'm coming back now now "

Dad : " I wonder why you working for him , I told you to join my gang " I froze , I never told him I'm working for King

Dad : " Nothing stays hidden forever , so I suggest you tell him to fuck off! "

Me : " Dad you won't understand , I did something terrible to him , he gave me a choice its either I work for him or he kills me "

Dad : " He once called me "

Me : " look Dad we will talk about this when I'm back " I took my car keys and ran to my car before Mom can see me , shit I was too late

Mom : " Where do you think you're going?"

Me : " Mom I will be back now now! "

Mom : " You are not going anyway!! " she went to stand behind the car , I was gonna reverse the car

Me : " Mom move away from the car "

Mom : " I will move once I see baby Jordan and Siphokazi inside your car or forget it " I sighed and got out the car , went straight to the lounge

Me : " Dad can you talk to Mom , I seriously wanna go "

Dad : " promise you won't dance to that Dog's tune "

Me : " Dad I promise , can you please help me "

Dad : " Don't break your promise or else consequences will follow " I swallowed hard and nod , we walked out , Mom was still standing there

Dad : " Justine Come baby "

Mom : " Steffano No! "

Dad : " I don't like repeating my self and you know that " Mom slowly moved and walked to us , my phone rang it was ' King ' I ran to my car

and answered while driving out

Me : " Boss "

Him : " You left with 5 minutes to get here " he dropped the call , fuck! I was driving like a lunatic honestly speaking I'm afraid of King , his voice only is very intimidating , after half an hour I arrived and he was standing outside smoking his cigar , the look on his face I knew I'm screwed , the gate slowly opens and I drove in , I did a few breathing exercise before getting out the car

.

Me : " Boss I'm sorry I'm late "

Him : " Don't make me kill your precious angel Jordan " I swallowed hard

Me : " I'm sorry Boss "

Him : " I want you to look after my daughter " his daughter Anele right?? Shit!

Me : " Which daughter Boss " he glared at me

Him : " My princess , while we planning on killing her husband "

Me : " I don't follow "

Him : " I want us to plan on killing Zweli and you will look after my daughter make sure she doesn't suspect anything "

Me : " I can do that "

Him : " your job starts today as now " oh God!

Me : " can't I start tomorrow ?"

Him : " No you will start today , you will sleep in the guest room , Me and my wife are taking a trip to KwaNongoma , 3 days Maximum "

Me : " But Boss I need to go and fetch my clothes "

Him : " Relax there's enough clothes in the room you'll be using " i nod , we got inside and her Mom was there with the bags , I greeted her

Boss : " Baby Nathan volunteered to look after our princess "

B'lady : " oh thank you Nathan you're a life saver " I eyed King , I didn't volunteer he forced me !!

B'lady : " Here a list of things she doesn't like , don't worry its her hormones and please don't apply any colognes , they make her sick " she gave me a list , they took their bags and drove off , I sighed as I sat down I looked around and the were cameras shit!!

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

I woke up to the smell of eggs , I sniffed walking to the kitchen , they smelled so good I even

forgot to brush my teeth , to my surprise there was someone there and its guy

Me : " Hello " he was topless , he turned

Me : " Nathan what the fuck are you doing here!! My Dad is going to kill you !!" what is he doing here??

Nathan : " He knows that I'm here "

Me : " He knows ?? "

Nathan : " I'm currently your bodyguard "

Me : " but I don't need a bodyguard "

Nathan : " well you must tell your father that " I walked closer to him , God I was wet just drooling over him , Lord what is happening to me!!

Me : " Can I have those " I pointed the eggs

Nathan : " Sure " he placed them on a clean plate and gave it to me , everything was happening in slow motion , I looked down his abs lord take

me now

Nathan : " a picture last longer you know "

Me : " Fuck off " I moaned as I felt my self getting wetter than before

Nathan : " are you okay? " I placed the plate on the counter and rushed to my room , I release my breath I didn't know I was holding

Me : " God what is he doing to me " I went to take a shower and wore my floral dress , and ugs shoes , I walked downstairs after I was done with my hygiene process

Me : " please wear something on top "

Nathan : " I'm feeling hot "

Me : " I don't like seeing your half naked body " he chuckled and wore a vest

Me : " Much better " My clit were vibrating , I took a landline phone and called Tee

Tee : " Hello "

Me : " its me Anele please hear me out "

Tee : " sure " man he's so cold

Me : " Look Tee I'm really sorry friend I really can't explain my actions , please forgive me " I cried stupid hormones

Tee : " No need to cry , bitch I've missed you " I sniffed

Tee : " God were you crying for real?? "

Me : " Yeah "

Tee : " Okay that's so unlike you "

Me : " when are you coming to visit me , I got news for you "

Tee : " even now I can come "

Me : " ain't you attending tomorrow "

Tee : " I will skip those lectures , you are more important than them " I cried more , Nathan chuckled

Me : " okay baby I love you "

Tee : " I love you too , I will call when I'm at Gateway and you will come and fetch me " I nod as if he sees me

Me : " Bye " I dropped the call and I was still crying , I went to make my sandwich , yeah Mom scold me for eating chillies now I'm into avocado and Mayo , I did my usual sandwich and went to sit down , he looked at me as I was crying

Nathan : " And now? Why are you crying?? "

Me : " because I miss Tee and this sandwich taste so nice " I wailed , he came and gave me a hug , guys it's not me its my babies ...

We went to fetch Tee I was so happy , I used Nathan's phone to ask him , ukuthi where is he ? , he was at Nandos we went there as soon as I saw him I screamed " Tee! " well with my tears falling down my face

Tee : " Are you?? " I nod

Tee : " My God I'm going to be an Aunt!! " I laughed through my tears , he still crazy

Tee : " No wonder you are crying like this and on the phone too " we walked to the car , Nathan didn't come out , we got in the back they greeted each other and we started catching up . We were inside the house in my room while I was having My juice and Tee with wine , Nathan was around the house

Tee : " What happened to your face " I sighed I hate this topic

Me : " Zweli happened! "

Tee : " you lie !! " I narrated the whole story to him , even the miscarriage

Tee : " filthy motherfucker !! I hate him " he was angry

Tee : " how is the little one doing ?? "

Me : " he's fine and his brother too "

Tee : " baby don't do that to yourself , you must accept that , the other baby died , you carrying one child now "

Me : " Tee it's hard , very hard " I cried

Tee : " don't worry you'll be okay take one step at a time " I nod

Me : " enough about my sorrows , what about you ?? How is varsity life treating you ?? "

Tee : " ecstatic !! We party every Friday , Me and Kylie are no more , I got a new dick hunny and his sex game Top notch " I laughed

Me : " what his name ?"

Tee : " Bongani , he's a rapper "

Me : " You lie Thee Mighty Bongs " he nod , I screamed

Me : " he was once my crush !! " I frowned

Tee : " he's into guys sorry baby "

Me : " anything about S ? "

Tee : " I heard she gave birth to a baby girl , few months back "

Me : " I saw she posted a baby's hand on IG "

Tee : " Apparently Ty wasn't the father " my jaws dropped

Tee : " Yes I'm telling you "

Me : " I wonder who is the father , the baby is colored right ? "

Tee : " Yeah " there was a knock on the door

Me : " Come in " Nathan appear wearing his boxers only , my eyes landed to his d**k , Its was visible

Nathan : " your Dad want to talk to you " I nod and took the phone

Phone call

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " How are you baby??"

Me : " I'm good Dad how is Mom "

Mom : " Mom I'm good baby "

Dad : " I wanted to tell you that we arrived safe ,
we'll be heading to the royal house tomorrow "

Mom told Dad

Me : " Okay Goodnight "

Dad : " Don't trouble him Princess "

Me : " I won't Dad " we said our goodbyes and
gave Nathan back his phone , our hands
touched Lord!!

Nathan : " Goodnight !"

Us : " Goodnight " he closed the door

Me : " I need to buy a dildo "

Tee : " really ??" He laughed

Me : " or else I will die of hunger " we laughed

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was still difficult trying to figure out on where did I get the love potion , I received a call from Mom , her memory was much better than before

Mom : " My son "

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " I can't believe that you're this grown , America was treating you good "

Me : " Yes Mom "

Mom : " We should get you a wife , so you can

take the throne "

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 12

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

Me : " You should Mom "

Mom : " You will choose one on the Reed Dance
" I have to constantly remind her that she's my
Mom

Me : " perfect idea Mom , where's Dad ?? " That
way in every sentence I have to say Mom

Mom : " He's here ... Mageba! " that was Dad

Me : " We should take Mom for a check up "

Dad : " we will but tomorrow you should come
down , we having a meeting with the Ndlovus "

Me : " Dad what are we going to say , we don't
even know where Anele is "

Dad : " we will discuss that matter with them "

Me : " Okay I will come " I hung up , I threw my
self on my bed "Anele where are you?? I wonder
if you good baby .. I hope you safe where ever
you are and I love you " I said that as I closed
my eyes preparing to pray before I sleep ..

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

I decided to put my phone on aeroplane mode , cause Mom was busy calling me , I was frustrated because I don't know how to explain my situation , I don't want to double cross King or else my angel will die , I can't afford that , I hate ignoring Mom too eish!! I walked to the kitchen slowly I heard noise , I pulled out my gun and pointed that person its was dark but I could see the person but not the face

Me : " Don't move !! " I shouted

Her : " Nathan!! " I went to switch on the light I knew who she is , and hide my gun , its was Anele

Me : " what are you doing here at night ? "

Anele : " I'm hungry I came to eat "

Me : " Fuck I thought it someone who broke in "

Anele : " No... It me " she was drooling , I walked to her and her breathing changed , I hold her waist brushing it , bringing her closer

Me : " I want you too , but I need your assurance " I whispered on her ear

Anele : " I want you too " she whispered back , without a waste of time I smashed my lips on hers , she quickly held my neck , I picked her up and placed her on the counter our lips still locked things were heating up , I brushed her thighs going up , she moaned I chuckled I was so horny , I pull out as I was thinking about the cameras

Anele : " Mmmhhh " I pulled her down , went to take a water bottle , filled it with water and walked to my room .. Shit!!

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

He left me there wanting for more , how could he do this my babie- I mean my baby , he's the one needing this right ! Its not me but my baby .. I continued eating after that I went to sleep Tee and I were sharing a room , I got inside and found him on the phone call , I slowly got inside the covers then slept , dreaming about Nathan ...

The next morning I was the first one to wake up because of the famous ' morning sickness' I was throwing up like hell after that I took a shower and walked out Tee was awake while I

was applying body lotion on my body , I had this urge to fart and I did , please don't judge me , Tee looked at me annoyed

Me : " I'm sorry my friend its wasn't my intention "

Tee : " This is going to be a long 5 months , you left with 5 months right ? " I nod , he went to take a shower too , while I was going to the kitchen , Nathan was there and breakfast was ready , I cleared my throat , he looked at me

Nathan : " oh hey "

Me : " hey " I was avoiding eye contact

Tee : " Lord I'm so hungry!! " he said walking down the stairs

Nathan : " luckily I've prepared breakfast "

Tee : " You're for keeps "

Nathan : " I'm straight ! " we laughed at the tone he used

Tee : " I can turn a straight guy "

Nathan : " don't even think of it , I will rearrange your face " we laughed and ate our breakfast..

Tee suggested that we must go and do a 3D scan , he will pay he just want to see his niece/nephew , Nathan also said he has places to be so why not?? I fixed my self , I was wearing my black jeans though they were too tight I forced them in and my baggy T-shirt which was written " Going to be a new Mom " Mom bought it for me Tee said its cute , he wore his short and Skhothane shirt .. Nathan drove us to the hospital , UMhlanga Hospital and left us there , we walked in with Tee

.

.

Nathan

.

.

As soon as I dropped them off I went straight home , Mom was outside with baby Jordan and S I greeted them but they didn't answer I walked inside to my room Klein was laying on the bed

Klein : " Where you coming from "

Me : " My Job is demanding , you know that "

Klein : " Cool but today I want us to hit the most coolest club "

Me : " I don't know about that but can you do me a favour " he nod

Me : " I want you to go and fetch some people at UMhlanga Hospital for me "

Klein : " I don't even know where is that "

Nathan : " The GPS will direct you "

Klein : " Okay " I walked out and took my other car , I walked to where Mom and S were

Me : " Can you fix Jordan's bag , we going to the park , actually I'm taking you to our mini picnic " she squealed

Mom : " The bag is already packed " she stood up and went to take it , we waved goodbye as I was driving off

>>>

When we got to the park , she placed everything down and I was carrying Jordan I don't know how this picnic thing work after she was done I sat next to her

Me : " Look S I'm sorry for being a jerk toward you , I shouldn't have treated you like a piece of shit "

S : " I'm also sorry for being a nuisance "

Me : " let's start on the clean slate "

S : " I agree " we carried on talking about random things , she asked me to take a picture of her

and baby Jordan I did , after our picnic I drove to the mall , just window shopping with baby Jordan with me and S by my side

"Siphokazi?" Oh shit! I know that voice , I'm dead I've ruined everything

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

When we got inside the ward , Doctor Graham Yes he's my Doctor I don't know what he's doing here in Durban , he said I must remove my top and lay on the bed I did , he applied this cold gel on my stomach after that we heard a strong heartbeat my tears fell I was happy guys , Tee was video tapping everything , we asked a 3D

scan also pictures , the gender .. Guys the gender : My baby is a Girl!! Here I am thinking I'm carrying a boy , shit after that the Doctor gave me my vitamins and we walked out honestly speaking i thought maybe somehow I will be carrying twins but hey her brother died .. I received a text message from Nathan

Nathan~ I'm sorry I can't be able to fetch you but I've sent someone his name is Klein ~ I sighed and walked to the parking lot

.
.br/>.br/.

Klein

.br/.

Hi I'm Klein Matthew Miller I'm 27 years old , the first born of Justine Charmaine Miller and

Steffano Dimitri Miller , well my life I don't have a girlfriend they all fuck buddies no string attached type , I don't work I always receive a monthly allowance from my parents its enough for me , I have my Degree in Chemical Engineering but I just don't wanna work so yeah , I accepted to go fetch those mysterious people because I was bored I thought coming to S.A will be fun but now I'm doubting that or maybe because I haven't get enough time to know the right places ?? I sighed as I walked out to his car , I typed UMhlanga Hospital and the GPS directed me , I drove there scared I arrive and I saw Nathan's ex girlfriend , She looks even more beautiful live wait!? Is she pregnant ?? Gosh I silently laughed , they walked to my direction I rolled the window down

Her : " are you Klein? " I nod , they got inside the car

Me : " may I ask , what are you doing here ?"

Her : " Nathan said you're that one who's gonna fetch us "

Me : " oh I thought it was some people "

Her : " you know me ? "

Me : " Nathan's ex girlfriend Anele , yes baby girl I know you " we drove in total silence , they asked to go the Mall , well they directed me , they are so friendly Oh we ended up talking , as we were walking out McDonald's I saw Nathan and he was with S

Anele : " Siphokazi!!?"

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 13

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

The next morning I woke up and kneeled down ,
praying

"Heavenly Father I come by you as a sinner , I
know I have wronged my wife countless time
but please Father God , help her to ease up the
pain I put her through and may you please guide
her wherever she ... Amen " I'm not a heavy
prayer , I stood up and walked to the bathroom I
took a shower its was quite sunny outside , I
wore my African print shirt and my black pants

,I walked downstairs to prepare a light meal for breakfast , I don't want anyone to cook for except for my wife or my mom the maid once offered to cook for me but I gladly refused what if someone put a spell to the food that i will be eating a spell .. I fixed my self and walked out heading to the car and we drove off

I arrived at the royal house I was welcomed with mom warm arms

Mom : " Thini Ka Mama "

Me : " Uyaphila MaKhumalo (How are you MaKhumalo) "

Mom : " I'm good I've prepared breakfast for you .. Come " she hold me by my hand leading the way , we sat down eating in the eating room with Mom and Dad , The Ndlovus were coming during lunch time ...

At Lunch

Dad : " We are doing everything in our power to find her "

Me : " Yes and we will like your help too "

King : " What kind of Man are you ?? Where is my daughter!! "

Phum(Anele's Mom) : " Enough!! I'm tired sitting here hearing you all arguing about my daughter , She's Fine she's with us in Durban she came badly bruised not even able to walk because of you Zweli I hate you I wish this stupid deal/promise never happened you've put my daughter through a lot she's fed up now.. Sadly enough she can't cut you off because she's already pregnant !" My face lighten up at the word "Pregnant "

Me : " she's pregnant ??"

King : " she didn't stutter "

Dad : " What did you mean when you said she was badly bruised because of my son ?"

Me : " er... Dad I didn't tell you the whole truth "

Dad : " whole truth ? "

Me : " firstly I would like to apologize to the Ndlovus for wronging your daughter , I was fed a love potion " the room went silent

Dad : " love potion!! How come ?"

Me : " You know Dad I haven't been visiting Zwane , so who ever cast a spell on me worked because its turned me to a monster "

Dad : " Didn't I tell you the importance of going to bab'Zwane ? .. None of this would have happened ! Damn it Zweli "

Me : " I'm sorry Dad I thought these things no longer works "

Phum : " So what the solution , what's the way forward ? "

Me : " We will do things my wife's way "

King : " She lost the other twin because of you I

lost my grandson because of you !! "

Me : " there's no amount of apologies that can undo what I did but I'm really sorry .." After our talk we walked them out , well I was expecting that he will beat me up to a pulp but no! He's way too calm for my likings .. I'm going to be a father the thought made MY heart skipped a beat

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

.

I'm a dead walking woman I wish I never listened to my Aunt , she was the one who persuade me to make this decision and Its

didn't work .. I lost my baby boy because of her
I'm a shell like this because of her .. I wouldn't
be here if it wasn't for her

I saw a man walking by me

Me : " Bhuti can you please give me 50c I wanna
add on the money I have and buy bread please
I'm very hungry "

Man : " Sorry I don't have any money with me "

Me : ' please Bhuti I have been starving for days ,
it's been three days with eating please " he took
out a R20 note and gave it to me

Me : " May God bless you " I continued thanking
him endlessly , I walked back to our cave , Yes
we leave under the bridge with my Aunt .. Dad
threw us out when he found us we were
practicing witchcraft I tried explaining but No he
didn't even want to hear a single thing he said
once we set foot on his house he will tell the
whole community about us even Aunt's friend

didn't want to help us

...

Me : " Aunt I bought bread "

Aunt : " where did you get the money ?" She sat up straight

Me : " Got it on the road " we swap places sometimes she goes up in the morning and seat next to the road and beg for money on the cars passing a day we make about R50 when it's end of the month we reach R200 but some days are darker we sometimes don't get any money .

Aunt : " Please pass me my water there " I did

Me : " I'm thinking of going to town tomorrow "

Aunt : " Looking for Mamilicious ?" The well known prostitutes house called "The Mamilicious " the best way out of this was to sell my soul to the devil I've already did but I

have to place my little soul on the silver plate
for us to get a better life

.

.

This started when I ran back home after I saw
the police at Zwelis house I have never set foot
back there I'm scared after two months I was
forced to hand out my baby for Nkanyamba I
was forced to give birth to a premature child , he
came out alive but died instantly when
Nkanyama crunched his bones I was forced to
watch at this snake as its was having his meal
with my son , his resemblance was Smisos I
thank God Smiso didn't know I was pregnant . I
sighed as I fixed my self I don't usually bath but
today I have to I'm going to town phela I got
look apart

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 13

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Me : " Hawuh when was the last tim- .. Nathan "

Nathan : " Hey guys " he scratched his head , he usually does that when he's about to lie I've

noticed him

Tee : " Who's this cutie pie " "

S : " My daughter .. You pregnant? " I nod why would she ask an obvious question

Klein : " I think its time for us to go " "

Me : " Kahle wena!! Who's the fath-"

Nathan : " Let's go " "

Tee : " Aiboh we still looking at the baby and ay this baby resemble you NATHAN are you?? " "

Klein : " I have places to be , can we go " "

Me : " Don't worry go I will catch a cab " I looked at Nathan not believing what I was seeing

Me : " So you playing happy family ?" "

Nathan : " Its not what you think " "

Me : " what is it that I think ?" "

Nathan : " I can explain " my tears were already screaming down my face for the why I don't

know but I felt like crying , He shouted at me for being pregnant but ... But he has a baby A baby with S

Me : " How could you?? "

Nathan : " Babe look "

S : " You guys are back together ?" She asked with an irritated face

Nathan : " S take Jordan and get inside the car " I look at them , Jesus how can he do this to me

S : " We are not don-"

Nathan : " I said!! Go! " she took Jordan from Tee , Klein was already in the car

Nathan : " Can I have some private time with her?"

Me : " Say whatever you want to say " suddenly I was fuming with anger .. Hormones

Nathan : " She came to me pregnant "

Me : " let's start from the begging " he sighed

Nathan : " look I slept with her an-"

Me : " When ?? " he avoided eye contact

Me : " Don't fuck with me!! I said when ? "

Nathan : " When you got married " I laughed like really hard but my face changed to laughing - angry face

Me : " So I was busy fighting with Zwel- that moron while you busy screwing my friend !? "

Nathan : " I'm sorry its just happened " I slapped him so hard and quickly went to their car luckily S was outside , I grabbed her weave pulling her down I didn't even care if I was pregnant or not , THEY betrayed me

Me : " You Bitch how could you !! " I carried on punching her until I was gently removed by Klein , I screamed "Leave Me Alone!! Klein you son of the bitch !! Nkosi yami Lomlungu!! Yerrr"

he was holding me tight , I kept on trying to kick him

Me : " Klein put me down !! "

Klein : " Promise me you will behave "

Me : " Don't fuck with me !! Klein leave me alone I swear I'm gonna stab you to death !! Klein!! " I wanted to punch him but my hands could reach his face , I slowly did my breathing exercises until I was calm

Me : " Klein let go I'm calm now " I was standing bare foot I don't even know when I took off my shoes , Tee came with my handbag and my shoes I wore them and fixed my T-shirt

Klein : " Let's go " he opened the door for me I got in also with Tee and we drove off on the way the drive was silent , we looked at each other and laughed

Klein : " I swear you're carrying a Ninja there "

Tee : " I didn't know you still got it in you , bitch !!
You did them good "

Me : " if its wasn't for this moron called 'Klein' I
would done worse than what I did "

Klein : " I can't let you hit my brother "

Me : " Fuck your brother !! Fuck him "

Tee : " ay I knew that S wanted Nathan but I
didn't think she will go high as getting
impregnated by him "

Me : " I'm still not done with them "

Klein : " People were taking a video surely the
title will be ' The Mother of a Ninja showed
them flames ' I'm scared now "

Me : " I still wanna punch your face for holding
me "

Tee : " Yeah he deserve one too "

Klein : " Next time I won't hold you back " we
reached our destiny and we got off

Klein : " take care .. Nathan will come "

Me : " I don't want to see him "

Klein : " Meaning "

Me : " can I have you as my bodyguard "

Klein : " eh... Okay fine but I'm not going in "

Me : " Why ? "

Klein : " remember you said you gonna stab me "

I laughed

Me : " I was just angry hawuh! Come " he got off the car and we walked inside its was still day light

...

We were sitting watching T.v with Klein and Tee the landline rang , I quickly went to answer it

Me : " Ndlovu residence hello "

...

Me : " Hello ?? "

Him : " Anele " its was him !! His voice sold him out , I had flashbacks on what he did to me , how he forced himself

Zweli : " Anele I'm sorry baby " I sob loudly you'd swear I just heard someone died or something I started shaking with fear , what does he wants from me ?? , I saw Klein approaching my way , Tee took the phone

Tee : " Hello?? "

...

Tee : " I'm sorry she can't answer you now "

...

Tee : " Look here I know what you did to my friend I hate you so much I wish you can rot in hell " he switched off the phone

Tee : " I'm sorry baby " Klein picked me up and placed me nicely on my bed and left .

I was left with Tee

Me : " what does he wants from me ? "

Tee : " Don't worry baby he's just a jerk that deserve to be sent to jail "

Me : " No!! I can't let him rot in jail what will I say to my child?? "

Tee : " Just sleep maybe you will wake up calmer " I nod he left me and I drown back to my sorrows

.

I woke up late the light were off I went to switch them on , this pregnancy is making me brave I tell you , I walked downstairs there was Klein sleeping on the couch with a flee blanket while watching T.v , someone was busy on the kitchen cause I heard plates hitting each other making a noise

Klein : " you awake ? " I nod

Klein : " Let me just ...ehh I will go upstairs "he

quickly ran upstairs , I looked at him weird

"Anele I'm sorry babe ! " I slowly turned ay
Ngiyalingwa (I'm being tested)

Me : " what are you doing here ? "

Nathan : " I'm sorry bab-"

Me : " don't baby me I'm not your baby but
Jordan is "

Nathan : " can I please explain my self!! "

Me : " you have a nerve to even shout at me !!
When you're the one who's wrong "

Nathan : " how can I explain my self when you
don't want to give me a chance?! " I looked at
him, I wish I still got that energy I had in the Mall
I would have slapped him again

Nathan : " I was angry , frustrated the thought of
you marring another man besides me hurts me
to core , I couldn't sleep you were all I was
thinking about " he kept quiet

Nathan : " she was there available And willingly I wanted to take out my anger but she got pregnant "

Me : " couldn't you search for another girl ?? Why her "

Nathan : " I would be lying if I could say I know why " I sniffed I was crying

Nathan : " I'm sorry for shouting at you for that day when I got that you pregnant " I looked at him as he slowly took his hands with mine , my heart felt at ease

Nathan : " Just the thought of that goon with you in bed makes me crazy but I'm willing to accept the baby to treat her/him like mine "

Me : " its a girl "

Nathan : " another daughter for me " he brought me closer to him ,I could feel my clit twitches

Me : " Nathan I'm not ready for a relationship "

Nathan : " don't worry I will wait for you babe " he hugged me and kissed my forehead we stayed in that position until I heard Klein's voice

Klein : " is it safe to come out now ? No broken plates no nothing ?? Come on guys " he said as he got inside the kitchen

Klein : " Nay Man ?? She has forgive you just like that ?? No broken bones this one is carrying a Ninja "

Me : " leave me alone Klein "

Klein : " How's my Ninja doing ?? Did she felt like kicking Nathans butt ?? "

Me : " No! "

Nathan : " Klein leave my baby alone "

Klein : " One day you were fighting and you already calling each other baby "

Me : " I'm so going to cut your throat when you're sleeping "

Klein : " don't worry I won't close my other eye " I laughed and went to my room .

.

.

.

Siphokazi

.

.

My head was sore , I don't even want to mention the terrible headache I was purple on my face for a pregnant woman she throws a mean punch , I was angry all the way to his crib and Jordan was busy making baby sounds

Me : " how could you let her hit me like this ?? "

Nathan : " is there a need for you to scream and shout ?? "

Me : " Don't fuck with me !"

Nathan : " I can't do this with you now " he speed to his crib

Me : " just don't kill us !" He clicked his tongue and slowed down , when we arrived he took baby Jordan inside I looked at the garden the was a beautiful set up with rose pedals leading the way , I smiled maybe this is for us and I highly doubt that he will agree to this ,I walked inside

Justine : " Oh God what's happened to your face " Nathan eyed me

Me : " its a long story I need to sleep " I gave her Jordan and went to sleep

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 14

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up with Nathan by my side , I smiled

Me : " Staring is rude you know "

Nathan : "not when I'm looking at my woman " I blushed he planted a small kiss on my lips

Me : " You smell so good "

Nathan : " Yeah wake up so you can eat " that when I looked beside me and saw a full English

breakfast ,my problem is that the was no avocado , I frown

Nathan : " You don't like it ? I can change it if you want "

Me : " No just that there's no avocado "

Nathan : " I will go and add some while you refreshen up " I nod and walked to the bathroom I stripped naked and took a shower its was kinda chilled outside , I wore my tracksuits and went to sit with him

Nathan : " Let's share "

Me : " Let pray first " we hold our hands and said a silent prayer

.

Klein : " Oh the forever fighting love birds has blessed us with their present "

Tee : " You can say that again "

Klein : " How do you do it my man ?? "

Nathan : " Fuck off man " the landline rang , I quickly went to answer it

Me : " Hello ? "

Dad : " Princess what are those men doing in my house ?? "

Me : " er... Dad its just Tee and Nathan "

Dad : " The white one ? "

Me : " Oh Klein .. He's Nathan's brother "

Dad : " What is he doing there , they are sleeping in my house now!! "

Me : " Dad calm down .. How was the meeting ? "

Dad : " Its went well but I'm still not pleased with his reason I want him dead "

Me : " I know Dad , no parents would like to watch their daughter being abused but Dad if you kill him my child won't have a Dad I know my reason is lame but look at it in my perspective "

Dad : " Fine but maybe a broken leg nyana " I laughed

Me : " Rearrange of face nyana " we laughed

Dad : " I'm gonna take him to jail make sure he get in a cell where there's dangerous people so they can rape him like he did to you "

Me : " Hawuh!! Dad akubuyiselwa okubi ngokubi "

Dad : " But he di-"I cut him short

Me : " I know that but please I don't want him to be traumatized "

Dad : " Anyway why were you fighting in the mall "

Me : " er.. Someone pissed me off Dad "

Dad : " You did them good baby " I heard Mom on the background complaining "Did hem good that bullshit don't encourage her to fight she's pregnant for goodness sake !!"

Dad : " I gotta go .. We'll be arriving tomorrow morning "

Me : " Okay bye Dad "

Dad : " Take care princess " I walked back to them

Tee : " So what was he saying "

Me : " I think he installed cameras here , cause he was asking about who are these men "

Klein : " Ay why didn't you tell me ? "

Me : " I would have told you if I knew "

Tee : " So are and Nathan?? You know ? " I laughed

Me : " Tee we-"

Klein : " yes they are back together "

Nathan : " I better go with you Brother or else King will flip "

Me : " Dad is only coming back tomorrow "

Klein : " I will stay but I won't sleep here " I squeal

Klein : " How is the ninja there ? "

Me : " she's sleeping "

Klein : " You're lying , she taking her morning exercises " we laughed , I shook my head

...

Its was close to 8pm when Klein decided he was leaving now , Tee was going to leave tomorrow morning before my parents comes , I don't know why he's still afraid of them , after all these years

Klein : " Bye Anele will see you around " Yes I was crying

Me : " Do you have to leave ? "

Klein : " I don't want your Dad to kill me "

Me : " he doesn't go around killing people "

Nathan : " Babe its getting late , I hate driving at night " I hugged Klein tight I was too attached I don't know why ? maybe its because he makes me laugh

Klein : " Don't break my bones !" I laughed

Me : " Bye "

Klein : " Stop being a cry baby "

Me : " its baby Ninja not me "

Klein : " Tell her not to worry I will bring her sweets next time I come " I smiled , I wish my Sis Andiswa was here , maybe her and Klein would've .. You know they would look good together

Nathan : " I will be back baby " he came and kissed my forehead , they left I walked back to the lounge Tee was relaxing on the couch

Tee : " I swear if I wasn't a faithful partner to Bongani I would've had a piece of Klein " I

laughed

Me : " Tjo he's so hot even Nathan doesn't see a thing on him " we carried on watching the Movie I'm so happy that I'm slowly getting back to my old happy self

.

.

Ntando

.

.

.

I walked to the inside the club written

"Mamilicious " I was nervous as hell but I had to or else I will die of hunger , I sat on the corner looking at these classy people I felt left out , the guys here are all in formal clothes I don't even wanna mention the girls the looked so good with markup on point , but the way they were

dressed its was screaming " Prostitutes " I sat on the corner and two girls came to me

"Hi " I'm Mihlali and this is my friend Rose

Me : " I'm Ntando , I'm looking for Mamilicious the owner of this place "

Mihlali : " You want to join ? " I slowly nod I'm embarrassed

Rose : " Don't worry babe we will help you "

Mihlali : " Let's go I will show you where Mamilicious is " I stood up and followed them we passed many rooms some were filled with groans and moans on the other side , the were men lined up the was some women tied up but only her legs were exposed , her legs widely opened and her legs were tied up showing a full view of her vagina I swallowed hard the were different positions of the women on the walls we walked to some office , they left me there

Mamilicious : " You want to join ? "

Me : " yes "

Mamilicious : " its okay if it's your first time , are you scared ?" I nod

Mamilicious : " You will only handle new clients since you're new I need your bank account and Mihlali will show you your house also your car " I raised my eyebrows

Me : ' House and Car??"

Mamilicious : " Yes that all we provide also you will earn some money " I nod

Mamilicious : "here's is your car keys " I smiled

Me : " Thank you Boss " she laughed

Mamilicious : " Don't worry sweetie " I stood up , I couldn't wait to tell Aunt the good news I mean we will have our own house !! That's a huge thing I don't even want to mention the car I don't even have a licence how will I drive it??

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 15

.

.

Three Months later

.

.

Zwelithini

.

.

As the family held the meeting and Anele well she told us that she doesn't want anything to do

with my family and me , all she wanted to divorce me but well we couldn't let her make a decision because her hormones were also taking a toll of her , I've been in Durban a couple of times just to see her she would always chase me out but she got used to it cause I wasn't giving up worse of all that boy was playing the cards great cause our relationship between me and Anele was getting good until he reminded her what I've done in the past which is something I'm not proud of , after that she cut me off on everything but she still calls me when she's having cravings weird I know .. Now I was in the hotel much closer to her house I would go there in the evening and leave at night , I came in Durban with a guard and a maid who will cook for me also nurses me . I woke and helped my self out the bed I hold on tight to my crunches and limbed to the bathroom door I did my business slowly and careful so that I won't hurt my self I can't afford to do that again

Me : " Noma!! Argg " I groaned I mistakenly hurt my broken leg

Noma : " Nkosana " she bowed

Me : " Help me .. Please take me to my bed " we limped until I landed on my bed

Noma : " but I told you to call me whenever you want help "

Me : " I'm fine okay! " she nods and left I took my phone and called Anele its rang a few times until she answered it

Me : " Morning !"

Her : " Do you have a paper and a pen next to you ?" I sighed that's her way to tell me she wants something

Me : " Yeah I do "

Her : " Write this down .. Rocco Mamas two burgers , a pizza and hot wings and ice cream and chocolate cakes ohh I also want dunked

wings and marshmallows " I sighed she changes food everyday

Me : " that's all "

Her : " yeah for now "

Me : " well let me go and get you these things you want "

Her : " You such a darling " she hung up , I wonder if she was waiting for my call or what ? I slowly stood up and limbed to the door walking down the stairs was a mission but I managed , the guard drove off straight going to the mall , I bought everything she asked for after that we drove heading back to her home , I got out the car with plastic bag and limped to the door , I rang the bell and she came with her gown on

Her : " hey come in " I got in

Me : " here is the food you asked for " she squeals

Her : " you're a god sent "

Me : " how far are you ?" She was already stuffing her self with food

Her : " umm 7 months and two weeks " I smiled she's about to give birth anytime now

Her : " And why are you smiling ?"

Me : " I just can't wait to meet my princess " she rolled her eyes

Me : " after giving birth whats your plans ?" I was curious

Her : " Well I will divorce your ass and move to another city with my baby , start a new life somewhere out of KZN and continue studying "

Me : " you will seriously divorce me ?"

Her : " Zweli you've hurt me in the most painful way I can't just forgive you just like that "

Me : " I'm willing to do anything so that you can forgive me "

Her : " only if you will accept my relationship with Nathan "

Me : " ay I can't do that "

Her : " then forget it " she stood up

Me : " where are going now? "

Her : " I think its time for you to leave now " she put her hands around her waist , I smiled she looked so cute with her big tummy

Me : " you look so cute when you're angry " she gave a blank face

Me : " okay I'm gone " I limped to the door and left .. Her father did me good I was in hospital for like two weeks or more well me not be able to walk is just a temporally thing , I was using a wheelchair but now I'm on my crunches I knew he would never let me go like that easily , we drove back to the hotel I had nothing to do but just lazy around I can't do anything with my leg like this

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

The past three months hey , they have been blissful I've never had this much fun in my life its was I'm in a new world and Nathan he's been treating me good ,the sex guys don't blame me its baby Ninja she been craving for some a while now , I know some of you think I'm hoering or I don't respect myself but being pregnant anything happens a lot and as for Zweli well he's been good I will just say he's in my good side , he gives me everything I want and need , he bought everything when I mean

everything I mean everything that the baby might need , the nursery is up and ready all in white and pink .. Oh and Dad my greatest King allowed me to date Nathan isn't that good ?? Though I had to do a lot of blackmailing and hoooooh what he did to Zweli was epic call me crazy but I enjoys seeing him like this something its turns me on cause he looks sexy but hey whenever I'm feeling like that I don't even hesitate to call Nathan ... After Zweli has left I decided to call Nathan as I was feeling an unbearable pain on my abdominal I thought it was just Braxton hicks as I'm used to them its rang unanswered I paced around the room as that always calms me down and the pain usually ease up

My baby bag is always ready I called Mom

Me : " Mom where are you?"

Mom : " I'm sorry baby I'm in a middle of something I will call you later Chao!!" I sighed I

gotta call Dad I tried but it sent me straight to voicemail I started crying I had no choice I have to call Zweli , he answered

Zweli : " Yes? "

Me : " I think she's coming !! " I hung up after a hour or so Zweli came I was on the floor crying

Zweli : " babe are you okay ?? Oh you just peed on yourself "

Me : " my water just broke "

Zweli : " Shit !! " he stood there still

Me : " ZWELITHINI MORGAN ZULU WHY ARE YOU STANDING THERE ?? YOU SHOULD BE FUCKING HELPING ME BUT NO?! "

Zweli : " I'm sorry baby just that I wasn't expecting her to come this soon " he picked me up bridal style

Me : " I swear if you have to drop me I will kill you "

Zweli : " I won't ! Just trust me " he limped with me and slowly placed me in a backseat and half ran inside to get the baby bag and the guard drove off I was pressing my teeth together avoiding to scream as I was feeling this undescrivable pain .. This must be the longest drive in my life we finally got in the hospital the nurses came holding a wheelchair and I was told to sit there and I did I was rushed to the labour ward/room I laid n the bed and the Doctor came

Me : " please take her out !! " she chuckled and checked how far I am

Doc : " You're still far I will come back after an hour or two " she left .. Okay I looked at her leaving as i was still recalling what she said I'm still far?? Far?? She gotta be killing me , Zweli got in slowly

Me: " You mother fucker!! your big head baby doesn't want come out !! Now I have to suffer !!

Zweli I hate you with that anaconda of yours !!
This is all your fault!! " I was crying

Zweli:" I'm sorry baby just be patient "

Me : " patient ?? you telling about patient ?? Let
me show you how patient I am !!" I marched to
him and tried to kick his injured leg but he held
me so tight i ended up crying on his chest

Me:" Just go and call the Doctor Zweli I swear I
will forgive you , I just want her out!! "

Zweli : " I'm sorry love , just wait a little longer "
he kissed my forehead .. The Doctor got in to
check on me but still this fuckin baby was still
far I was in the hospital gown Zweli was
outside I just laid on the cold tiles naked I took
off that useless gown I opened my legs widely
facing the door after few minutes Zweli got in
he stops as soon as he sees me

Zweli : " baby wake up you can't sleep on those
cold tiles plus your um... Is all out " I was quiet I

didn't want to talk

Zweli : " I've called the family they on their way "

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 16

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I walked to her , my God she was already pushing the baby

Me : " Don't push babe! "

Her : " Zweli I want her out-" as she was speaking the doctor came in with other doctor it's was a male doctor

Doc1 : " Ma'am please climb the stairs get in bed its time for you to deliver now "

Me : "Why is this Doctor here now?"

Doc1 : " he will be helping me "

Me : " no man will look at my wife's castle !! "

Her : "Shut the fuck up Zweli!! , you don't know anything!!"

Me : " No baby I can't let him .. No!! "

Doc1 : " Can you change to these " the nurse gave me those doctors delivery uniform , I quickly went to the toilet to wear them .. I wanted to look at my baby as she's about to

come out .. I came back and Anele's legs were widely opened like on the floor I swear she's more dramatic than I thought

Doc1 : " You will cut the umbilical cord " I nod

Doc2 : " You can start pushing I will count into three .. 1..2..3 Push!! " she started screaming while pushing, the Doc continued saying the same thing over and over again until I saw a head I was taking a video the were nurses next to me ,I told one of them to hold the camera I can't take it how does one do this?? Can a head really come out there?? Was I born like this ?? .. Anele started screaming loud I looked back God the head was out the body was remaining .. Then things started going in slow motion then it's was light out for me

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

If I knew that giving birth is this hard I would have aborted the baby I'm never ever getting pregnant .. I don't want to go through that again or else I will get a surrogate finish and klaar

.

Doc2 : " Just one push and you will be fine "

Me : "wait... Wh..ere is Zweli??"

Doc1 : " He fainted and we rushed him to the other room he's fine don't worry about him just push !! " I did as requested until I heard a faint cry and its became louder oh God she's alive .. I closed my eyes with a smile

...

After two hours

I was awoken by people making noise , I slowly opened my ears and there was Mom and Dad .. How did he get here ?? I looked next to them there was Zweli's family (His Mom and Dad and Mthunzi) there was no sign of Zweli where is he ?? Mom was the first one to see that I was awake she rushes to me

Mom : " I'm so glad you're awake I was worried about you "

Me : " I'm fine Mom I just want to see my daughter "

Mom : " I will call a nurse to help you out " she walked out leaving me with these people busy congratulating me I don't have time for that .. Mom came back with a wheelchair and a nurse they helped me to the wheelchair and we went to the nursery I was nervous , excited , scared I got all these mixed emotions

Me : " can I firstly go in alone ? " they nod , the nurse wheeled me inside the were lot of babies there , she directed to my baby

Me : " Can you call Zweli for me " she nod and left

Zweli : " I'm here " he wheeled me to our baby , I took her out and carried her , my God she's beautiful , I started to crying

Zweli : " she's beautiful " I sniffed I was getting emotional but who wouldn't be?? Your first baby ?

Me : " yeah she is " her eyes was still closed

Zweli : " seems like she got some big eyes like mommy " I smiled at least she has something like mine , she resembles so much of Zweli I'm already jealous maybe my next baby will look like me .. Wait !! Next baby?? I'm never getting pregnant ever AGAIN!!

Zweli : " What are you thinking ?"

Me : " Why does she have to look like you ?" He chuckled

Me : " its unfair " she started crying Gosh her voice is so sweet , I'm obsessed with my baby , I took out my breast and breastfeed her as soon as my nipple touched her mouth she started sucking , my baby was hungry

Me : " Nonkazimulo "

Zweli : " pardon ?"

Me : " She's Nonkazimulo "

Zweli : " Nonkazimulo Ntombizamazulu Zulu "

Me : " Perfect "

Zweli : " I'm sorry for all the things I did to you back then in the past , no amount of apologizes can undo the pain I've caused you or maybe makes you forget , I wish that one day you will be able to forgive me"

Me : " can we not talk about this now "

Zweli : " I'm sorry " I sighed

Me : " I've long forgiven you Zweli I don't like holding grudges "

Zweli : " Thank you , I really appreciate it " he kissed my cheek " And thanks for my precious little Angel " he kissed her sweaty forehead , she was still sucking my nipple ay my Ninja loves food

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

.

I went back to Aunt I was beyond the word " excited " I couldn't believe we are about to get

our new house , new home and new car

Me : " Aunt!! " she was asleep

Aunt : " you don't have to make so much of noise "

Me : " let's go .. Mamilicious found us a proper house "

Aunt : " you woke me up for jokes?? "

Me : " I'm serious Aunt .. Look at these men " I pointed two bodyguard that were driving my car

Aunt : " what are they doing here ?"

Bodyguard1 : " Ma'am we would like to go "

Me : " Aunt let's go " she looked at me amazed , we took all our important documents and left everything there , we got inside the car I felt dirty as I was looking at the seats , how clean is the car , while Aunt has almost turned dark because of not bathing everyday ..we drove like 45minutes we found this 6room house its

wasn't fancy but I was grateful for it and its much better than the bridge

Bodyguard1 : " We will leave the car here ,everything you need is inside there food, clothes everything is there " They left using another car , we got inside the house and Jesus its was like heaven the couches were leather white , kitchen dark brown the ceiling was amazing , we went to check on the rooms Aunt was the first one to choose her room and I let her be

.

The next morning I received a call from Mamilicious

Me : " Hello "

Her : " hope you settling in good .. But today I have a client for you "

Me : " at what time ?"

Her : " around 12 and he will book you for the night " I sighed

Me : " okay "

Her : " you better not disappoint me .. This is a good friend of mine "

Me : " I will try not to "

Her : " you better attend the strip group , I don't want my client to have a stuck full chicken .. You must learn how to move "

Me : " I will come "

Her : " bye! " we hung up .. Now I have to face my fears .. Lord walk with me as I'm taking a rough path

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 17

.

2 years later

.

.

Anele

.

.

Me : " Woza la Nkazi!! (come here Nkazi) "

Nkazi : " Amfuni (No) " I swear I'm going to kill
this child of mine

Zweli : " MaZulu come to daddy " she ran to
Zweli's side

Me : " I'm still going to hit you!! You can't mess

up with my lotion like this!!" When I got inside my bedroom , Nkazi was there messing with my stuff , my body lotion was all over her face and hands

.

.

Well all I can't say is the past two years has been good , I did broke up with Nathan I wanted to focus on me and my Nkazi well a lil incident happened and Nay caught me with Zweli making out (Kissing) that where our fight started and I ended up ending things I couldn't just be with him before the incident he was getting so clingy and more insecure .. He used to call me every time I mean every time and it was tiring enough about him .. Zweli bought me a new house as a sign of asking for forgiveness and two cars and I did forgive him but I'm not getting back with him and I got my degree I graduated last year I was doing my

Bcom Accounting yeah I went to a college since I couldn't go to university and Nkazi was here I couldn't leave her not my baby you know how college works my degree was four years and in each trimester covers a year's work meaning as universities usually a degree its four years but in college its one year

.

.

Me : " Zweli you better let her go "

Zweli : "No come babe let's go " they walked out of my bedroom , yeah Zweli usually comes to see Nkazi maybe stay for a weekend that's all he used the guest room while I'm using mine sharing with Nkazi but she's old enough now , I cleaned the mess I can say I'm a happy mom at the age of 20 I continued cleaning and I walked down stairs while I was walking the lounge was filled with laughter and Nkazi's bold voice was

the highest i appeared and they kept quiet

Me : " Nithulelani? (Why are you quiet) "

Nkazi : " Anithi wena Mamana ufuna ukunishaya
(because you Mom you want to hit me) "

Me : " I won't hit you , come help me make
breakfast " she jumped off Zweli and ran to me ,
she holds my hand and we walked to the
kitchen

Me : " Sodlani?(what will we eat?) "

Nkazi : " Mina nizodla amaKhofesi and Mamana
no daddy nidla iphalishi(I will eat corn
flakes(cereal) and you and dad will eat porridge
) " I laughed

Me : " But wena you don't want to eat porridge
you want us to eat it " she nods

.

I carried on making breakfast while listening to
Nkazi blabbing about what they were talking

with her dad after that I went to set the table outside its was a sunny day on November on on 5 September we had Nkazi's 2years birthday ...

Me : " Come let's go its time to sleep! " Zweli was leaving today and Nkazi always throws a tantrum whenever its time for her dad to leave , she shook her head

Zweli : " I will wake up in the morning and leave " I nod and sat down on the couch , he also sets down

Zweli : " its was great spending a weekend with you and Zama " He calls her Zama

Me : " its was great indeed " silent clouded us , I carried on watching the t.v , Nkazi was sleeping on Zweli's chest , I used to sleep there too but not anymore

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

.

Two years neh!! I've been working for Mamilicious for two full years , I can't believe it but it is what it is , the first time was horrible as it's hasn't registered in my mind that I'm selling my body and soul just because of money but what choice did I have ?? I don't have one I couldn't live under the bridge my whole life ... Now I'm leaving the dream the luxury life , sipping cocktails , weaves , nails I look like a million dollar people calls me a slay queen and babe I do slay I've been with Mr Mdluli my Blesser the one I got in the house (Mamilicious's club) he's the only client I've been sleeping with , he's married but do I care??

No , Not really , Aunt got her self a man I did introduced her to Mami and they turned out to be good friends , they've been going out , hiking , vacations you named them

.

I got a call from Mdluli he's not that old probably Aunt's age of more

Me : " Babe "

Him : " Where are you ? "

Me : " I'm in my house " I've upgraded no longer living in that lame house

Him : " I'm coming babe " he hung up , now I got prepare my self , I've been wanting him yearning for him and fuck me sides way his sex game is on another level I'm attached to his dick every time he comes with new positions , Guys I think I've caught feelings and its not part of the fucken plan ...

I heard a knock on my door I was wearing my black coat the was nothing underneath it , I stood up and went to open it , it's was him looking ravishing in his suits he's not your typical Blesser with a big belly naarh mine works out he knows I like touching his abs

Him : " Can I come in " his cologne blow my nostrils I felt my knees getting weak

Me : " I'm sorry " I let him in

Me : " can I get you something to drink ?"

Him : " No I want you " he came closer and he slowly moved his cold hands on my neck I get goosebumps , he placed his lips on mine without moving them he likes doing that which means I should be the first one to kiss him I wonder if he does this to his wife or its just me ??

I started kissing him , his other hand traveled to my coat and slowly unties my coat belt , he

slowly pushed it without breaking the kiss and
its fell down exposing my naked body

Him : " I like how your mind works " he sent his
hand to my butt cheek and spanks me

Him : " Let takes this to the bedroom " I wrapped
my legs around his waist I knew it about to go
down , rough sex only

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

Her : " She can't keep quiet babe " she was also
crying too

Me : " give her to me " she gave me baby

Danielle

Me : " Why are you crying my beautiful angel ?"
She's only 4 months

Jordan : " What about me daddy ? Am I no longer your angel ?"

Me : " You are baby you both are my Angels "

Jordan : " I love you daddy "

Me : " I love you too baby "

Jordan : " can we go and visit grandma "

Me : " We will go " Danielle was now quiet , and sleeping I went to put her down and carried Jordan went downstairs , we watched her favorite cartoons "Sophia the first " . These two years hasn't been easy I was still getting over the fact that Anele broke up with me and I sent my focus to Jordan and Mom did managed to set me up with S I finally gave in now we are engaged and she has giving birth to my second daughter Danielle I can't say I'm happy but I'm warming up to the idea of being with S , she's a

cool girl but not cool enough for me but I hope
as times go maybe I will learn to love her just
like what Mom said

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

After putting down Zama I went to the lounge
where her Mom was seated , I'm tired of hiding
this , I know we are still married but I want us to
work on our marriage

Me : " You still here "

Her : " Yeah I'm waiting for this sophie to end so
I can go and sleep " I nod and set next to her

watching her " Sophie "

Me : " can I talk to you ?" She was standing up as her Sophie was over

Her : " can't it wait till morning ?"

Me : " no its can't " she sat down

Me : " Look Anele I want us to work on our marriage I'm tired of pretending like I don't want you babe cause I do every freaken day , please take me back and I can see that you're healed now ..please baby "

Her : " Can I think about this ?" I nod

Her : " Goodnight " she stood up and left , I followed her , Zama was sleeping in my room , I heard the shower going I went to sit on her bed waiting , when she got out she was shocked to see me

Her : " what are you doing here !!"

Me : " um... I think I have given you too much

time now " I stood up and walked too her , God I was dying with drought two fuckin years that's a lot to take in as a man , I placed my hands to her hips and pulled her closer to me , I was shocked that she didn't ask any questions but go with a flow , I started kissing her , she kissed me back I picked her up and placed her to the bed

Me : " May I ? " She nods

Its about to go down !!

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 18

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up with Zweli's leg wrapped around me ,I looked around the room I came across my undergarments then its registered in my mind that yeah we did sleep together , its was just sex I'm not getting back with him he hasn't suffered enough , and its will never be enough cause I still got that scar in my soul as a reminder of pain , the very same pain he caused , I hate to say that I'm getting vulnerable around him , he makes me feel weak like I'm under a

spell , I moved his leg and went to bath ,
washing all the dirty I've been up to ,call me a
hoe but I don't care , I really needed this maybe I
will function well not that I wasn't functioning
but there was something missing the fucken 2
years I wasn't getting laid anyway enough
about that as I was bathing I felt his present I
thought he was sleeping

.

Him : " You left me alone , the bed was cold
without you "

Me : " I needed to bath , plus Nkazi will be awake
anytime now "

Him : " About yesterday i-" I stopped him

Me : " Let's not talk about it "

Him : " I want us to fix our marriage " he brushed
my back

Me : " Just because we had sex doesn't mean

I'm agreeing to that nonsense "

Him : " Don't talk like that now , we just had a beautiful night "

Me : " Don't tell how to talk! This is my house "

Him : " is there a need for you to shout ?"

Me : " I can't do this! Its still early in the morning and already I'm fighting with you .. Just leave before Nkazi can wake up " he sighed

Him : " You know I have been patient with you! I'm tired of your stinking attitude if that how you want it then so be it!" He left the bathroom

Me : " You have no right to shout at me in my own House!! Just because you bought it , it doesn't mean you have a right to do whatever shit you want " he chuckled

Him : " what exactly is wrong with you ? Are you having regrets on what we did last night ?"

Me : " Yes! Now get out " he slammed the door

walking out , I sighed and sat on bed ,what is happening to me ? What's wrong with me ? Why am I blaming him in case of myself ? I was the one who let him in .. I walked to where Nkazi was sleeping and to tell you she was playing with her dolls

.

Me : " Hawuh I thought you were sleeping " she shook her head

Me : " Come let's go and eat breakfast and we will go and Visit Grandma "

Nkazi : " uu.. uMaKhumalo kaZulu ?"

Me : " Yes "

Nkazi : " Amfuni Mina nifuna ukuyobona umkhulu obumvu (No I want to go and see the light skin grandpa) " I laughed

Me : " Bakude nze (they far away) "

Nkazi : " So gibela imoto vroom vroom sisheshe

sifike (we will use a car and we will arrive early)
"

Me : " Okay let's me call Umkhulu obomvu see if he's available " I walked out , its amaze me how Nkazi has grown up , she knocked on my door before getting in

Me : " But I didn't say get In "

Nkazi : " Hawuh Mamana but wena buthule (But Mom you were quiet)" I laughed

Me : " Come sit next to me ,so we can video call Mkhulu " she struggled climbing the bed , she frown as she was defeated

Nkazi : " Mamana Siza!! (Mom help) " I picked her up ,and we called Dad

Video Call

Me : " Hey Dad!! "

Nkazi : " Hawuh uMkhulu uvela kuT.v (Grandpa is appearing in T.v) " I laughed

Dad : " Hello Nkazi "

Nkazi : " Mkhulu Mina nifuna ukuza kuwena (I want to come to you) "

Me : " Nkazi why don't you greet Mkhulu first before saying whatever you wanted to say "

Nkazi : " Mkhulu? "

Dad : " Come visit me " she clapped her tiny hands

Nkazi : " Uyaphila uNkazi Mkhulu(I'm fine Grandpa) " I laughed

Dad : " Uyaphila uMkhulu kaNkazi (I'm also fine) "

Nkazi : " Mamana UNkazi ulambile (I'm hungry) "

Me : " I gotta go Dad bye " we waved goodbye and I closed my Laptop went downstairs to make breakfast for us .. Living with her it's ain't much of a problem she's doing fine , though sometimes she acts crazy but I love her

regardless

...

We arrived in Durban at night I was driving slow , having a road trip with my baby and looking back at the life I was living before the monster zweli came into my life but now .. Now there's Nkazi my world , my everything I can't imagine life without her I would take a bullet for her

Nkazi : " Mamana "

Me : " Yes "

Nkazi : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too babe " I carried her inside but because she's a diva she wanted to walk by her own , people were sleeping but Nkazi being Nkazi she started screaming calling everyone's name

.

Nkazi : " Mkhulu!! Gogo!! "

Me : " Nkazi! People are sleeping , let go and sleep you will see them tomorrow "

Nkazi : " Nizolala noGogo Mina (I will sleep with Grandma) "

Me : " Ay I got enough space for both of us "

Nkazi : " Amfuni" she frowns

Dad : " What's up with the noise? " he shouted
,Nkazi was frighten by Dad , I laughed

Nkazi : " Mkhulu!! I....inhliziyo yaNkazi ibuhungu
(My heart is sore)"

Dad : " I'm sorry princess "

Nkazi : " Wena Mkhulu cishe wanibulala " I
laughed

Dad : " Like Grandma , Like Mother , like
Daughter " we laughed causing Nkazi to look at
us like we grew some horns

Me : " I'm going to sleep Dad ... Oh by the way
she's sleeping with you " I ran to my room ..

Nothing has changed much , I called Tee as I was done having my night bath

Tee : " I never thought being a mom is this hard!! I'm never adopting ever again " I laughed I can hear baby Njabulo screaming

Me : " its only a beginning my Friend , Why is he crying ?"

Tee : " I don't know chommie , he's been crying the whole day "

Me : " Take him to the doctor "

Tee : " I did went to the doctor he saw nothing wrong .. I've tried everything nothing works "

Me : " Don't worry babe he's still adjusting to a new environment "

Tee : " Njabulo!? Oh my God!..I will call you back " I laughed he's panicking too much , babies cried everyday Right? Nkazi had a bad habit , she used to sleep in the evening and be awake

during 11pm and above

.

.

.

Tee

.

.

.

First time having a P.o.v but after I received a call from Therese , Njabulo started throwing up my poor baby he looked so weak , Bongz got inside the nursery after I was done cleaning him up

Bongz : " What's wrong baby ? "

Me : " I have done everything in my power to make him calm down but nothing is working "

Bongz : " Give him to me ." he takes the baby

and play with him , Its was his idea to Adopt
yeah I dropped out of school but continued in
Ethekwini College to avoid fees now I'm done
with my degree

Bongz : " What's wrong boy boy ?" He kept
hushing Njabulo as time goes by his cries
started to turn down , the devil son!!

Bongz : " I guess he needed my magic hands to
make him calm "

Me : " Don't flatter yourself "

Bongz : " I'm serious!! Why would he keep calm
and quiet when I hold him ?"

Me : " so you saying I'm a bad Dad ?"

Bongz : " No babe I was just kidding " I looked
away I can't believe he's suggesting that I'm a
bad father

Bongz : " don't tell me you took this to your heart
"

Me : " you can't joke like this !" He put Njabulo on his cot and dragged me out of the nursery, went straight to our bedroom ... Yes he bought us a house , as we got in he locked the door and came to sit with me on the bed

.

Bongz : " Babe look I'm sorry for what I said earlier , you the best dad ever just because today he's was overboard doesn't mean you're bad "

Me : " do you have to say overboard? " we laughed

Bongz : " I saw it fit to use it "

Me : " Never use it again that my son!" He smiled

Bongz : " I don't regret choosing you among others " I blushed

Me : " Okay we're old for this "

Bongz : " Okay if you say so" he kissed my cheek

and went back to the studio , I laid on the bed thinking about my life , the past two years were a disaster

.

Mom knew I was gay but Dad had a problem with it when Bongz family came to pay iLobolo I did tried to stop him but no he went ahead , yohhhh the way Dad was so devastated when they started praising our clans name plus I'm the only child in the family so just imagine how he felt , Dad cursed them even casted on them with stones , but they never gave up the came again the next morning , Dad saw it fit to disown me so I will not bring shame to him , so we decided that let's just get to court and get married there , his friends were the witness I had no one on my side even Theresa still doesn't know that I'm married now , in my thought I fell asleep

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

The only alarm that wakes me up is Danielle that child can cry the whole night and start over again in morning , I stood up walking to her room the was no one there I took her started walking up and down to keep her calm , S got in with her bottle

.

Me : " I will feed her " she kissed my cheek and walked out , I sat down and gave Danielle her milk

Me : " Why do you like screaming baby? Like someone is hurting you? " she was quiet now

and done with her milk

Danielle : " ghdrfhgnlm " I laughed , she laughed showing her toothless gums

Me : " I love you babe " I stood up busy going up and down with her, as I was fixing her top i heard GUNSHOTS!! I quickly went to lie down with Danielle who was quiet now , I put Danielle on the couch next to me and went to search for my gun I peaked through the window the were Black SUVs surrounding our house , shit I knew I'm screwed

.

Me : " King I need your help! "

King : " what do you want? "

Me : " I think Jackson knows I stole his diamonds and now he's attacking "

King : " Shit!! Hold on the team is coming "
Jordan came to me crying

Jordan : " Dad I'm scared!"

Me : " Take your Mom and go to your panic room" she left , I look on the couch and Danielle was covered in blood

Me : " No! Its can't be" I rushed to her checked her pulse but she was dead ,they killed my daughter! I turned her around and I saw bullets hole 3 fuckin bullet , I picked her lifeless body as I heard the door breaking downstairs I rushed to the panic room , soon as I got in S rushed to me

.

S : " Thank God I was worried that I left my baby behind , give her to me " I shook my head its was hard really hard holding your baby while she's dead

S : " She's asleep right?" I nod , my phone rang it was King

Me : " Hello"

King : " My boys are there "

Me : " Okay "

King : " are you okay ?"

Me : " I gotta go " I hung up

Jordan : " Daddy "

Me : " Yes baby "

Jordan : " Can you hold me I'm scared " at this time I don't know what to do

Me : " Baby go to your Mom "

Jordan : " but dad I want you! " I sighed this is tougher than I thought

Me : " S I gotta tell you something " her eyes were red from crying

Me : " Danielle is dead , they shot her " she stood up and walked to me , she took Danielle she saw blood all over her clothes and started crying

S : " No baby you can't die now , please baby " she kept on kissing her lips " Nathan she's not moving! They..they killed my baby your fuckin people killed my baby!! I hate you Nathann" she was wailing while holding baby Danielle so tight , my phone rang again

Me : " Yes"

Jackson : " they managed to kill my boys but will they managed the whole army ?"

Me : " leave me the fuck alone Jackson I don't know who fuckin took your diamonds "

Jackson : " You will know soon" he hung up how did he gets my number , I received a call again from King this time

.

King : " The coast is clear " I hung up , I looked back at my little family , I never planed any of this

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was tired of dancing to her tune , if she doesn't want me back its okay I won't beg her , I walked to my old house yes I live alone but I have a wife and a daughter I quickly went to take a bath , I was running late I had a meeting with potential investors I had start up a business , my P.a called me

.

Kwanele : " Mr Zulu your clients have arrived "

Me : " I'm coming now now " I carried on dressing

, my black suit and rushed downstairs, got inside my car and drove off to work ..

I got inside the boardroom , they looked a bit angry

Me : " I'm sorry for being unprofessional " I said getting in

Client1 : " Good let hope you won't waste our time further " the other said "Yeah" I started my presentation , I was using few visual aids , I can say they seemed impressed

Client1 : " I'm investing " I smiled

Client2 : " I'm in too , let's hope next time you won't keep us waiting " they laughed , at least I made them come on board

Client1 : " Call me Mr Mdluli " I nod

Client2 : " Mr Jackson " I nod again

Me : " I'm looking forward to us working together " I walked them out , said our goodbyes now I'm

less stressed

Kwanele : " This needs a celebration "

Me : " indeed "

Kwanele : " let's go on a trip with the team "

Me : " sounds great , email me everything when you done , even the costs "

Kwanele : " will do "

she walked out I sat in my office thinking about my night with Anele that wife of mine drives me nuts!! Wait I didn't use protection but she's probably on pill right? Or maybe there's another Zweli oh Lord please make her pregnant , Mthunzi got in as I was day dreaming about my up coming family

Mthunzi : " mind sharing any of your thought "

Me : " No brother , let's just say I'm happy " he laughed and sat down

Mthunzi : " you happy because you got new

investors ?"

Me : " That too "

Mthunzi : " let's go and have some drinks "

Me : " yeah sure!"

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 19

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up and stretched out , when was the last time I had this peaceful sleep ? I'm always with Nkazi and The was she sleeps my baby sleeps so bad!! Every time when I wake up I will find her legs next to my face and her face on my knees , I walked to my bathroom and did my hygiene process and walked downstairs ... Did I tell you that I applied for a job suitable for me ? I can't stay at home and guide on Nkazi she's old enough now , she needs to attend crèche and I'm waiting for their receptionist to come back at me

.

Me : " Good Morning Family!"

Nkazi : " Kiss kiss " I kneeled to her level and kissed her pouted lips

Mom : " Morning " Dad nods

Me : " What's for breakfast ? "

Nkazi : " Granny said we going to eat pancakes!
Anithi Mkhulu " she clapped her tiny hands

Dad : " Pancake it it "

Mom : " Nana please help me with breakfast "
she stood up and we walked inside the kitchen
and started making breakfast for everyone

Mom : " No one has gotten back at you ? " I
sighed

Me : " No but I'm still waiting , some company
was promising "

Mom : " as long as you got a job I will be happy "

Me : " When was the last you heard from my
sisters its like the disappeared from the face of
earth "

Mom : " All I know is they still alive that's all " I
laughed

Me : " don't worry they will come around "

Mom : " I hope so too "

.

We carried on making breakfast until we were done i served my baby while Mom served Dad , we blessed the food before we started eating...

.

Here I was wearing my short jumpsuit and my sandals its was kinda hot outside , I was heading to the mall to buy few things Mom was the one who sent me , maybe its because I was stressing as none of the companies were getting back at me so she decided to let me just go to keep my self busy take my mind out of these applications jobs , I walked inside the Mall going straight to Pick'n'Pay that where we usually buy groceries , as I was busy taking the trolley I didn't notice its had few groceries items on it , I unpacked them as usual people used to shop using trolley and ended up not buying any

of those stuff and left the trolley full of items so i took the trolley I was laughing until I heard someone saying " Where is my trolley now?" I turned back to look at that person , it's was a guy I laughed I ain't taking it back

.

Guy : " Excuse me !" I stopped and looked back

Guy : " Give me back my trolley " I chuckled

Me : " You talking to me ?? " he nods

Me : " why would I take your trolley ?"

Guy : " But you did , people saw you "

Me : " I don't have time for this " I pushed my trolley while silently laughing this is fun ... After I took the necessary things I went to the pay till to pay , that guy had a new trolley lord I will burn in hell , I continued paying after I was done I took my plastics and pushed the trolley next to the entrance and literally ran to my car I opened

the boot loaded the groceries and jogged to my side , as I started the engine there was a car blocking me I sighed shit!! Why did this person had to park behind my car? How should I leave now? Fuck I hate this! Now I have to wait for his/her return ,I lowered my car seat as I was frustrated as ever .. How could they do this to me? After waiting for like two full hours that guy got out the entrance I lowered my self hiding i still can't believe I did that , he walked past my car and went to this tinted window car that's jammed me up , so its his car neh? I didn't want to go , I looked back at him , he was talking to this guy who was inside the car ho..w come I didn't see that? After their talk he walked away as soon as I couldn't see him anymore I got out of my car and went to knock on the window , the window slowly rolled down

.

Me : " Sir I would like to go home but I can't do

that since you're jamming my car "

Dude : " I was instructed to do this , if you having problems you can go and talk to the boss "

Me : " where is your boss "

Dude : " In a black Ranger " I look throughout the parking lot and saw this beautiful black matte colour Ranger , I walked to it though I was nervous as hell , this car is way too tall I just knocked on the door , the window rolled down
Shit!! Its was the trolley guy

.

Guy : " we met again "

Me : " under different circumstances "

Guy : " how can I help you ? "

Me : " I need you to tell your goons to move I wanna go home "

Guy : " I don't have goons "

Me : " whatever they are , just tell them to remove their stupid car "

Guy : " I don't want to tell them " he smirked

Me : " I don't have time to beg you , you know that right?"

Guy : " you better start creating that time , you know we can do this the whole day "

Me : " Fine! Please tell your friends to move I wanna go "

Guy : " its feels like a demand so start over again " he smirked again with a huge grin on his face , he clearly enjoys this

Me : " if I was DEMANDING!! you would have noticed!!"

Guy : " I'm adding more hours " I chuckled and took out my phone , Dad needs to know about this

.

Me : " Daddy there's some car that's giving me trouble "

Dad : " where are you ? "

Me : " I'm at the Mall "

Dad : " I'm coming! " He hung up

Me : " Thanks for nothing " I turned around and walked to my car , I didn't want to get inside I sat on the pavement busy checking my emails on this free Wi-Fi 25+ minutes I spotted Dad's car , I waved my hand he hooted and got off the car , he did his charmer walk

.

Dad : " This is the car? " I nod

Me : " but the owner is in that black Ranger " he walked to the car that was jamming me

Dude : " We are sorry Taima we didn't know she was your daughter "

Dad : " Now that's you know , leave her alone "

the car moved I got inside and drove off with Dad following me ..

.

I got inside and Nkazi ran to me , I kneeled down to her level and picked her up , kissed her all over her face she was giggling non stop

Nkazi : " We were eating Ice cream with grandma "

Me : " Ohh really ? Where is mine ?"

Nkazi : " Uphelile (it's finished)" She hides her self on my neck

Me : " You no longer share with me now ?"

Nkazi : " Anithi bungekho "

Me : " Okay Fine!" I faked crying

Nkazi : "Soli Mamana "

Me : " You will share with me next time ?" She nods

Me : " Let's go and eat some sweets " she clapped her hands

.

I walked to my bedroom with a sleepy Nkazi , I placed her nicely on the bed , took my laptop and went downstairs to check on my emails , I sighed before opening it

" Dear Candidate we hope you had a great day

We saw your request and we were pleased with your qualifications , we will like to have an interview with you tomorrow at 12h:00 .. For more info contacts our receptionist Mr Martins 031..."

I screamed jumping up and down doing the Thuso phala dance , Mom came and danced with me until I was tired

.

Mom : " Okay why are we dancing ?"

Me : " JJ company came back to me "

Mom : " that's great news "

Me : " I better go and prepare for my interview tomorrow "

Mom : " I will help you pick suitable clothes " we walked upstairs .. Lord please walk with me through this path

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

After having drinks with Mthunzi I was a bit tipsy , we walked to my car

Mthunzi : " You sure you will be okay ? "

Me : " I'm not that drunk "

Mthunzi : " I don't want Anele to go crazy on me "

Me : " talking about her .. You know that wife of mine is giving me mixed signals " he laughed

Mthunzi : " what did she do now ? "

Me : " We were going on the right path then suddenly she doesn't want me "

Mthunzi : " What did you do? "

Me : " Nothing!! "

Mthunzi : " let's her cool down " I nod and got inside my car

Mthunzi : " please be safe " I hooted and drove off , when I got to my house I called Mthunzi informing him that's I'm alright

.

I was in my pyjama pants , laying on my bed I decided to call Anele I wanted to speak to my

baby before sleeping , its rang , she answered it

Her : " Hello "

Me : " Hey , can I speak to Zama "

Her : " she's sleeping "

Me : " okay thanks "

Her : " Sure " she hung up , I sighed and decided to call Kwanele maybe she will cheer me up

Me : " Kwanza " she laughed

Her : " Hey you "

Me : " How are the preparations going? "

Her : " Going good , I decided that we should take a trip to Durban if that's okay with you "

Me : " Carry on I'm listening "

Her : " Well we will go on Friday and come back on Sunday , people should bring their partners " I laughed

Me : " I don't have a partner Do you have one? "

Let me flirt a bit

Her : " I do have one but I can go with you if you don't mind " oh no baby I don't mind

Me : " No problemo " we laughed

Her : " We gonna finalize things tomorrow with everyone since its Thursday "

Me : " okay good night "

Her : " Nighty! "

Me : " Don't forget to dream about me "

Her : " why would I dreams about you ? "

Me : " because I'm handsome "

Her : " don't flatter yourself "

Me : " have you ever took a clearly look on me babe I'm flames "

Her : " Jesus Good night " she hung up at least I will sleep happy

.

The next morning I woke up and fixed my self I was going to the royal house oh by the way Mom is back to her senses and we looked for the witches but we couldn't find one , I drove inside as always Mom was watering her garden , I got off the car and walked to her , she welcomed me to her warm arms we hugged

.

Me : " Sawubona MaKhumalo "

Mom : " you sounds like Zama now " we laughed

Mom : " how are you my son "

Me : " I'm good Mom , where is Dad "

Mom : " I'm not his only wife "

Me : " I'm sorry Mom "

Mom : " Don't be , I chose him knowingly that Uthanda Isithembu " I looked down

Mom : " don't put Anele through that "

Me : " I don't see my self with other women its unhealthy to me "

Mom : " let's go inside , ain't you suppose to be in work "

Me : " I'm the boss Mma I will go check up on them later "

Mom : " why did you choose logistics "

Me : " brings a lot of money "

Mom : " you love money " I laughed

Me : " I'm creating a legacy for my future kids and grandchildren "

Mom : " Where is Zama I miss her now "

Me : " She's in Durban with her Mom "

Mom : " She left without informing me " I sighed

Me : " I didn't know that she didn't tell you , look Mom I'm thinking of giving Zama a sister or a brother " she looked at me

Mom : " Hau that's great news, more grandchildren for me , better be not some bastard child out of wedlock "

Me : " No but uMakaZama will carry them "

Mom : " And you're blushing "

Me : " Men don't blush Mma "

Mom : " Ai suka ! " We laughed

Mom : " I'm glad you came , you've lighten up my mood "

Me : " I can see that there's something wrong Mom but you don't want me to help you "

Mom : " you will never understand " I sighed

Me : " Just pray God will guide you "

Mom : " Okay let's stop talking about me

.

Today was Friday the vacation day I was so happy that I will get to relax my mind , chilling

with people I know maybe just a lit maybe Anele won't be on my mind .. Me and Kwanele things were running smooth between us , I was flirting with her and she's falling for it .. So we decided to hire a Quantum (tax) that we will use to travel with it , I was with Kwanele , Mthunzi&Yoliswa his girlfriend , Zanda&Cherone , Calvin&Zethu and other few work colleagues , we got inside the taxi and the music was blasting we were playing Sonini by Sun-el Musician . The girls were seated together while us as boys we were together too , Durban here we come

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 20

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

We arrived in Durban and booked a hotel , everyone was sharing a room with their partners , I didn't have a problem with Kwanele I mean maybe she can help me flash Anele outside my head

.

Me : " Are you comfortable with me sharing a bed with you ?"

Kwanele : " No its fine , if only we gonna use

separated blankets "

Me : " But the hotel got one blanket and I'm not planning to sleep on a couch or floor "

Kwanele : " we will share then " I nod and got inside the covers , I saw that Kwanele was not comfortable with sharing a bed with me but hey she agreed to go with me , she better suck it up , we slept ...

.

The next morning I was the first one to wake up , Kwanele was sleeping peacefully , I was busy checking her out call me a monster but I don't care , she's one beautiful woman I wouldn't mind having a piece of her , I went to shower and sat on the bed , took out my phone to call my daughter I pray that she's awake its almost past 8 now

.

Her : " Morning "

Me : " Hey can I talk to Zama "

Her : " Okay " I heard some shuffling around

Zama : " Daddy ? "

Me : " Princess How are you ? "

Zama : " Naphila Wena ? "

Me : " I'm fine too "

Zama : " When are you coming to visit me "

Me : " When you come back I will come visit you
in your mothers house "

Zama : " UMamana She's going to work "

Me : " Work ? "

Zama : " She told me that she's going to work
today "

Me : " Okay Daddy loves you "

Zama : " Love you too "

Me : " Give your Mom her phone back "

Her : " What do you want ? "

Me : " You work now ? "

Her : " Oh my God Nkazi and her big mouth ..
And No I'm going to an interview " "

Me : " you never told me that you were looking
for a job " "

Her : " and why should I tell you ? "

Me : " I think its was a right thing to do " "

Her : " right for whom ? "

Me : " You know what ? Goodbye " I removed the
phone from my ear before I hung up , I clicked
my tongue as I felt anger consuming

Kwanele : " early in the morning and you're
already clicking your tongue " "

Me : " just got off the phone with someone who
was blatantly rude " "

Kwanele : " I've been there and its like they trying

to ruin your day "

Me : " You right .. How did you sleep ? "

Kwanele : " I slept fine you ? "

Me : " I was good .. Freshen up so we can go and eat breakfast before performing today's activities " she nods and stood up, went to the bathroom , I started fixing the bed , she came back dressed in jeans and a tank top

.

Kwanele : " first time seeing a man fixing his bed "

Me : " I know I'm for keeps " we laughed

Kwanele : " you surely are " we walked out the room , others we already seated on where breakfast was set

Calvin : " We thought you where not coming "

Me : " But I'm here now "

Cherone : " Which activity are we performing today ? "

Zethu : " I'm thinking of going to UShaka I don't know if people are okay with that " "

Zanda : " Yes I'm with you " "

Mthunzi : " Then count us in " the waiter served us breakfast , pure full English breakfast .. After we were done , few went to change in appropriate clothes and we hit the road , I was in my shorts , Adidas sandals and my white vest showing my skinny yet muscle arms , we arrived at UShaka and we paid the entrance fee , someone led us in more like our tour guide , he showed us a tank full of sharks , we were amazed I wonder where do they catch them , we went about food tasting we bought sea food and we indulge in , the food was amazing no lie , after spending like 3+ hours there the girls wanted to go us to the sea and we swam though the waves were too high , we didn't stay

in the water we headed back to the hotel room ,
I went to take a shower to clean the salty sea
water , as I got out Kwanele was there waiting

.

Me : " You bathing too ? "

Kwanele : " I have one sensitive body so I better
wash off the salt or else I will be having a
problem " I nod and shifted on the right to let
her pass only to see that she also shifted that
way, I moved to the left and we met again , we
engaged to a staring concert I moved my hands
to touch her hips and I did she did not stop me I
pulled her closer she didn't protest , our lips met
we started kissing for a few minutes she pulled
out

Kwanele : " I'm sorry "

Me : " Kwanele- " she pushed me aside and got
inside the bathroom , I sighed , I wore my
comfortable clothes and went to sit with others

Me : " tjo Guys I accidentally kissed Kwanele " the made noise "ohhh"

Mthunzi : " tell me you're joking " I looked down , the girls laughed

Zanda : " I'm not surprised .. You back to being Bhuti'Madlisa "

Me : " I left that life in USA"

Calvin : " You kissing Kwanele it is the same as cheating "

Mthunzi : " I'm with you there Sbali "

Cherone : " there's nothing wrong with kissing other people " I laughed as Zanda was giving her a bad look

Yoliswa : " I wouldn't be happy if Mthunzi would to kiss any girl while in a relationship with me "

Zethu : " I'm also not surprised you chose to take her in case of talking your partner "

Me : " Okay let's stop talking about me " Kwanele

got inside the room

Khwezi : " Let's play truth or dare " the cheered
,Khwezi is one of my colleagues

Me : " I will start Mthunzi truth or dare "

Mthunzi : " why did you start with me ?" We
laughed

Mthunzi : " Truth "

Me : " How many girls have you slept with ?" He
looked at Yoliswa

Yoliswa : " Don't you think of lying "

Mthunzi : " Errrr.. Maybe 10 or more "

Yoliswa : " But you said to me 5 ..were you lying
to me Mthunzi?"

Cherone : " Truth or Dare Zweli?"

Me : " Dare "

Cherone : " I dare you to kiss Kwanele for five
minutes " the ladies giggled I looked at the guys

, The gave me different look but I gotta do it its just a game anyway , I hold her hands

Zethu : " I will put on a timer"

Zanda : " I won't stand here and watch these too kissing " the guys said "Yeah!" They left, Horny mother fuckers !

.

I pulled her neck closer and we started kissing , she kissed me back .. We shared our saliva for 5 full minutes the kiss was nice and I enjoyed it , we carried on playing until the guys were fed up , we went to our rooms , I slept cuddling with Kwanele

.

Next morning was a Sunday , the last day , and I can't believe I didn't even went to see my baby , I woke up alone in bed , Kwanele was no where to be seen I stood up and went to shower , we gathered in the room discussing our last activity

before heading home , we agreed on going to Isibaya Gosh that place was beautiful we sat down for the entertainment after that we went to a Mall apparently girls wanted something new to wear girls with their endless shopping

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Morning I woke up first before my alarm the way I was nervous , you'd swear that the interview was early in the morning I cleaned my self and went downstairs to make breakfast its a Saturday and Dad is not around , Zweli called wanting to talk with Miss Diva That child can

talk , I was surprised when she told Zweli about work , what does she know about work ? I made breakfast and we ate I kept on checking the time , and its was close to 10am I better prepare my self I don't want to be late on my first interview , I cleaned around the house before taking a bath again , I wore my formal clothes more like a suit suitable for women , I tied my weave into a neat bun , took my briefcase where its has my laptop and necessary documents that they might need

.

Me : " Baby how do I look ? "

Nkazi : " Muhle!! "

Me : " Thank you baby "

Nkazi : " Kiss kiss " I bended and kissed her , I walked downstairs with her

Me : " Mom I'm leaving "

Mom : " Drive safe " I hugged her before walking out , Nkazi ran to me

Nkazi : " you leaving me again ?" She started panting , I can tell she wanted to cry

Me : " I will come back " she started to wail

Nkazi : " Njalo nje uyanishiya (you always left me behind) "

Me : " I promise you I will come back with your favorite teddy "

Nkazi : " Aniwufini (I don't want it)"

Me : " Mma please take her "

Mom : " Nkazi come to Granny "

Nkazi : "No! Nihamba noAnele " I laughed whenever she's angry she calls me by my name

Mom : " Come let's go and fetch that ice cream so we can share it with Mamana "

Nkazi : " Nawukho upheli shiwuqedile izholo (its

finished we ate all of it yesterday)" I laughed

Me : " Go and take my bag so we will leave " she ran inside , I quickly went to get inside my car and drove off

.

I parked next to the building written "JJ" in bold letters , I breath deeply before getting off the car its was close to 12h00 , I walked inside I looked around amazed by this building its so beautiful I walked to someone who was behind the desk I assumed its a receptionist

Me : " Hi "

Her : " Good Morning Ma'am how can we help you ?"

Me : " I'm here for my interview "

Her : " Your name Ma'am "

Me : " Anele Ndlovu " she typed on the computer

Her : " Mr Jackson has been waiting for you , On

the sixth floor your third door on your right "

Me : " Thanks " I nervously walked to the lift and pressed 6 floor , the lift started moving I felt my chest rising , this is my first interview I have a right to be scared like this .. I got off the lift and walked , knocked to the door like I was instructed by the receptionist . A bold voice said " Come in! " I felt my knees shaking but I managed to walk in

.

MrJ : " Oh welcome " he led me to his desk

MrJ : " I'm Mr Jackson "

Me : " Nice to meet you "

MrJ : " I'm suppose to be interviewing you but I think you're suitable for this job "

Me : " But Sir I don't have any work experience "

MrJ : " There's a first time for everything but I will put you under a supervisor he will guide you

"

Me : " Thank you "

MrJ : " Let me call him " I nod , he took his office phone and called someone

MrJ : " Son come to my office right now! " he hung up

MrJ : " he will be here now , would you like to start working now ?"

Me : " if that's okay with you "

... : " Dad ? You know I was busy where I was "

MrJ : " sit down I want to introduce you to our new accountant " as soon as he sat down I looked at him , this is the guy from yesterday the Ranger dude , The Fuck?? He will be my supervisor ??

MrJ : " Miss Ndlovu this is my son Jason , he will be your supervisor "

Me : " Nice to meet you Jason "

Jason : " Dad I don't want her , get someone to supervises her "

MrJ : " I wasn't asking you , you will do as I say " he frowns " also shows her , her office she came prepared " he stood up and walked out

MrJ : " I'm sorry for that , he doesn't usually does this to new workers "

Me : " I understand "

MrJ : " His office is the 6th door on your left " I stood up and walked out after thanking his for this job .. I knocked on Jason's office he shouted "Come in!" I got in as soon as he sees me he smirked

Jason : " Oh Mrs trolley stealer "

Me : " I don't have time for your bullshit " i sat down

Jason : " I didn't say sit "

Me : " I wasn't gonna ask "

Jason : " I guess jamming your car wasn't enough "

Me : " I dare you to ever do that again I swear I will kill you " he laughed

Jason : " I think I'm going to enjoy working with you , come let me show you your office "

Me: " its was about the damn time " I stood up and walked behind him like a lost puppy , he opened the door opposite to his office

Jason : " This will be your office " I walked in and looked around I fell in love instantly its was beautiful , the view was epic

Me : " Okay you can leave now " he chuckled and left , I sat on my chair feeling like boss , I called Mom

.

Me : " Guess what ?"

Mom : " You got the job "

Me : " Yes-" she started screaming

Me : "Mom!"

Mom : " I'm sorry baby I'm just happy for you when are you coming back ?"

Me : " when I knock off "

Mom : " you're already working ? They should pay you for overtime " I laughed

Me : " how's my Diva there "

Mom : " I called your father , she's calm now " Jason got in with pile of files

Me : " I will call you later love you " I waited for her response before I hung up

Me : " What is this ?"

Jason : " who said you will sit here and relax ?" I rolled my eyes

Jason : " I want these fully balanced by the end of today "

Me : " I won't be your slave Jason I know my work rights "

Jason : " I'm your boss you will do as I say " I huffed

Me : " Fine!" I started looking at these files , I put on my glasses and started working .. I don't have a problem with my eyes I just like wearing glasses I get on with work by 3pm I was half way done with my work

.

MrJ got in and looked at me as I was busy with work

MrJ : " I think its enough for today "

Me : " I'm so tired " we laughed

MrJ : " Pack your things and leave I don't want you to think we are slaving you " yeah right your son just did

Me : " Not at all " I started gathering my stuffs

and stood up , walked out with MrJ holding a light conversation

MrJ : " See you on Monday " I nod and walked to the lift

"Please Hold the lift!" He said rushing to the glass elevator its was Jason , I didn't hold the lift I watched him as he was looking at me angry i waved while I was laughing my ass out .. I drove home and My Diva was seated on the garden with Mom as soon as she sees me , she raised her arms , I picked her up

Me : " Nkazimulo yami "

Nkazi : " Mina Nikhalile wena unekho (I cried when I get back and you weren't there)"

Me : " Come let's go inside , my ankles are killing me " I walked inside straight to my room I placed Nkazi down and changed to my floral dress I walked downstairs with Nkazi by my side , we ate supper , I was to tired to watch t.v I

just went to sleep with Nkazi of course

.

Next morning the sun was on full base its was hot and its a Sunday .. Church time i fixed Nkazi first before fixing my self , she was wearing a purplish dress with white pumps while I was all in black even my heels , we walked downstairs , we had our breakfast and went to church >>>

After the service I decided to take Nkazi out , we walked to Mc'Donalds , that's her favorite , after that I decided to start shopping for clothes I will wear at work , we got inside the shop and it was filled with people , there were few guys seated on the chairs looking like they are tired with handbags I laughed I assume that their girlfriend are somewhere around this store , I started checking out the clothes before bumping into some women

.

Me : " I'm sorry "

Her : " its okay .. You look familiar " I smiled I look around me and Nkazi was no where to be found

Me : " Nkazi!!" I heard her giggling , I followed her voice she was behind some old woman

Me : " What are you doing there ?"

Nkanzi : " Nicashela wena "

Me : " Come let's go "

Old Woman : " she's yours ?" I nod

Old Woman : " she's beautiful " I thanked her and dragged Nkazi

Nkanzi : " Mamana look ... Daddy !!" she ran to him, Zweli is here ? He didn't tell me

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 21

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

I received a call from bae he's been distant lately last time I saw him was when he came here , he didn't even spend the night because of his so called wife called him whining I mean he is my man too I've tried to convince him to divorce his wife but it's fell to deaf ears

Me : " I'm angry at you "

Him : " What did I do ? "

Me : " how can you go for full three days without contacting me "

Him : " I had a business meeting that I needed to attend , I'm investing to new business , Logistics "

Me : " Since when do you do Logistics "

Him : " I'm trying something new , soon they will be an event there , I need you to be prepared " I stood up

Me : " you will take me ? " I smiled

Him : " Yes and you must dress to impress "

Me : " what about the journalist ? "

Him : " they will talk I know but one thing good about it , even if they were to badmouth us but you were a killa babe " I laughed that's unlike him

Me : " Okay you should pass by today , I got

something for you "

Him : " does it involve lace ? " I giggled

Me : " Yes "

Him : " Then I'm coming "

Me : " okay bye now "

Him : " Bye " I hung up

.

To be truthful I think I'm getting to attached to him , maybe it's because of the promises he always make or is it because he treats me good either way I'm not leaving him and its about damn time that we come out as a couple I've been with him for full 2 years i deserve to be known actually I demand to be known that I'm his by the whole world I don't care about his family but what I know is that I'm here to stay eventually he will put a ring on it , I will make sure he does , he can't resist this beauty I know

I'm flames I walked downstairs half naked its hot and why should I wear something ? I was in my sport bra and my lace thong I went straight to the kitchen to make something to eat I took out everything that I will need to make a perfect sandwich before going to the mall , I ate after that I dressed to my short blue dress , blue heels let my weave lose put on my hat , put them sun glasses I walked to my car , its still amazes me when I think about my life back then I know its horrible by sleeping around but with that money I use it to ease the pain in my heart , every week I go under the bridge to give homeless people food that will last then for a month or two , its feels good to help them , they remind me that I'm still a human being I'm not just a vulture but I'm someone , someone's daughter , someone's mother though my child is no more

.

I drove to the mall and yes I live in durban now its was a Monday when I got there I went to Woolworth to buy some groceries few of then since I leave alone , I got no friends , I pushed my trolley and its hit someone by mistake

Me : " I'm sorry "

Him : " Watch were you going !!"

Other Dude : " Babe calm done " Gays Such hot gays

Other Dude : " I'm Bongz "

Me : " Ntando , I'm sorry for hurting your friend " he chuckled

Bongz : " we're engaged "

Me : " ohh sorry "

Bongz : " His Thabane but known as Tee "

Me : " I'm really sorry Tee"

Tee : " Its okay , babe let's go " he left , Bongz

waved before leaving running after Tee , they looked so amazing with that cute chubby little boy , I'm sure they have adopted it , I carried on shopping but my mind was occupied by How Bongz & Tee lives their life , they not ashamed of themselves , they living the dream , maybe if I can get pregnant Mdluli will put a ring on it why didn't I think of this all along I mean we can produce beautiful babies , I bought everything I needed and left headed back to my house maybe I should get something like a job I can't just stay here bored waiting for Mdlulis phone call , I took my laptop and searched for online course that I could do maybe for 6months then I can start looking for a job , I took off my heels and started searching I just pray to God that he help me get through this,guide me so I can also be successful , independent

.

.

.

Tee

.

.

.

We decided to go shopping with Njabulo for the first time and also to buy a present for Anele I mean she has just started working for what she studied for , I'm proud of her . As we were in Woolworth we were done buying clothes for Njabulo so we agreed on buying some sweets stuff before heading back home

Me : " Auch!!" I screamed , did she just knocked me with a trolley ? Oh hell no !!

Her : ' I'm sorry " Bongz held me

Bongz : " babe calm down " I was fuming I wanted to beat the shit out of her

Bongz : " I'm Bongz" why is he introducing

himself now?? He has nerve in front of me?

Her : " Ntando ,I'm sorry for hurting your friend "
 Bitch!! He's my man can't she see

Bongz : we're engaged "

Her : " ohh sorry" I rolled my eyes

Bongz : " his Thabane but known as Tee "

Her : " I'm really sorry Tee "

Me : " Its okay , babe let's go " I made sure I emphasized the word 'babe" she can know he's taken , I increased my pace while pushing Njabulo with a trolley my baby was enjoying it , Bongz came running to us

.

Me : " you entertain women now "

Bongz : " she meant no harm "

Me : " don't bore me Bongz "

Bongz : " She didn't hit you with a trolley

purposely "

Me : " you are her spokesperson now ? "

Bongz : " No "

Me : " If you don't know what to say just keep quiet " he nods we carried on shopping , this girl whatever her name is ruined my day , now I'm grumpy because of her , we walked to the parking lot after we were done paying and doing everything , we loaded the shopping bags on the boot and got inside the car , Njabulo was seated alone in the backseat in his car seat .

Bongz : " are you still angry at me ? "

Me : " I'm not angry I'm just wondering why are you speaking on behalf of her "

Bongz : " Come on Babe I don't even know her "

Me : " yet you defending her "

Bongz : " So you wanted me to let you fight in front of me "

Me : " you shouldn't have hold me back "

Bongz : " Violence never solves anything "

Me : " it works for me "

Bongz : " you being childish now " I kept quiet I don't want to carry on arguing with him , we arrived at home I was the first one to come out I took Njabulo , he will come with the bags , I got inside placed Njabulo on his baby walker and went to take a shower I need to cool off , after I was done with my shower i wore different clothes and took my phone to call "Bestie" it rang

Me : " Congratulations!! "

Her : " Thanks babe "

Me : " I'm coming to your workplace like now now I hope you're not busy"

Her : " I can never be too busy for you "

Me : " I'm bringing Njabulo with "

Her : " The more the merrier "

Me : " Chao " we giggled and hung up , I walked downstairs and Njabulo was busy blabbing ain't that so cute , I picked him up

Me : " Ain't you cute babe ? , My Teddy " he laughed , I also laughed

Me : " Bongz! " He shouted " Studio! " I walked there

Me : " I'm going out I will be back later " I walked out

Bongz : " weren't you suppose to be asking for permission first " I chuckled

Me : " I don't have time for this " I clicked my tongue and walked to my car , why should report to him ? Clearly he's not taking his med , I fixed Njabulo's car seat placing him nicely there and jogged to my side , I drove off

.

I stopped at the building written " JJ" I stepped in walking straight to the receptionists

Me : " excuse me "

Him : " Afternoon Sir "

Me : " I'm looking for Anele , the new accountant "

Him : " 6th floor on , 6th door on your right "

Me : " thank you " I walked to the elevator got in , pressed 6th floor and it started moving which frighten my son he looked so cute , I knocked on the 6th door like the receptionist said

Her : " Come in! " I barge in

Me : " next time I'm not knocking "

Her : " I thought you will just barge in like the usually " we laughed

Me : " I need to be sure it your office before barging in "

Her : " Well since you know now , you won't have a problem .. Hello Njebz " she took Njabulo and started playing with him

Her : " What's up with you , why are quiet ?"

Me : " Trouble in paradise " we laughed

Her : " What did Bongz do ?"

Me : " he was flirting with some girl In front of me "

Her : " That's unlike Bongz are you sure he was flirting ?" I nod

Her : " Maybe it's one of his fan "

Me : " That girl firstly knocked me with a trolley I almost fell " she laughs

Me : " its not funny , I mean who does that ?"

Her : " I'm sorry my friend I didn't mean to laugh at you but I'm thinking about something "

Me : " something ?"

Her : " so I went to Pick'n'Pay to shop and I stole someone's trolley I was tired to go and look for one , I unpacked all his groceries and ran away with the trolley but he caught me " I laughed

Her : " Worse part he's my supervisor "

Me : " I don't wish to be you right now "

Her : " Its all messed up "

Me : " let me go its getting late " she gave me Njabulo

Me : " when are knocking off "

Her : " at 6pm "

Me : " tjo okay bye " we hugged and she walked me out her office took the lift waived goodbye to her

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I've been living in fear since that call from Jackson , I regret what I've done its cost me my daughter's life , my life has been miserable , we have buried Baby Danielle its hurts me to core to see my girl being placed in the small coffin its not one of my wishes to burry one of my kids I want them to burry me not the way around .. Siphokazi is a walking zombie , she lost weight and it's also affecting baby Jordan since we as her parents we busy nursing our sore hearts forgetting her , we shouldn't ignore her , so I decided to cheer her up by talking her to one of the restaurants , but she chose fish and chips we were already ready to go , we got inside my car and drove off to the mall

.

We got inside the mall she ran to fish and chips
its was near , we got inside and ordered

Jordan : " Dad ,Mom is sad " I looked at S
motioned her to say something

S : " I'm not sad baby I'm just tired " she frowns

Jordan : " But you always tired ,you no longer
play with me ever since Danielle went to heaven
"

S : " I'm sorry baby for neglecting you ,I promise I
will never do it again "

Jordan : " Pinky promise "

S : " Pinky promise " The food came and we
started eating

Jordan : " Dad is this the Orange fruit " I laughed
my God its was lemon

Me : " You want to taste it ?" She nods

S : " don't eat it now I want to take a picture of you eating it "

Jordan : " it's smells nice "

S : " You can eat it now " she started eating it within a second she spitted it out , I laughed

Jordan : " Daddy why is this Orange sour ?"

Me : " Because baby its a Lemon not a Orange fruit " I laughed

Jordan : " I will never eat Lemon ever again "

S : " How will you know its lemon ?"

Jordan : " I will taste it "

.

We carried on eating then we did a little shopping , I received a text

" Nice time with your family , soon I will tear it apart .. J " I looked around trying to find if there's someone looking at us

Me : " Guys let's go home , its no longer safe here " they didn't cause any trouble we walked to the parking lot and got inside the car and drove off, I hate my self for stealing those diamonds

.

.

.

.

.

Bonus

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Anele

.
. .

Me : " Nkazi!! " I looked to her direction as she was busy screaming Daddy Daddy!! Jumping on one of the guys I saw when we got inside the store , picked her up and swing her around , I took a close look and saw its was Zweli I thought my child was crazy or something , I walked to them . The look he gave me was priceless " Ubeswele umgodu wokucasha " you know that look people/person give you whenever you caught them doing something wrong or stealing ? Exactly he gave me that one

Me : " Hello guys "

Mthunzi : " Ziyanda "

Zanda : " MakaZama "

Calvin : " Anele " I laughed Zweli was the only

one who kept quiet

Me : " I'm good and why wasn't I told that you're here in durban-" some girls came to us

Mthunzi : " Yoliswa this is Anele , Anele this is Yoliswa My girlfriend " I smiled I wonder who came with uZweli

Zanda : " as you know her name , Anele This is Cherone "

Calvin : " Vise versa , Zethu is her name " I nod , the ladies were beautiful , the only person left was Zweli ,why wasn't he introducing his girlfriend

Girl : " Hi I'm Kwanele "

Me : " Anele , nice to meet you , you guys also look greats " they all said " Thanks "

Me : " Okay I'm leaving now , Nkazi come let's go "

Yoliswa : " She's your child ?" I nod

Yoliswa : " I once had a fight with Mthunzi about a picture of Zama I thought he was cheating on me " I laughed

Me : " They don't even look alike "

Yoliswa : " he's capable of cheating phela "

Me : " Nkazi let's go "

Nkazi : " I will go with Dad "

Me : " I seriously don't have time for-"

Calvin : " How about we grab lunch together ?
Before you go , we also heading back home today "

Zethu : " No!! We are still shopping maybe some other time " I chuckled bitch! I don't want your man

Me : " don't worry sweetie pie I'm still shopping too " I know how to manage fake bitches

Yoliswa : " Maybe we can help you " we left going to check on something formal enough to

wear at work

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

How i wish the world can swallow me now ,
why?? Why?? Why did this happen , how am I
suppose to persuade her to be mine again ? I've
ruined everything

.

Zama : " Daddy!!" That's the first thing she said

Me : " What are doing here!?" "

Zama : " Hau"

Me : " I'm sorry baby ,where's your granny ?"

Zama : " I'm with Mom "

Me : " Your Mom is here ? Oh God" I started sweating , she came to us , I thought Zama was joking ,she wasn't !! She wasn't joking, my baby wasn't joking

.

After they left with Yoliswa and Cherone I was left with the guys , Zethu and Kwanele

Mthunzi : " You in deep shit! "

Me : " tell me about it "

Calvin : " I thought you guys are no more that why you brought Kwanele " I looked at Kwanele she frowns before leaving , how can I explain this ?

Zethu : " Don't tell me you were using Kwanele as a rebound " I looked down

Zethu : " The fuck! Zweli "

Calvin : " Zethu can you go and join the other ladies " she clicked her tongue and left , as soon as she disappeared the guys laughed

Me : " its not funny guys "

Zanda : " what were you thinking ?"

Me : " Kwanele was the one who suggested that we must come here "

Mthunzi : " Maybe she knew that your baby mama is here "

Zanda : " Maybe " they nod agreeing to what Mthunzi said

Calvin : " tjo Zweli you just went mute "

Zweli : " I almost had a heart attack worse of all Calvin invited her "

Zanda : " I'm looking forward to it "

Me : " Don't sell me out "

Mthunzi : " We will try not to "

Yoliswa : " We are done let's go " I stood up with Zama playing with my beard its was growing hey

.

The girls got inside the tax but Yoliswa was with Anele since Zama didn't want to let go of me , so I was riding with her , we drove to our hotel where we will have food to accommodate all of us

Calvin : " Brace your self nigga " he patted my shoulder as we were getting off the car , her laugh filled my head I still love her , she was laughing with Yoliswa I wish that was me , we got inside the hotel , they shown us the room and the problem was the chairs only accommodate us , as we were sitting down , she realized the was no space for her

Anele : " Seems like I don't have space "

Yoliswa : " You can take mine , Mthunzi will carry

me "

Mthunzi : " You always act like you're light weighed "

Yoliswa : " you complaining ? "

Mthunzi : " No bbe " Yoliswa sat on Mthunzi's lap ,we started eating she broke the ice

Anele : " so you guys came with partners? "

Cherone : " Yes "

Anele : " How was your trip then "

Zethu : " its was amazing "

Yoliswa : " So tell us about you " I chuckled

Anele : " there's nothing to say but I'm a happy mom "

Cherone : " Where is Nkazi's Dad ? "

Anele : " oh that one he died " she eyed me as i was coughing non stop after she released her statement

Zethu : " Throughout this trip our best couple was Zweli and Kwanele " she laughed

Kwanele : " Yes and I love him "

Anele : " Really ? Congrats and you guys are so cute "

Calvin : " Zethu keep quiet please "

Nkazi : " Manana I'm tired "

Anele : " that's my cue to go , come baby " I was just quiet throughout this moment , words ran out of my mouth I couldn't even utter any word

Me : " I will walk you out " they all looked at me , those were the first words I managed to say

Anele : " Okay let's go " I stood up with a sleepy Nkazi

Anele : " Bye guys !! "

Them : " Bye!! "

Yoliswa : " I will text you " she nods and walked

out I followed behind her , we get to the parking lot , she opens the backseat door for Nkazi , she put her on her seat and closed the door

.

Anele : " Oh thanks! She's getting heavier "

Me : " Yeah "

Anele : " I'll assume you enjoyed your weekend , you didn't even check up on your child " I looked down

Me : " Why did you say I died when they asked about Nkazi's Dad " that thought makes me crazy , I mean Zama is a female version of me

Anele : " you were already pale , so i didn't want to cause trouble already your GIRLFRIEND was giving me evil looks ,she must be wondering now " she made sure she emphasise the word Girlfriend

Me : " She's not my girlfriend-"

"Babe!!" That was Kwanele standing in the entrance

Anele : " You better go and I hope she treats you right ohh don't hurt her like you did to me , she seems fragile " she got inside the car and I stepped back , she hooted before leaving , I sighed Kwanele IS NOT MY FUCKEN GIRLFRIEND!! I walked past her angry , when did she started calling me babe?? Babe wokunuka!! I thought I was gonna hold that ass maybe even get a kiss but Kwanele came and ruined everything

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Season 2

Insert 22

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I woke up the next morning , Nkazi was not next to me and its was 5am I wonder where she is cause yesterday when I came to sleep she was here but now ?? Maybe she's sleeping with Mom I stood up to switch off my alarm that was irritating me now , i always now wake up earlier than my alarm weird right? I walked to my bathroom to take a shower I don't feel like using a bath tub I showered and get dressed I decided to wear my two - piece outfit which was

red , I hope its appropriate to wear it at work its was my red blouse and its trouser I got dressed after I've applied my body lotion I walked downstairs it's was already 6:30am and I'm leaving at 7am I got started with my breakfast which is cereals after I was done I rinsed my mouth and also my dish , took my car keys and walked out the family was still sleeping , they usually wake up at 7 or 7:30

.

I drove off and arrived at work , people were already arriving the receptionist was there , I walked pass him

Him : " Hau you just pass like that ?"

Me : " I'm sorry I'm rushing .. How are you ?"

Him : " I'm good you ?"

Me : " I'm also good .. I really need to go will talk later " I walked to the elevator , I don't want to make friends in my workplace , the elevator

opened on the my floor I got off and walked straight to my office , I slowly opened the door I found Jason seated on my chair

Me : " What are doing on my office ? "

Jason : " I was checking if you doing your work " "

Me : " That doesn't mean you should just get inside my office without my permission " "

Jason : " I also have a right to get in because I'm your supervisor " "

Me : " an annoying one too " "

Jason : " Why are you early ? " I pushed him off my chair

Me : " I don't answer to you " "

Jason : " I love your attitude , its entertains me " "

he sat on my table

Me : " Move your filthy small ass from my table " "

Jason : " you know I used to have sex in this

office "

Me : " Okay , you can leave now "

Jason : " Make me " he smirked

Me : " I don't have time for this " I pushed him off the table , he seems like he enjoys this

Jason : " Try harder than that " I tried to push him off again but he was stiff as fuck !!

Me : " you can be a nuisance sometimes "

Jason : " I like your outfit , you look so sexy " I rolled my eyes , he got off from my table

Me : " Thank God! Can you leave now?"

Jason : " I will come back " I clicked my tongue and started working ..

.

Its was already Lunch time I wanted to drive to KwaNongoma to get few things of mine and for Nkazi , she needs to start attending crèche now ,

I gathered all my things and walked to Jason's office , now I will have to beg him , I knocked on his door but no one replied so I barged in

Jason : " you should have waited for my response " I look around he was half naked with two completely naked girls , were they doing a three sum

Me : " I need your help " he stood up and wore his pants , he was topless , came to stand in front of me , he was way too close for my liking

Jason : " Talk to me " he blow his breathe on my face I lost my self for a second , my knees got wobbly

Me : " Can I knock off early today ? I really need to be somewhere and its urgent " I moved away from him

Jason : " Ohh I will let you go if you have done all your work for today " he closed the door

Me : " you can't be serious " i block the door with

my leg , he chuckled

Jason : " unless if you want to join us "

Girl1 : " The more the merrier "

Me : " I'm someone's wife darling I can't go around sleeping with boys "

Jason : " Nice try " I laughed

Me : " You should do your research "

Jason : " Already done that "

Me : " You got one weak source ,he didn't tell you I'm married ? Or wait why were you-" he cut me off short

Jason : " The left finger is empty "

Me : " Yeah just because I didn't have a white wedding .. Anyways I'm leaving "

Jason : " I didn't say you can go "

Me : " but I'm going "

Jason : " I will tell Dad "

Me : " Be my guest " I opened the door and left heading to the elevator , got inside ... Got off straight to the parking lot , got inside my car and drove off heading to KwaNongoma ...

I went inside my house and its was empty , I can't believe I will no longer live here , I've started a new chapter in Durban , where I belong , I packed half of my clothes that I might need , Nkazi's Important documents after that I drove to the Royal house , just to see Mma .. The guards opened the gates and I got in , I was nervous also angry when I saw Zweli's car , is this a coincident or what?? I drove here because I was avoiding him now he's here , I got off the car Mthunzi's daughters were the one to see me first , they ran to me and we briefly hugged , I walked with them to where everyone was at , in the garden they were chilling having a nice cold drink .

.

Me : " Sanibona " (hello) I said as I was sitting down on the mat with Mma

Mma : " Hello my child how are you ?"

Me : " I'm good Mma , Ninjani Bhut'Mthunzi and Zweli ?" They both said " We are fine "

Mma : " What brings you here "

Me : " hau Mma I came to visit you "

Mma : " When was the last time you visited me ? Where's Zama ?"

Me : " I left her behind "

Zweli : " Where you coming work from dressed nicely like this ?" I ignored him

Me : " This is what I was going to say .. I decided to move back to Durban "

Mma : " Hau you can't live far from your husband "

Me : " Zweli and I will never be together Mma ,

he ruined me "

Mma : " everyone in life deserve a second chance "

Me : " I'm afraid to love ever again , I loved Zweli
Mma I swear to God I still love him but I just
can't be with him .. I'm sorry "

Mthunzi : " he really damaged you " I nod

Zweli : " I'm sorry , what should I do or say to
make you forgive me ?"

Me : " I did forgive you Zweli just that I can't
forget "

Mma : " So when are we going to see our
granddaughter ?"

Me : " She will come and visit Mma "

Zweli : " Are you moving permanently ?" I nod

Mthunzi : " The house? "

Me : " I won't sell it "

Mma : " Let's go inside so we can eat "

Me : " I'm full Mma I just came here to tell you that , I've already went to my house and took everything that's is mine and Nkazi "

Zweli : " Wow "

Me : " I better get on the road before it get late
Mma .. Nisale kahle " (goodbye)

Mma : " Goodbye Baby " I nod and stood up ,
Zweli followed me

Me : " Why are you following me ? "

Zweli : " I want to have a word with you " we
carried on walking until we reached my car

Zweli : " I'm sorry Anele .. I'm not good in words
but what i can say is that please find it in your
heart to forgive me , I still want us to work on
our marriage but- "

Me : " you've already moved on Zweli "

Zweli : " She's not my girlfriend "

Me : " there's no need for you to deny her "

Zweli : " its was a once off thing " I sighed

Me : ' Listen Zweli I love you , I love you so much , my heart only beat for you but I just can't be with you , love is never enough "

Zweli : " But we can work something out "

Me : " No .. This is it I will send divorce papers "

Zweli : " I don't want us to get divorced , we didn't even had a white wedding so i don't know why you talking about divorce papers ?" I chuckled

Me : " you being cheeky now "

Zweli : " let's just find ourselves first see how its works out with other partners if your happy then we will divorce " I laughed but he only chuckled

Me : " Okay I guess this is... goodbye "

Zweli : " Yeah " I opened my arms for him , we hugged a tight hug

Zweli : " Can you drive me to your house ? I need something there " I nod he got in I jogged to my side

Me : " Why can't you use- "

.

He attached me with a kiss a kiss full of passion , desire everything , I responded to the kiss , I couldn't hold my self we shared one hell of a kiss , I pulled out as to catch my breathe , I can't believe he leaves me this breathless

Zweli : " Goodbye then " he kissed my lips one more time before he opened the car and walked inside the house

.

I started the engine and drove going back home , all the way I was thinking about Zweli ? he caught me by surprise , I really wasn't expecting this , I passed by McD for Nkazi's Burger before heading back home

.

.

.

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I walked inside the house feeling defeated , I was powerless I just let her go without a fight but where will I get that strength? She took

everything with her even my heart tell me how
am I going to survive ??

.

Mom : " Don't worry baby she will come back "

Me : " I wasn't good Mma I was under a spell "

Mom : " give her time to cool down "

Mthunzi : " That girl loves you , she will come
back "

Me : " What if they love her more that I would ?
What if she decides not to give us a chance ?
What if- "

Mom : " Stop! With your what ifs "

Me : " I can't help it Mma "

Mthunzi : " Maybe going to a holiday will help
you easy your mind "

Me : " I can't just go .. I got new greatest
investors I want handle them by my self "

Mom : " Okay deal with them then you will leave ,
I can't let you die because of stress "

Me : " Okay let me go and sleep " I ran upstairs
to my room I wanted to have a piece of mind

.

The next morning I told my self I will stop
acting like a sissy crying over a women but
she's not just any women but she's my women I
love her endless ,I look my self in the mirror

Me : " Its time for Bhut'Madlisa to take charge " I
fixed my blazer and walked downstairs Mom
was already awake and up making breakfast

Mom : " I hate that grin "

Me : " Good morning Ndlovukazi "

Mom : " Morning ... You much better than
yesterday "

Me : " This is a new version of Zweli "

Mom : " I don't like the sound of that "

Me : " don't worry I won't do something stupid "

Mom : " I trust you "

.

I carried on eating I was rushing to the office , I rinsed my dish and literally ran to my car I had a meeting that was about to start and I was late , I speed to work and luckily the clients weren't there yet ,I walked to the boardroom Kwanele was already preparing for my meeting

Me : " Morning "

Kwanele : " oh hey " we never talked about what happened to the trip

Me : " I hope you're ready "

Kwanele : " I'm always ready , I bought you a coffee "

Me : " What will I be without you ?"

Kwanele : " let's see ... Probably nothing "

Me : " Ay I should put a ring no it " we laughed pl

Kwanele : " I don't think you qualify "

Me : " Ohh so I don't qualify ? " I moves closer to her , she looked up to me

Kwanele : " Yes do you have a problem with that ?
" I smirked

Me : " Problem is my second name "

Kwanele : " I don't want to be part of it " the boardroom door opened , Mr Jackson barging in , he should have knocked

Me : " Oh Morning Mr J "

MrJ : " Morning Son " I nod

Me : " Let's get into business " others clients has already arrived ...

After what felt like forever , the meeting was adjourned I walked to my office and threw my self on the couch , took off my tie and laid there .. A knock came through

Me : " Come in!" I said standing up , Kwanele got in

Me : " Mrs I don't qualify how can I help you "

Kwanele : " I'm here to drop off these files .. Why did you take off your tie ?" She said fixing my buttons

Kwanele : " you look ridiculous "

Me : " why do you care about my look ?"

Kwanele : " I will leave you ke "

Me : " I didn't say leave I was just asking "

Kwanele : " I need to make a phone call bye "

Me : " you leaving without a kiss or hug ?"

Kwanele : " I'm not your girlfriend "

Me : " but you had a nerve to call me baby on that trip"

Kwanele : " just wanted to spite you "

Me : " Mmh I see " she rolled her eyes before

walking out , I looked at her as she was walking away , maybe maybe she can be my rebound right?? I know she wants me so why shouldn't I make a move ? I took my phone to call Anele but I decided against it , I don't want to seem like a nuisance

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

.

Me : " You can't do me like that Mdluli "

Mdluli : " I want you to wear this " I look at this ugly dress that matched with his suit

Me : " I will choose a dress of my choice I'm not

like your wife who doesn't have style "

Mdluli : " I dare to mention my wife again , you will regret it "

Me : " Regret it?? You act like you don't know what I'm talking about .. She doesn't have Style!"

Mdluli : " Okay I'm cutting off your allowance " he pushed me and walked out the store , I sighed and followed him

Me : " What's wrong with you ? Are you tense or sexually frustrated ?" I laughed only to get choked by this manly hand

Mdluli : " Listen to me girly! From now on I don't want anything to do with you , do you hear me?" I nod repeatedly as I was going out of breathe ,he clicked his tongue before driving like nothing happened , I looked out the window crying , how can he cut me off like this ? I hate that now I have to go back to Mamilicious's house I gotta find my self a real Blesser not just

one but three or more , I clicked my tongue as he was dropping me off

Mdluli : " Don't worry about the house I won't take it "

Me : " Why are you doing this to me babe "

Mdluli : " I'm teaching you how to respect me , this is a lesson " I nod and walked inside my house , I sighed as I threw my self crying I hate my sticking attitude towards Mdluli I love him and I don't want to lose him

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

The next morning I drove to work as I was late , yesterday I cried myself to sleep thinking about the decision I made , I swear I love him but I just can't forget I've already forgiven him , the problem is with forgetting ...

.

I got inside the building rushing , I was wearing my white skirt and my black long sleeve shirt also my mini black heels , I rushed to the elevator

Me : " please hold the elevator!" I said rushing , I got inside

Me : " Thank you "

Jason : " Pleasure and I think angry at you"

Me : " I said I'm sorry "

Jason : " kiss me and I will accept your apology " I chuckled

Me : " what if your lips taste so bad or bad

breathe ?"

Jason : " one way to prove that is to kiss me " I smiled he thinks he's cool neh? , I wrapped my arms around his neck I felt his hand going down to my ass , he's still tall even when I'm wearing heels

Me : " I don't trust you "

Jason : " you want to smell my mouth first , you can do that I don't have a problem "

Me : " No" I pulled his head closer ,he picked me up its was hard wrapping my legs around his waist as my skirt was tight , but he pushed it up

Me : " The lift is about to open now "

Jason : I don't care " I started grinding him slowly planting kisses on his face going down to his neck , he grabbed my ass as he was busy cursing I get off his hold , I fixed my skirt as he was balancing with walls of the lifts , breathing heavily I smiled as my mission has

accomplished , I didn't kiss him I just want to let him see that I can make a guy sweat just buy little doings

.

I was the first one to walk out off the lift , I got inside my office and locked it , started doing my work few minutes later I heard a knock

Me : " who is it?" Who ever that person tried to open but it was locked

Me : " who is it ?"

Jason : " its me Jason " I smiled my naughtiest smile ,I unbuttoned my shirt two buttons down , showing a lil view of my cleavage , I opened the door , he barged in

Me : " how can I help you " I walked to him

Jason : " Are you a fire or something ? Cause babe you're flames "

Me : " lamest pick up line " I laughed

Jason : " there's something about you " I twirled around

Me : " something special and unique I know I'm rare "

Jason : " Damn that ass you really are rare .. Some mother fucker is lucky "

Me : " Yes he's lucky , you wanna dance?"

Jason : " yes"

I laughed and took out my phone started playing "Level up - Ciara" , I pulled him closer and started moving my ass on his cock I wonder what is wrong with me today , he cursed

" level up!! Level up!! "

The song started playing , I started moving my hips

" 5 4 3 2 1!! Let's go level up!!"

I bent and started tweaking , he holds my waist

as his eyes were closed , he kept on brushing my ass, I laughed and stopped the music , he looked at me I looked back at him our eyes connected , slowly our face met as his lips landed on mine , my phone rang , I moved and went to attend it

.

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " Where are you ? Nkazi is busy vomiting here "

Me : " Hau when did she started ?"

Mom : " Not so long ago "

Me : " Take her to the Doctor Mom , I will try to leave early " Jason eyed me , he came close and cupped my boobs , he started licking my neck

Mom : " Okay baby "

Me : " B..bye Mom " I waited for her response before I hung up , I pushed Jason off

Jason : " what's wrong now ? "

Me : " don't fuck with me!! Leave "

Jason : " don't fuck with you ?? You were hot right now and after that call you're turning me down "

Me : " just leave me alone " he nods and left

.

What is happening to Nkazi ?? whats wrong with my baby ??

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 23

.

.

.

Nathan

.

.

.

I woke up to my ringing phone , I looked besides me Jordan and S were still sleeping , I took my phone as it's has stopped ringing , I checked the time its was around 02:07am I sighed and called King as I saw his missed call

.

Me : " hello "

King : " I got the tickets , passport everything , my boys are coming to fetch you" I smiled as I couldn't believe that this was happening

Me : " Thank you very much "

King : " You better be quick we don't have enough time by 3am you should be on your way to Italy"

Me : " okay " he hung up , I jumped off the bed and went to Siphokazi's side , I slowly touched her shoulder , she woke up

Me : " Pack everything tyou need we are leaving in the next 15min " she nods and stood up I helped her with packing the important documents , I heard the hoot outside I quickly took the sleepy Jordan and rushed out , I gave her to S as she was already seated inside the car , I took a quick look at my house before getting inside the car , I can't believe I'm leaving Durban for good , we arrived at the airport , Did everything we got inside the plane off we go to Italy

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I received a call from Mthunzi as I was busy in the office , its was the next day I had so much work

Me : " Bafo "

Mthunzi : " Foza how about we hit the club today " I brushed my hair

Me : " eish! I don't know "

Mthunzi : " come on "

Me : " okay at what time ? "

Mthunzi : " 7pm "

Me : " Okay "

.

I carried on working , I don't want to lie I miss my baby now , I wonder if she's okay , I know if I were to call Anele she will think I'm begging her but no I just want Zama but let me just leave her .. After I was done working I took my things and walked out , I met Kwanele

.

Kwanele : " leaving already ? "

Me : " I'm a married man "

Kwanele : " Poor wife if only she knows how naught her hubby is "

Me : " She understand kanti "

Kwanele : " I gotta see her "

Me : " with time you will .. Maybe you'll be joining us in the Zulu family "

Kwanele : " I will never be in a polygamy marriage "

Me : " you will , I will take you as my second wife " she laughed and walked away , I sighed as I was walking to my car , everything in my house reminds me of Anele and I think I'm going crazy i always hear her voice , I got inside the car and drove off , I thought I've took her out of my mind but I guess I was deceiving my self , I just don't want to accept reality .. I arrived and changed to my casual clothes and waited for Mthunzi to come and get me , he came and we drove off

Mthunzi : " Don't worry its will help ease up your mind "

Me : " Are the girls going to be there ?" I meant his girlfriend Yoliswa

Mthunzi : " No! I wouldn't enjoy my self if Yoliswa we're to come " I laughed

Me : " you guys are always fighting "

Mthunzi : " but I still love her , even though sometimes she act crazy "

Me : " I love how you guys love each other "

Mthunzi : " yeah Calvin is cheating "

Me : " Zethu??"

Mthunzi : " I thought you warned your friend about that bitch Zethu "

Me : " trust me I did"

Mthunzi : " She frustrated the hell out of me " we arrived at this place looked more like a Shisanyama

Me : " Let's hope there are hot girls here " we laughed

Mthunzi : " No girls for you "

We got inside and it was packed, we saw Calvin , Zanda seated in the corner , we walked to them

.

Me : " Ma'Authi "

Them : " Sure "

Calvin : " before we start getting drunk I need to find a chick " we laughed

Me : " Me too "

Zanda : " you definitely need one "

Mthunzi : " don't encourage him " we stood up as we saw some beautiful chicks seated next to the bar

Calvin : " Asikhale phakathi " we fist bumped and walked to them

Me : " Ladies " they looked at us

Calvin : " I'm Calvin , this is my friend Morgan "

Lady : " I'm Kuhle and This is Lihle my twin sister "

Me : " how about you guys join us for drinks "

Kuhle : " Cool " they stood up and followed us

Me : " Majitha this is Kuhle and Lihle " they nod ,
we sat down I was next to Lihle

Me : " you look beautiful "

Lihle : " thanks "

Me : " you seem like a shy person "

Lihle : " Kuhle forced me to come here "

Me : " I'm sorry for that , but if she didn't force
you I wouldn't have met this beautiful angel "
she blushed

Me : " I'm serious , what's your surname ? "

Lihle : " Magwaza "

Me : " aw Njinji , Njomane kaMgabhi " she
blushed

Me : " should I continue ? "

Lihle : " you've said enough " we laughed

Me : " what would you like to have ? "

Lihle : " pine twist "

Me : " let me get it then " I stood up and walked to the bar to get her that pine twist , some guy whispered something to the DJ and a house music started playing , I walked back to Lihle

Lihle : " Thank you "

Me : " so how old are you ?"

Lihle : " 24"

Me : " oww wow but you don't look like you're 24 I thought you were 30+" she laughed

Lihle : " Aiboh I don't look old "

Me : " I'm just pulling your leg " I was having my Heineken , I was already getting Topsy

Lihle : " you wanna dance ?" I shook my head No

Lihle : " come I will show you how to dance " she dragged me and we started dancing as the DJ was playing Huku by Sho_Majozi , Lihle was dancing and I just stood there on the dance floor looking at her , she danced coming to me

Lihle : " Why ain't you dancing!" She was shouting as the music was loud

Me : " I can't dance!"

Lihle : " follow my lead " we started dancing though I was horrible it was fun

Lihle : " you really have two left feet "

Me : " I told you " DJ started playing I love you by Celine Dion

Lihle : " May I have this dance " I nod and we started moving , my hands on her waist and her arms wrapped around my neck

we were busy dancing as I carried on listening to the lyrics , I can't do this, this song reminds me of my wife call me a sissy but I don't care

.

Me : " I'm sorry Lihle but I can't do this " I walked to Mthunzi's car I sat there still listening to the

song

.

.

She continue singing , I can't help but to listen through the song , how can a simple song make me recall on every thing that has happened ?? I remember how broken she was when she lost Nkazi's twin and its was all because of me , she suffered because of me! and I expect her to welcome me with her loving arms ? I'm stupid! right now I'm trying to get over her telling my self that she left me , what was she suppose to do ? Carry on staying with someone who abused her brutally ? I heard a knock from the window and i looked up its was Mthunzi with Lihle , I wiped my tears , I didn't know I was crying just a lot has been going through my mind before rolling down the window

.

Mthunzi : " are you alright man ? "

Me : " I need to go back home "

Mthunzi : " Okay let me tell the guys " I nod

Lihle : " I'm sorry "

Me : " why are you apologizing ? "

Lihle : " I was the one who forced you to come and dance "

Me : " No you didn't do anything wrong "

Lihle : " take care " she left , I sighed this shit is hard and its also hurting me .. Why can't just let her go?

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I managed to convince Jason to let me go home early because my baby is sick , he was shocked to hear that I have a baby , I just didn't pay much attention to him this is concerning my baby he gave me the whole week and I'm thankful for that , I rushed to my car and speeds straight home , maybe its because of all the junk food she always eat ,as soon as I parked I jumped off the car and there she was laying in the cold tiles

.

Nkazi : " Mamana " my tears just dropped , she looked pale , Kanti what's happening to her?

Me : " Baby are you okay ? "

Nkazi : " I'm sick Mamana " I looked at Mom

Mom : " The doctor said there's nothing wrong

with her "

Me : " But Mom she hot , check her temper "

Mom : " I did but the Doctor didn't find anything "

Me : " what can possibly make her sick Mom ? "

Mom : " I don't know baby " I walked with her to my room

Me : " You want to eat ? " She nods

Me : " I will be back " I placed her on the bed , I don't even have time to change , I rushed downstairs to make her a soft porridge , I don't even know if she will eat it but it worth a try , I asked Mom to make it for me while I change , I walked back to my room and Nkazi was vomiting on the floor , I quickly went to her , I picked her up and rushed to my bathroom she continued vomiting until she was done

Nkazi : " its hurt Mamana " she said crying , I looked at her

Me : " I'm sorry baby " I changed her clothes and dressed her to warm clothes

Nkazi : " I'm feeling hot "

Me : " but you gotta wear this so you can be better " she nod and I dressed her up

Mom : " Anele! Selilungile " (the soft porridge is ready)

Me : " i'm coming !"

Me : " Sleep her I will back with your food " I covered her with a blanket and walked downstairs to get her food , when I came back Nkazi was wet with sweat

Me : " Baby"

Nkazi : " I'm feeling hot Mamana " I undressed her , she was left with her nappie

Me : " let's try eating " I put her on my lap and started feeding her as soon as she was done she started vomiting , I rushed to her to the

bathroom I was also crying , how to overcome this situation ? I can't give her any medicine while her stomach is empty , she got done I carried her walked back to my room

Nkazi : " nilambile " (I'm hungry)

Me : " I don't know what to do now baby , whenever you tries to eat, you ended up vomiting " she started crying even her cries weren't sharp as always

.

I decided to make her drink Panado I had no choice , she needs to sleep , I kept on rocking her back and forth , slowly and slowly she finally slept .. Next morning I received a call from Jason , I told him that Nkazi is still the same , I jumped off the bed and stretched before checking on Nkazi she was sleeping and she was sweaty , I wiped her sweat and went take a bath , crying I still remember how Nkazi felt sick

when she was young , Zweli was by me , helping me but now I'm all alone even Mom is failing to help me , I so miss Zweli now , he would have known on what to do , he would have helped me .. After bathing I wore my leggings and my baggy T-shirt , I kneeled down praying , I was asking God to help my baby , she's too young to be suffering like this , maybe if I didn't cut things off with Zweli , Nkazi wouldn't be this sick right ? Maybe I should just forget about he past and focus on my daughter ! But .. I can't let him in , he damaged me I'm like this because of his actions No!! This has nothing to do with Zweli! my baby is sick because of nature , all the babies get sick right?? Maybe Nkazi is on that stage

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 24

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Nkazi : " Mamana " I raised my head up and looked at her

Me : " You're gonna get better baby , Mom have a great idea " I picked her and bathed her , walked downstairs carrying her

Mom : " is she getting better "

Me : " she's getting worse but I got a great idea "

Mom : " what are you going do ? "

Me : " I will head back Kwamashu and look for traditional healer "

Mom : " What!? Why can't you take her back home "

Me : " I don't want anything to do with the Zulus "

Mom : " but Nkazi is their princess , you can't do anything about that "

Me : " she's also my daughter mom and I will take her to another traditional healer! " I shouted

Mom : " Okay "

.

I went to make breakfast for me and my daughter , though its was a struggle eating but

she managed to eat , I dressed her into warm clothes outside was chilled and also wore my black jeans , black vans old skool and my yellow redbat top , took my car keys and drove straight to Kwamashu I hope I'm making a good decision , I drove passing the Pick'n'Pay in L - section Kwamashu , I got inside and bought few things headed straight to the traditional healer , he's strong and surely predict true things .. I took of my shoes as I was getting inside the hunt , I placed Nkazi next to me , she was clinging on my top she was scared this place surely looks scary .

.

Me : " Thokoza makhosi "

Him : " What can I do for you ? "

Me : " I'm having a problem here , my baby is sick and the doctors can't find anything so I thought maybe you can help me " he groaned

Him : " So this is your child "

Me : " Yebo Mkhulu " he touched Nkazi's hand and screamed shaking

Him : " I'm sorry I can't help you "

Me : " you can't help me ?? "

Him : " if I were to consult her ancestors I will probably die , she's royalty right ? " I nod

Him : " you gotta be careful you can't go around consulting other traditional healer concerning your baby , they might take her blood to perform evil doings , you need to take her back to the family traditional healer and also fix things with her father or else she will die " the word die made me get goosebumps , I can't let her die not like her twin

Me : " thank you Mkhulu " I clapped my hands over and over again

Him : " go and don't look back " I stood up and

took Nkazi we walked to my car , I can't believe this is happening , I got inside and drove straight to KwaNongoma , I got no choice but to go there , when Mkhulu mention dying that got me scared , I can't gamble with my daughter's life , I just can't

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

After my breakdown ,the guys and I went back home , I went straight to bed and slept It didn't even take much time until I heard a knock , I got up frustrated I wanted to sleep but whoever was wanted to disturb my sleep , I opened the

door clicking my tongue ,I was shocked to see Bab'Zwane on my door

Me : " Baba " he got inside

Me : " can I get you something to eat or drink ?"

Bab'Zwane : " I'm not here to chit chat with you , tell me what's wrong with you and your wife ?? " he seemed angry

Me : " our relationship is complicated Baba "

Bab'Zwane : " Complicated ?? Do you know that complicated can kill someone its can kill your daughter!! "

Me : " I'm not sure if I'm following Baba "

Bab'Zwane : " She will die if her mom's carry on doing what she's about to do , you and her mom will be responsible for it " he walked out , I really can't understand cause he's speaking in riddles

Me : " the must be something wrong , Bab'Zwane will never come to my house

himself , its must be important " I spoke to my self as I was going upstairs , I checked my pocket searching for my phone then shit! I remembered that i left it in Mthunzi's car , oh well I will get it in the morning

.

Here I was seated quietly watching soccer , I would comment here and there about how bad these guys are playing Bayaboza! , I was waiting for Mthunzi to bring back my phone , I did called him with the landline he assured me that he's on his way , its was in the afternoon . Soccer ! I was using it to keep my mind sane , I couldn't even have a peaceful sleep as I was worried about Zama

.

A knock came through , I stood up after clearing the table that was filled with dirty dishes

Me : " Coming!" I said as that person kept on

knocking , but did that stopped whoever was No!

Me : " I said I'm coming what the hell! " I rushed to the door and roughly opened it

Maid : " Good Morning Nkosana "

Me : " what do you want ?" I was irritated by her knocking non stop

Maid : " I was sent to come and fetch you "

Me : " who said that ?"

Maid : " The King " she bowed

Me : " I will follow you "

Maid : " I was told to tell you that , you must be quick as this is emergency and you will drive with us " she bowed again

Me : " okay fine . let's go " I closed my door and walked following her to the car ,we got inside and off

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

My heart was beating rapidly hard on my chest , here I was standing in front of these long walls , I was scared to get inside I know , I was wrong for taking Nkazi to other traditional healer , I should have called Zweli but my pride wouldn't let me be , I hooted before the guards opened the gate , Nkazi was sleeping on her car seat , I drove in and parked my car and got off , I walked to Nkazi's side , took her and carried her inside , I was scared I know they will judge me and they won't look things in my perspective .

.

Mma : " looks who's here , wearing pants !"

Me : " I'm sorry Mma but I didn't plan on coming here .. Sanibona " in the lounge there was Bab'Zwane , the King , Mthunzi and Mma , they greeted back

Mma : " come , you can't come in wearing this , you're disrespecting us "

Mthunzi : " I will take her " she took Nkazi who was sleeping , her weight was getting lighter

Mma : " follow me" I dropped my head and followed her , she led me to a room full of clothes

Mma : " are you crazy!? Do you know how much damaged you've caused !?" I dropped my head

Me : " I'm sorry Mma I was trying to help my daughter"

Mma : " here take this dress cover your head and shoulders " I nod, she got out I changed to the

dress I was given while crying I hate being shouted on ,I was doing what I thought it was right ! I got done and went back to the lounge Zweli was also there

.

Zweli : " Anele!?"

I went to sit on the mat next to Zweli and looked down

Mma : " I'm very disappointed in both of you "

Dada : " As my wife was saying we are very disappointed especially you Ziyanda , you know how important to inform us about everything happening to our baby , she's ours not yours only , care to voice out your explanation for this "

Me : " I was doing what I thought it was best for my child "

Mma : " Best?? Best?? " she chuckled

Zweli : " Seems like everyone knows what's going I'm the only one in the dark "

Mma : " Your precious wife-"

Dada : " she will tell him herself .. We will leave you and you better sort things out while Bab'Zwane will help Zama " they stood up leaving me with the devil , his eyes were already red I know this look !! It the same look I got whenever he's about to hit me

.

Zweli : " what happened to my daughter!?" I stood up frightened by his voice

Me : " I..I. "

Zweli : " I will ask you again WHAT HAPPENED TO ZAMA!" I started crying tjoo the way I was scared I was even shivering

Me : " I .. I was at work when I received a call from Mom telling me that Nkazi is vomiting non

stop and-"

Zweli : " Make it short!"

Me : " The doctors couldn't find anything wrong with her so I went.. I went to consult another traditional healer-" I was talking fast

Zweli : " What!! "

Me : " I'm sorry " he walked close to me

Zweli : " why? Why the fuck would you do that ?"

He said pressing me hard on the wall and he started chocking me

Zweli : " you risked my child life because of your selfishness !? "

Me : " I'm sorry!! " i managed to say , he lifted me up still chocking me , I felt my breathe leaving me my eyes was about roll back when he stopped and dropped me to the floor

Zweli : " how could you?? You hate me that much you even want to kill my daughter ??" I

was coughing non stop

Me : " No!! I will never intentionally kill my baby "

Zweli : " you let her suffer because of your pride and selfishness!! " he marched to me

Me : " Zweli I'm sorry " he picked me up , I was screaming

Me : " I'm sorry!! Please forgive me!!" He nicely placed me on the couch

Zweli : " I'm sorry for chocking you " he looked down

Zweli : " I shouldn't let me anger to overcome me , Violence never solves anything , I'm sorry MakaZama "

Me : " I'm also sorry " I was shaking

Zweli : " I should be the one apologizing not you , I created this fear inside of you , I was totally a monster " he signed

Zweli : " I'm sorry babe for hurting you , I swear I

will do whatever it takes to make you forgive me , I will go and see shrink and-"

Me : " there's no need , I was also at fault here , I should have called you " he chuckled

Zweli : " you wouldn't have reached me , I left my phone inside Mthunzi's car "

Me : " let's start on a clean slate " he smiled

Zweli : " Clean slate it is "

Me : " I want us to work on our marriage too " I smiled looking at him , he slowly smiled

Zweli : " I would love to , I won't force you to do something you don't like "

Me : " I've been miserable without you " he pulled me into a tight hug

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 25

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Me : " I just hope I won't regret my decision "

Zweli : " you won't "

Me : " we need to see a marriage counselor "

Zweli : " I know one around Durban "

Me : " okay we will go together to her... It a her right ?"

Zweli : " yes" I nod

Me : " I also know some shrink who will help you with your anger issue .. My neck still hurts " he looked down

Zweli : " I'm sorry .. I will contact that shrink or you will do it in behalf of me "

Me : " we will do it together " he nods again and holds my hands

.

The elders get inside the room , Zweli and I were seated on the same couch , Mma looked at me more like analysis me , she had Nkazi on her arms I stood up to take her but she walked to another direction I sighed and looked back at Zweli he saw what was happening

.

Bab'Zwane : " We managed to calm down the ancestors "

Dada : " And you Ziyanda will have to cleanse uZama "

Me : " I will do so "

Dada : " you won't be able to leave with her until you have cleanse my granddaughter " he clicked his tongue and left , Bab'Zwane also left

Mthunzi : " I will go to my house .. Here is your phone " he threw a phone to Zweli and left , I look at Zweli

Me : " I need to go back to work Zweli and I can't leave without my daughter "

Zweli : " I have no say in this " I sighed this means I should stay here

.

Mma : " The dinner won't cook itself " she said

walking down the stairs , we looked at her

Mma : " you heard that right , the dinner won't cook itself " I sighed before standing up walking straight to the kitchen , I started preparing what was on the list .. Hours later I was done , I went to set the table and they all came to eat , I had a big bowl so they can wash their hands , I firstly went to kneel before Dada he washed his hands and I went to Zweli , Mma said she was fine I went back to the kitchen to dispose the water and walked back I dished up for Zweli and Mma has already dished up for themselves , I didn't stay with them I went to check on Nkazi

.

Me : " hey baby " she raised her hands , I picked her up

Nkazi : " Nikephi?"

Me : " we are here to visit daddy " her lips formed a smile

Nkazi : " Uphi pho?"

Me : " let me bath you and we will go and see daddy "

Nkazi : " NoMkhulu omnyama?" I laughed

Me : " Yes " she squealed

Nkazi : " Neke nigeze ! Asambeni nifuna uMkhulu" (I won't bath ,let's go and see grandpa)

Me : " okay , are you hungry ?"

Nkazi : " Nizodla noMkhulu " I laughed and walked downstairs with her , I was happy that she's getting better

Mma : " Awuhh Zama you're awake " she wiggles out of my arms and ran to Dada

Nkazi : " Mkhulu nithathe!" (take me) she raised her arms

Dada : " MaZulu " he picked her up

Nkazi : " Nizodla nawe anithi Mkhulu "(I will share with you Mkhulu)

Dada : " My meat is off limit " she sulked

Nkazi : " UMamana uzoyicephula , mese thina sibe nenyama ewu2" (Mom will cut it into two pieces both of us will get it) I laughed

Mma : " Haa MaZulu " we laughed

.

The dinner was over and I was tired of Nkazi and her grandpa's jokes and stories , I can see that she was enjoying herself , she was slowly getting back to her bubbly self and I was happy . Then we have a mission when we are about to sleep Nkazi was sleepless , she would run around the house getting into my room and run out again going to her grandparents room busy screaming

.

.

.

.

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

The next morning I woke up to prepare breakfast for everyone , I didn't want to wait until Mma wake me up , I fixed breakfast for everyone I then went to take a bath , I have to go and buy all the necessary things to cleanse

Nkazi

.

I walked inside the bedroom after I was done taking a bath , did I tell you that I shared a room with Zweli? Damn yeah babe we did , and nothing happened he wanted to cuddle but I stopped ain't it too early for that?

Me : " You're awake ?" He was seated on top of the bed

Zweli : " yeah where are going early in the morning ?"

Me : " I need to cleanse Nkazi today "

Zweli : " oh okay .. Excuse me!" He ran out heading to the toilet after a while he came back

Me : " are you okay ?" I asked applying lotion on my body

Zweli : " maybe its something I ate " I nod

Me : " can you drive me to my house I need new

clothes "

Zweli : " Durban ? "

Me : " No here "

Zweli : " I thought - "

Me : " Yeah you thought wrong , get up I wanna go .. Oh by the way breakfast is ready "

Zweli : " Ohh let me freshen up then " I sat on the bed waiting for him , few minutes he came back we walked downstairs with him , he was acting kinda weird today

Nkazi : " Mamana!! " I picked her up

Me : " Hey baby "

Nkazi : " Nisuthi " she showed me her tummy , I laughed

Me : " who fed you ? "

Nkazi : " uGogo! " I nod

Me : " I'm going somewhere , you will stay here

with UGogo" I was taking chances , she doesn't like to be left behind

Nkazi : " Cha!! Nihamba nawe" she crossed her little arms pouted lips , I smiled

Nkazi : " Cha! AneleNihamba nawe!" She stared at me , I knew she was about to cry

Nkazi : " Daddy take me!"

Me : " Ngihamba naye nje " she started crying

Nkazi : " Namii nihamba nani .. Mkhulu!!" She ran to her grandpa crying , I laughed this one is dramatic

Dada picked her up , she was crying for real

Zweli : " we will go with you ke" she raised her head as she was crying on Dada's neck

Nkazi : " Nami niyahamba?" I nod , she wiggle out and ran to me

Nkazi : " Cela ukugeza!" I laughed and went to bath her , dresses her in the same clothes , and

went downstairs

.

Mma : " Where are you going with Zama?"

Zweli : " We will be back Mma" she evil eyed me
she has a problem with me tuuh

Mma : " You know that uMakaZama is not
allowed to go outside these premises with
Zama"

Zweli : " Zama is with me " I was looking down
listening to them talking about me like I'm not
even here

Zweli : " let's go " I was the first one to walk out ,
they followed after me , I took Nkazi's car seat
to Zweli's car before going in , we got inside the
house and drove off

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I woke up today having this urge to vomit , I ran to the bathroom after I was done I rinsed my mouth and went to sit on the bed ,my head was killing me i had this huge headache ,blood drained , tired everything felt heavy even my legs , I have to consult a Doctor maybe I'm coming down with flue

.

We drove to her house , I've been sending a cleaning company there , to make sure its clean

Zama:" Hau!!"

Me : " what's wrong babe?"

Anele : " This house is clean!!, Zweli?"

Me : " I've been sending a cleaning company to come and clean " she nods and ran to her bedroom

Zama : " Daddy ?" I picked her up

Zama : " Umkhulu said I must get a brother now " I laughed trust Dad to talk shit to babies

Me : " Do you want a brother ?" She nods

Me : " we will tell your Mom then "

Anele : " Tell me what?" I looked up

Anele : " Zweli!!" Shit I was drooling , ayy guys my wife is hot , she was so beautiful

Me : " umm .. Zama tell her baby "

Zama : " Mkhulu said I should get a brother and Dad said I should ask you for one " she laughed

Anele : " you will get a brother when you're 5 years babe not now " she walked away , heading to kitchen , she came back with water and headed me a glass , I raised my one eyebrow

Anele : " you look pale " she laughed

Me : " No I'm not "

Anele : " I better get going , you will head back to the royal house ?"

Me : " No I'm going to my house " her faces changed

Anele : " when you're going don't forget to drop Nkazi off in the royal house "

Me : " its high time , she knows where I live "

Anele : " no child of mine will even set her cute foot inside your house"

Me : " but-"

Anele : " I'm in no mood to fight with you " I sighed

Me : " okay "

Anele : " Bye baby!" She kissed the giggling Zama ,she then walked to me and gave me a

hug

Anele : " I'm showing affection , take care " she left using another car

Me : " its just you and me baby "

Zama : " Daddy can I have ice cream ?"

Me : " let's go and buy some " I took my car keys and picked her up , walked out straight to my car and off to the mall

.

Me : " you should choose one " she had two Barbie doll house

Zama : " But-"

Me : " No!" She gave me one hell of a look busy mumbling things , I chuckled this one act like her mom

"Zweli!!" I knew it was Kwanele , I turned and Damn she was with Zethu

Me : " ladies " we hugged

Kwanele : " you don't even call to say you're not coming to work and what are you doing here ?"

Me : " umm-"

Zama : " Daddy!! Look " she was holding this big teddy

Me : " Wow babe , go and take one for mommy " she laughed and ran back

Zethu : " isn't that Anele's baby ?"

Kwanele : " its sure it is " she came back with two fluffy teddies

Zama : " look Daddy! " she giggled ,I picked her up

Me : " guys this is my daughter Zama "

Zethu : " I knew she was yours the resemble was way too high to be ignored "

Me : " Yes she is mine , my baby , my world "

Zama : " Ice cream!! "

Me : " bye guys " we went to pay and walked out heading to Mc'D bought her a burger and McFlurry

.

Doc : " I don't see anything "

Me : " you can't see anything? But Doc I've been feeling dizzy , blurry vision , headache, heavy body ?? All but you don't see anything "

Doc : " Nkosana you should come back again , I will do another test , bring your partner as well " I nod and took my baby walked out

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 26

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

After I was done buying all the necessary things i went back to my house to check if Zweli is there or not , judging by his car parked in the drive way he's here but why did he parked in the drive way?? How am I suppose to get in now ?? I clicked my tongue as I got off the car , how can he be so stupid like this

.

Me : " Zweli?? " I said getting inside the house heading straight to the lounge

Me : " Zwel-" I stopped as I saw him sleeping on floor with Nkazi on his chest , how long have I been out ?

Me : " now that you sleeping how am I going to shout at you Nx" I said mumbling , I took his car keys and went back to move his car before taking mine in

.

I got inside the house went to change my dress , wore sweat pant and a vest after that I went downstairs to make food yes I bought few groceries

Once I was done with lunch , I went to sit on the couch watched some t.v until Nkazi woke up , she raised her arms I rolled my eyes before taking her

Me : " Hello baby "

Nkazi : " Mamana " she rubbed her eyes looking so cute , I kissed her lips

Me : " ulambile?" She nods , I stood up with her on my arms , I walked to the kitchen with her , I slowly put her on the kitchen counter and fixed her food as well as Zweli's , I fed her but because she's a dive she wanted to feed herself so why not? I went to wake Zweli up

.

Me : " Zweli?" I slowly touched his face , he mumbled something

Me : " Zweli!!"

Zweli : " What??"

Me : " Aiboh wake up !"

Zweli : " can you just let me sleep peacefully "

Me : " you been sleeping since I came here its almost two hours now "

Zweli : " don't be a nuisance please "

Me : " okay go and sleep in your house since I'm a nuisance ?"

Zweli : " Nx" he stood up and went upstairs , I laughed

Me : " Nkazi baby what's wrong with your father ?"

Nkazi : " Anazi nami , sihambile kaDokotela "(I don't know , we went to see a doctor)

Me : " you went to the doctor ?"

Nkazi : " ehhe "

Me : " I will be back okay " I kissed her forehead and went upstairs

Me : " Zweli" he was sleeping on top of my bed and he was completely flat

Me : " ay I give up " I went back downstairs to be with my daughter

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I woke up at night and I swear there's something wrong with me , I'm not a heavy sleeper but now ayy , I went to clean my self in the bathroom and went downstairs the lounge was filled with laughter

Me : " Sawubona " I said to Anele who looked at me like I've grown horns

Zama : " Daddy Mom said you sleep like a baby " she laughed and went to stand far from her Mom as she was calling her

Me : " I sleep like a baby? "

Anele : " I didn't say that "

Zama : " ushilo!" She laughed

Anele : " I'm never telling you a secret ever again
Nkazi "

Zama : " Naxolisa " I laughed and went to the
kitchen , damn I was so hungry

Me : " is there any food here?" I shouted

Anele : " in the microwave!! " she shouted back ,
when I opened the microwave Jesus ! Mince
and Macaroni I went back to the lounge and sat
down started eating , they looked me at weirdly

.

Me : " What??" I said with a mouth full of food

Anele : " you're disgusting yazi"

Nkazi : " We don't talk while have food in our
mouth!"

Anele : " tell her babe "

Me : " leave me alone " Anele's phone rang

Her : " Jason "

... : ""

Her : " I thought you have given me a week "

... : " "

Her : " okay fine! I will make a plan "

... : " "

Her : " Geez!! I said I will make a plan" she
dropped the call and sat down angry , its rang
again

Her: "What!?"

... : " ... "

Her : " Mma I'm sorry " I laughed , she evil eyed
me

... : " "

Her : " we will come now " she removed her
phone shocked that Mma has just dropped the

call

.

Anele : " what's wrong with you Mom ? "

Me : " I don't know " "

Anele : " seems like she has some problem with me " "

Me : " what did she say ? "

Anele : " we must come back so we can cleanse Nkazi " "

Me : " Then let's go " "

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

We fixed ourselves and walked to our car

.

Hours later everything was done , Nkazi was not allowed to eat the meat tjo the way she cried but you know Dada is ,he soften her up saying we are eating a rotten meat I almost forgot Zweli, he was being dramatic or weird he now can't stand blood he can't stand the smell of Imphepho since when?? He immediately threw up when Dada was slaughtering the goat I wonder what is wrong with him shame and Jase one pain in the ass that one , he's been calling sending messages numerous times I don't know what to do now , he wants me back to work but I know for sure after this tomorrow morning I'm going back home , I can't stand these people especially Mma , her attitude is a turn off

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 27

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I'm happy now everything is okay ,I've cleansed Nkazi now I'm free I will take my baby and go back home but I need to discuss this with Zweli

I did promise him that we will work on our marriage first step is communication , communication is always the key

I was inside the kitchen with Mma , she was looking at me weirdly , today enough us enough ! I'm going to ask if she has a problem with me , I will understand it if its was something for that day when I came with a sick Nkazi and also wearing a pants but I did apologize what does she wants from me now? Can't she just forgive me ?

.

Me : " Mma can I talk to you private " the were maids in the kitchen , she nods we walked to the lounge

Me : " whatever I did to you , I'm sorry please forgive me Mma you've been giving me evil eyes ever since I came here , what did I do to you ?"

Mma : " you like making my son your puppet ,
you like playing with my son feelings ,you want
him the next minutes you don't want him "

Me : " I wish I could tell you my reasons but I
don't like discussing my marriage with you ,I
know it's will be like I'm disrespecting you but
please bare with me , I can't tell you my reason
I'm sorry "

Mma : " no need , I've seen your true colors , you
know at first I thought you were this innocent
little girl ,who would make a wonderful wife in
this house but I was lying to my self "

Me : " don't push me Mma , don't take me back
to that life I really want to forget " I stood up

Me : " I talked to you in the right manner but now
I see I made a mistake " I walked upstairs to
take my things , and also Nkazi's i was fuming
with anger , how could she be so unreasonable
,that excuse or whatever it was its pure lame! , I

got inside the room where Nkazi was at , she was playing with her Dad's phone while others were playing with toys ,the look on her face made my heart melt , all the angriness I had was washed away , I wonder if she knows what she's doing there

.

Me : " Sanibona!" They look at me stood up quickly and came to hug me , the "Diva" didn't even look at me , she was way so focused on the phone

Me : " sawubona Nkazi"

Nkazi : " Yebo Mamana , Yebo Mamana "

Me : " come let's go ,we are going back home "

Nkazi : " okay Niyeza " I stood on the door , she wasn't moving but she said she's coming

Me : " Nkazi!!"

Nkazi : "Ha.a Anele "

Me : " I will hit you so bad "

Zweli : " Never!! " He said behind me

Me : " I will hit her "

Zweli : " keep on dreaming " I rolled my eyes and walked out , and the husband was following me

Me : " Uyaphi? "

Zweli : " I want to talk to you about something " he led me to our room , I sat on the edge of the bed , he took a small chair and came to sit in front of me , he holds my hand

Zweli : " I don't want to fight with you "

Me : " fight with me about what? "

Zweli : " I had a talk with Mom " I removed his hands on mine

Me : " oh so she ran to you !? "

Zweli : " I'm speaking to you in a polite manner but you're busy shouting " I looked down

Me : " I'm sorry "

Zweli : " Now let me hold those tiny hands of yours " I smiled and gave him my hands

Zweli : " Mom yes she did ran to me , she complained about your new attitude , she said you've disrespected her "

Me : " but-"

Zweli : " I'm not done, look I'm not taking any sides cause I know Mom will want me to her side because she's my mom and you also will want me to take your side because you're my wife , I will do no such , whatever issues you have with Mom please solve it , I don't want to be part of it but I would like to see you with Mom getting along like before "

Me : " I hear you and I will try to talk to her "

Zweli : " thank you that's all i'm asking for "

Me : " Okay fine " he kissed my hands one by one

,I giggled

Zweli : " what is it that I hear "

Me : " Uzweni? "

Zweli : " that's you are leaving today , why wasn't I told about this? I don't remember you telling me about leaving today "

Me : " how will I tell you cause you're always sleeping now , what's wrong with you " he sighed

Zweli : " I don't know my wife , I went to the Doctor the other day but the blood test came back negative they couldn't find anything "

Me : " maybe you should tell Bab'Zwane "

Zweli : " Maybe he might help me " silent clouded us , we looked at each other

Zweli : " you are beautiful my lady " I blushed

Me : " you also handsome my man " he chuckled

Zweli : " let's talk about what's going to happen now because you're leaving "

Me : " you will send me your schedule , I will also send mine , after that we will see which day is suitable for us to visit the marriage counselor and I on the other hand I will find you a shrink " he chuckled

Zweli : " do I really need a shrink ? "

Me : " Don't be stupid now " we laughed

Zweli : " I like this happy side of us "

Me : " I also like it too " our forehead met , I was feeling some chemistry

Zweli : " Can I ? "

Me : " you don't need to even ask , it's all yours " he puts his hands on my waist , the butterflies as our lips met , Nkazi got inside the room

Zweli : " Bad timing Zama!! "

Nkazi : " Anithi icimile " (the phone is off) I

laughed

Me : " let's me see baby " she gave me the phone , she must have pressed hard the on button and its switched it self off , I didn't switch it back on because it will take long before we go , I need to go

Me : " The battery died babe "

Nkazi : " Mamana cela eyakho " she smiled revealing her deep dimples , I didn't even know she had dimples

Me : " Now you're gonna take a bath and we will go "

Zweli : " Now go and tell one of the maids to bath you "

Nkazi : " Cha!! Nizogeza noMamana" I laughed

Zweli : " No , me and your mom we are currently busy "

Me : " No man! Zweli , come let's bath baby "

Nkazi stick her tongue out for her dad , Zweli frowned

Zweli : " I will get you for that "

Nkazi : " Neke!!" She ran inside the bathroom

.

I was busy saying goodbyes to the maids , Nkazi was with Zweli , after I was done I went to hug Dada and went to Mma the look she gave me I just laughed and hugged her still though she didn't return it , I don't care after I was done with a moody mother in law I walked to my car and gave Zweli a tight hug even Nkazi joined it Uthanda izinto lomntwana when i pull out Zweli had tears

Me : " are you being for real now?"

Zweli : " No something got inside my eye "

Me : " mmmh I see " I wasn't convinced at all

Me : " See you then "

Zweli : " Do call please " I nod and got inside
drove off

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was sad to see my wife and daughter leaving ,
I mean I was getting used to them being here
but now I quickly went inside I didn't want Mom
to see me like this tears were falling like a
waterfall which was really weird I walked
straight to my room and slept

.

The next morning I woke running straight to the

bathroom to vomit my throat was so sore , I'm getting tired of this , I can't take it anymore , I fixed my self and dressed to impress as always I walked downstairs , the Maids was making breakfast , the smell made rush to the toilet immediately , Lord help me

.

Me : " Why are you cooking rotten food ? " I asked one of the maids

Maid : " Nkosana , I cooked your favorite "

Me : " favorite ?? "

Maid : " eggs and bacon ? "

Me : " No!! I won't eat it , its smells so bad " I took my briefcases and rushed out heading to my car drove straight to work , Kwanele got inside my office with a cup of coffee

.

Kwanele : " Good morning "

Me : " Hey "

Kwanele : " got your hot coffee "

Me : " I don't feel like having coffee , can you rather buy me an apple juice "

Kwanele : " apple juice ?"

Me : " yes and please be quick " she nods and left with her coffee after a while she came back with an apple juice

Me : " Thank You , Can you buy me a burger I'm sorry for troubling you but I'm really craving for it"

Kwanele : " its unlike you to eat inside the office "

Me : " there's a first time for everything right? "

Kwanele : " right " she walked out looking at me weirdly , I smiled as I received a call from my wife

Me : " Bambo lami "

Her : " Hey , how are you ? "

Me : " I greeted you very nicely and wena you'll be like hey " she laughed

Her : " Sithul' sikaNdaba , Mageba wami omuhle " the way I was blushing

Me : " now you're talking " "

Her : " I wanted to remind you about the schedules " "

Me : " eish I will ask my p.a to send it to you " "

Her : " okay , how are you doing ? "

Me : " I'm good just that the vomiting has started again " "

Her : " Aiboh didn't I tell you to visit Bab'Zwane " "

Me : " I forgot yazii " "

Her : " that's the consequences of forgetting something very important " Kwane got inside the smell

Me : " Babe I gotta go now my food is here "

Her : " okay bye " she hung up

Me : " Kwanele you're a god sent " I kissed her cheeks and went to sit down , started eating the melting cheese Jesus take me no!! this food is delicious

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 28

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

After eating my yummy delicious food , I fixed my self and carried on working , Kwanele barged inside fuming with Anger

.

Me : " And then ? "

Kwanele : " How can you play me like this , you made me catch feelings while you know that you got a wife and things are going great " "

Me : " You act like I once fucked you , the way you're so attached " "

Kwanele : " You're unbelievable " "

Me : " I never said I wanted you for real , can't a nigga flirt now ? I mean why would I date an

insecure lady like you ?"

Kwanele : " Zweli " she said in a small tone

Me : " like really why I mean I got a beautiful wife , cute baby why would I want you ?"

Kwanele : " So whatever happened in the trip was all a fling ?"

Me : " you can call it like that if you want , but I don't care " I went to stand next to the window

Me : " oh by the way you smell so bad " she rushed out crying , I mean the perfume smelled so bad was I wrong ??

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

" A few stolen moments
Is all that we share
You've got your family and they need you there
Thou I try to resist
Being last on your list
But no other man is gonna do
So I'm saving all my love for you
It's not very easy living all alone
My friends tried and tell me
find a man on my own
But each time I try
I just break down and cry
Cause I'd rather be home feeling blue
So I'm saving all my love for you
You used to tell me
We'd run away together

Love gives you the right to be free

You said be patient

Just wait a little longer

But that just an old fantasy

I got to get ready just a few minutes more

Gonna get that only feeling

When you walk through the door "

.

I switched off the song as there was a knock on the door , I can't believe Mdluli hasn't contacted me after that incident , I've been cooked up in my house , having few clients to pay the bills , I don't want to lie I miss him , I want him , I still love him

I was busy sipping my wine ,smoking some weed , trying to get my mind off him , I stood up I was walking naked , I don't have time for clothes , I even bought a dildo just so I can

reach an orgasm , I lazily opened the door I was high as fuck , I got sobber same time as I saw who was at the door my one and only Ba , looking hot as ever

.

Mdluli : " won't you let me in " Shit!! I'm naked , but hey I moved and let him in

Me : " I hope you don't mind " he looked at me shocked

Mdluli : " Its okay " he sat down

Mdluli : " you smoke now ?"

Me : " whenever I'm stressed "

Me : " what can I do for you ?"

Mdluli : " I was wondering if you could go with me to that dinner ?"

Me : " why don't you take your precious wife ?"
He looked at me

Mdluli : " okay fine " he stood up ready to leave ,
No! I can't let him do this again I rushed to him
and kissed the fuck out of him , he kissed me
back and pulled out

Me : " I'm sorry baby , I didn't mean it like that I
still want you and I would really appreciate it if
you take me to that dinner , I'm sorry for
mentioning your wife again , I swear I will never
do it again " I repeatedly kissed his lips " I want
you only you , you're the one that satisfy me in
every way "

Mdluli : " I'm glad to hear that , now go and sleep
I will clean up here , the dinner is on Friday "
Today was a Monday

Me : " we should continue shopping for our outfit
then "

Mdluli : " Okay babe " I kissed him one last time
and walked to my room and slept though its
was hard cause the bed was rotation , weed

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I was woken up by the giggles and kisses all over my face , I knew its was Nkazi and Thabile , Copy came back with his daughter that I didn't know off , apparently he didn't know about her until she's 6 and God we arrived the day before yesterday and her and Nkazi my God the naughtiness has accelerated , the noise

I look up and they hide their faces

Me : " Morning babes "

Them : " Morning Mamana " yes Nkazi influenced

her ,she calls me Mamana

Me : " Can I go and freshen up now ?" They got off me , I went to bath I was checking in late at work after my bath I went back to the ladies jumping on my bed

Me : " I will kill you , you little rats "

Thabile : " Hau AmaGundane " they laughed I ended up smiling , took my suit (female outfit) started wearing it , the pant were quite too tight Am I gaining wait ? The cleavage was visible , i was even shocked my self but "Ungibona ngicebile ungi phethe kahle uDali" I carried on getting dressed , applied my makeup with the help of the Divas , we walked downstairs with them

.

Mom : " You're getting bigger "

Copy : " that pants is way too tight "

Dad : " Yes it is "

Me : " No good morning ? , how are you ? "

Mom : " Ayy suka " we laughed

Copy : " honestly speaking you shouldn't wear that pants ever again "

Me : " thanks for the lecture, early in the morning "

.

I've finished eating my breakfast , rinsed my mouth and off to work , Jason was there always

Me : " You love this office neh?" I said walking inside my office and Jason was inside

Jase : " it got a best view "

Me : " I would swap with you but No "

Jase : " That is one hell of a tight pants "

Me : " urgg everyone is talking about my pants "

Jase : " I'm not complaining though " he licks his

bottom lip

Me : " you've always been a pervet "

Jase : " back to work , there's a dinner date that I'm attending and I would like to take you with "

Me : " that so sweet of you "

Jase : " so you're in ?"

Me : " sure , why not ?"

Jase : " okay I will see you then " I nod he walked out , and I get started with my work , the way I was so sleepy , even bought something that will boost my energy i was kaak tired , the knock disturb me from my sleep , jase got inside

Jase : " since when do you sleep at work ?"

Me : " I don't know what's wrong with me today , but I'm feeling a bit tired "

Jase : " wish I can give a day off but i can't "

Me : " yeah , so why are you here ?"

Jase : " I'm taking you out , come pack your things let's go "

Me : " I can't say no to free lunch " I stood up and the mess I made on my office table

Me : " I seriously need a p.a "

Jase : " I can help you get one "

Me : " I would really appreciate that " I took my bag and off we go , Guess what? He took me to Pick'n'Pay , the trolley episode came back flooding

Me : " are you being for real now ?"

Jase : " Yes this is where its all started , stealing people trolley "

Me : " I didn't steal yours "

Jase : " fine let's buy food so we can go "

Me : " you are very stingy Jason , you should have taken me to a fancy restaurants but no you had to pick Pick'n'Pay " he laughed

Jase : " don't be crazy , where will I afford fancy restaurants? "

Me : " you earn more than me but you're a still complaining , spoil brat "

Jase : " I got something for you " he went to take a big trolley , picked me up like I was nothing and nicely placed me inside the trolley , the way I was laughing he started pushing me around until the security stopped us

.

Me : " look now my pants are torn up "

Jase : " not my fault "

Me : " its always not your fault " we went to pay and headed to the park , got the flee blanket , nicely placed down , we sat there watching how peaceful it was , its was during the day , its was nice busy laughing ohh God life is good

.

.

.

Kwanele

.

.

.

I was very hurt and disappointed about Zweli's words towards me , now I smell bad I mean the expression on his face it was like its a bad odour , since I'm crazy in love with Zweli I've decided to hurt where I knew he will surely notice which is " Anele!" Guys I hate that woman with all of me , she took my man away from me she left him broken I had to pick up the pieces and now he's good and fresh she want to take him back ? Over my dead body , if I don't get Zweli's weaknesses I will definitely kill my self but no , I know one its either his wife or kid

.

Me : " George how is it going ? "

Him : " I've been following her around now and she out with some dude "

Me : " take pictures of them , I want to see "

Him : " got it "

Me : " okay carry on keeping tabs on her "

Him : " sure "

.

I hung up , Lord will have to forgive me I love him , I want only him I would've used black magic but no since he's been through that surely he's protected now , but with Anele its another different story

.

.

.

MaKhumalo

- .
- .
- .

I know you probably hate for having this attitude , but what I'm facing is more than what meets the eye , I went to a doctor to do my daily check ups and the result really killed me shut my whole world , I'm HIV positive ,I know my husband got it from one of his other wives but how can that wife be so cruel ? She doesn't think of us ?? She's one selfish woman, I hate my life right now

- .
- .
- .

Zweli

- .

.

.

At night my phone rang it was Anele , I wonder what she wants

.

Me : " better be important because you've just disturbed the next King of the Zulu Kingdom on his sleep "

Her : " You know I have this urge to hear your voice "

Me : " so you called just because you want to hear my voice , really ?"

Her : " don't be like that , I tried sleeping but I couldn't , something inside of me is yearning for your voice "

Me : " Now that you've heard it , can I sleep ?"

She giggled

Her : " say that again "

Me : " Now that you've heard it can I sleep ? "

Her : " it tickles my stomach "

Me : " that's weird "

Her : " my whole body vibrates to the sound of your voice "

Me : " Mmmh "

Her : " Good night " she hung up just like that

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 29

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Mom : " Ain't you going to work?" That was my Mom's voice , I sat up straight and rubbed my eyes

Me : " Yes I'm going to work , why are you asking ?"

Mom : " its close to half past 10 now "

Me : " What!?" I took my phone and its was really close to half past 10 , I quickly got off the bed and ran to the bathroom , did everything and went to get dressed , I walked downstairs

Mom : " Ohh Today you are wearing casual clothes today?" Casual clothes?? I looked at myself I was in a jean and a tank top , I rushed

back upstairs crying , OMG! I'm so late , what happened to me ? I did set my alarm clock but now , I'm this late , I wore my black long jumpsuit and red heels , let me weave loose ohh yesterday I went to a saloon with Jason , got a new weave

Mom : " Now, that you good come and eat " the were scrambled eggs just how I like them , I carried on eating I even asked for some more

Mom : " you were really hungry babe " I stop eating

Me : " why are you saying that ?"

Mom : " it's unlike you to eat this much in the morning " I clicked my tongue and stopped eating

Me : " since you're complaining about your food I will stop eating it "

Mom : " Don't be rude , I will smack you so hard " I took my car keys , my briefcase and left

.

I walked inside the building rushing , people were looking at me like I'm crazy or something, but I didn't mind them , getting inside the elevator I saw the reason why , my two front buttons were unbuttoned clearly shows my breast as the are , I didn't wear any bra , soon as the door opens I ran to my office , got inside and locked my door

Jase : " you are very late " I got frightened I didn't even checked if the was anyone inside

Me : " Jase what are you doing here? " I was still holding the door handle , my back facing him I don't want him to see me like this

Jase : " you seems to forgot , that you under my supervision "

Me : " I'm sorry for being late "

Jase : " I'm not ugly you know " I heard his footsteps walking towards me , I started

breathing heavily , his hands landed on my waist he snaked them around my waist , which was very uncomfortable as I didn't feel any tickling feeling

Jase : " Tell me the reason being this late " he bite my earlobe , totally turning me on , I turned and looked at him , his eyes went straight to my visible breasts , he slowly dropped his hand I closed my eyes I felt his tongue on my breast , he was licking me which got me feeling so hot he brought up his face again his gaze made me want him more , I attached him with a kiss , a kiss full of lust he didn't hesitate he kissed me back , we shared one hot kiss but I pull out as he started touching my ass

Me : " what are we doing!"

Jase : " I know you want me as much as I do " I moved away from him and went stand by the window

Me : " I'm a married woman Jase , I love my husband so please stop confusing me " he chuckles

Jase : " I'm a bachelor , well I don't want to confuse you , I want you "

Me : " Stop!! Just stop!" He came closer to me

Me : " I dare you to take another step "

Jase : " what you gonna do?" He did took another step , I took of my heel quickly and throw it to his face , he ducked and stepped back

Jase : ". Geez " he unlocked the door and left , I went to sit on my chair and started crying

Me : " oh my God there's something wrong with me *sniff* why am I crying now " I cried more having the thought that have I gone crazy or what ? , I should call Zweli , maybe he will help me , I took my phone and dialed his number , its rang

.

Him : " My beautiful wife " I sniffed

Him : " what's wrong now "

Me : " I miss you and I've also missed your voice
" he chuckled

Him : " are you crying ?" I nod

Him : " Okay what should I do so that you can
stop crying ?"

Me : " come and visit me "

Him : " I will come tomorrow for our session with
the marriage counselor "

Me : " but tomorrow is so far " he sighed

Him : " after work I'm coming , I won't sleep in
your house though " I smiled

Him : " I know you're are smiling now , you good
can I get back to work ?" I nod

Him : " Babe?"

Me : " yes you can "

Him : " Bye Maka Zama" I giggled

Him : " does it tickles your stomach again?"

Me : " Yes!"

Him : " and you love it "

Me : " Yes!!" He chuckled

Him : " okay bye "

Me : " bye " I dropped the call and smiled , Zweli is coming this side and I'm so happy , I started working so I can finish up and go wait for Zweli , my Zweli

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I woke up much better than yesterday , no more vomiting I guess it was just something passing , I stood up walked to my bathroom to bath , I was in a happy mood , I mean tomorrow I'm going to Durban to meet my daughter and my wife how cool is that !? Walking down the stairs I was dancing and singing , Mom joined in and we danced together, we kept on laughing until I was tired

.

Me : " you still got it into you mom " she laughed

Mom : " I'm not that old " she smiled a fake smile

Me : " I'm your son , Mom I know there's something wrong with you I won't pressurize you into telling me but I hope you do some other time , I hate seeing you like this "

Mom : " there's absolutely nothing wrong with me " she laughed , I nod I knew she was hiding something

Me : " I'm going to see my wife tomorrow "

Mom : " okay " I shrugged and eat my breakfast , she didn't seem happy

.

I was at work when I received a call from my wife , the must be something wrong with her these days

Kwanele : " Don't forget about the dinner we hosting on Friday "

Me : " Dinner ? "

Kwanele : " Don't tell me you have forgotten "

Me : " can you please update me about it "

Kwanele : " the welcoming of new clients and taking the business to the next level "

Me : " ohh its on this Friday ?" She nods

Me : " okay .. Look I'm going to Durban now ,
cancel all my meetings I will come back
tomorrow night " I stood up gathering all my
things

Kwanele : " so whenever you wife calls crying ,
you must jump?"

Me : " she's my wife , and I don't know why were
you listening to our conversation ?" She frowns

Me : " stay out of my personal life , please I beg
you " I walked out heading back home

.

I packed my over night bag , packed all my
comfortable clothes and my tomorrow's outfit ,
I walked downstairs Mom was seated alone

Me : " I'm going now Mom "

Mom : " I thought you were leaving tomorrow"

Me : " I want to spend some time with my

daughter first before heading to our session"

Mom : " have a safe drive " I kissed her cheeks

Me : " don't miss me too much " we laughed

Mom : " Maybe Nkazi should come and live with me , I can't stay here being bored while I have a son who has a wife " I laughed

Me : " one hell of a crazy wife " we laughed

Me : " I love you Mom "

Mom : " I love you too Baby " I nod and walked out , straight to my car and off to Durban

.

During my journey to Durban I was thinking a lot about Mom she's even losing weight , I hate it , I hate it so much that I wish I can carry whatever burden she has on her shoulder but she doesn't want to let me in , whatever that is stressing my Mom , God please help her , help her heal , help her endure the pain and give her enough

strength to fight through . I arrived in Durban ,
booked myself in the nearest hotel and called
my cry baby , I was outside her house now

.

Me : " hello "

Her : " Zweli I'm sleeping , I waited and waited
for you , I'm tired now "

Me : " I'm outside your house "

Her : " What?" You can tell she was excited

Me : " hurry up , I don't like driving at night " she
screamed

Her : " I'm coming now now! don't drop the call "
I heard some shuffling around

Her : " I'm packing my over night bag now! I'm
sorry I thought you weren't coming anymore "
She laughed , I smiled shaking my head

Her : " Mom I will be back tomorrow morning "
her Mom responded but I didn't hear her

Her : " okay I love you!!" The sound of the door opening , I got off my car and stood there waiting for her , she dropped the call as soon as she sees me

Her : " Oh my God" she ran to me , I smiled and picked her up , spinning her around

Her : " I really can't believe you're here " she hugged me again our forehead collided , I met her eyes , full of excitement then we started kissing , when was the last time I kissed her ? We only pull out to catch our breathe

Me : " let's get going " she giggled , I opened the door for her and jogged to my side , she was smitten , I got inside and off to hotel room

.

We got inside and went to cuddle in the bed

Her : " I can't believe I didn't check up on Nkazi I'm such a bad mother "

Me : " No baby you're not a bad Mother " I brushed her back slowly , we were both naked feels so great sleeping next to her naked , we kept on talking until we fell asleep

In the middle of night she woke up

Me : " what's wrong now ?" I said waking up and she was busy moving

Her : " I can't sleep " I looked at her

Me : " what seems to be a problem "

Her : " I'm horny " she was looking straight to my eyes , the lights were still on ,I just froze

Her : " did you hear me? Zweli I'm horny like really horny!"

Me : " I hear you "

Her : " and what you gonna do with that ,I can't starve while you're here "

Me : " But I'm tired its been a long day " , she moved from my chest and slept giving me her

back , I sighed Gosh!!

.

I dropped the covers and slowly dragged her leg , pulling her closer to me , she sniffed , I flipped her over she looks at me tears were all up on her face this is unbelievable my wife crying for sex!! I started kissing her and she kissed me back with much hunger , I was slowly brushing her thighs I stopped kissing her and went down to her neck , planted kisses there I went down to her breasts and noticed something like a love bite on the left boob but I kept quiet , started squeezing them , but she stopped me " They are hurting!" I nod love bite , hurting boobs this is getting interesting

I went down to her tummy , I licked it , she giggled I shook my head and went down to her inner thighs started creating a pattern of love bites there , her punani was nice and shaved , I smiled as the smell of a fresh punani hit my

nostrils , I ran my tongue on it , she moaned she was already wet I chuckled I swept my tongue on her Nana until she reached an orgasm I then inserted my Ndabe and started thrusting in slowly I was tired , imagine in the middle of night your wife wakes you up and ask for sex, I upped my pace and hit her G-spot , she moaned loudly , her body started to shaking again I knew she was close I went in faster , she screamed reaching her climax , it didn't take long until I reached my climax too

.

Her : " Thanks babe " she slept on my chest , I was done cleaning us

Me : " now sleep " I brushed her back , she was already sleepy so its easy to she slept . Thank God

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 30

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

When I woke up I realized that I'm alone where is Zweli?? Or I was just dreaming ? I sat up and looked around , I got relieved when I saw him

walking in with a tray of food , I smiled

.

Him : " Good Morning "

Me : " Hey "

Him : " I brought you breakfast "

Me : " Thank you " we sat on the bed and started eating

Me : " How is the vomiting ? , Did you went to Bab'Zwane?"

Him : " Ohh No I woke up better the next day so I said to myself nahh it must be something passing "

Me : " Kodwa Zweli "

Him : " don't blame me "

Me : " Okay fine!"

Him : " let's get ready , we have an appointment around 12"

Me : " I don't want to go "

Him : " come stand up! " I stopped eating and prepared myself got dressed in my boyfriend jeans , a vest and my baby heels Zweli was also in casual clothes and off we went to see a marriage counselor

.

.

We were called inside and I was nervous , you know how crazy Zweli is we were busy debating about who's gonna go first , like back in highschool when you and your friend was sent to a certain teacher and then you will discuss amongst yourselves that one of you will talk other will knock , yes that what was happening

Me : " You go "

Him : " Now you go first" I rolled my eyes and opened the door to my surprise the "Marriage Counselor" was Shanice , do you still remember

her ? Yes my friend back in highschool

.

Me : " No its can't be you!" I screamed , I was happy

Shanice : " it's is me baby" we hugged I was even crying , when was the last time I saw her ?? She was my friend we just lost contact just like that , Zweli cleared his throat ain't he jealous now ? , we pulled away

Shanice : " since when are you a cry baby ?" I laughed

Me : " things have changed"

Shanice : " I see you even got married to this handsome guy " I laughed

Me : " I can't believe you are this grown "

Shanice : " Yeah I even got two babies now "

Me : " What??"

Shanice : " I know it's hard to believe but in tertiary I found myself a man , we will still seeing each other "

Me : " I'm so happy for you " I hugged her again

Me : " I also have a child "

Shanice : " we should catch up seems like we've lost a lot "

Me : " Yes we better do " we exchanged numbers

Shanice : " So you guys are having problems in your marriage " I laughed

Me : " I can't do this ! I can't be this serious with you "

Zweli : " meaning ? "

Me : " Can you try and transfer us to another counselor cause I can't do this "

Shanice : " You were always so secretive in highschool , I guess that will never change "

Me : " Yes , some thing's never changes "

Shanice : " Well I'm free now , how about we got out , have lunch maybe?" I smiled and looked at Zweli

Zweli : " fine you can go " I kisses his cheek he frowned ohh melodramatic

Shanice : " let's meet at 1 , is that okay with you ?"

Me : " perfect , bye i will see you then " she nods and we left

.

Zweli : " so I came here for nothing ?"

Me : " yesterday wasn't nothing "

Zweli : " Yeah right "

Me : " don't act like you didn't enjoy it " we were driving back to the hotel

Zweli : " I did but-"

Me : " No butts "

Zweli : " what are you doing on Friday ? "

Me : " going out with a friend "

Zweli : " ohh okay fine "

Me : " I can cancel you know "

Zweli : " it's fine " I nod , if he doesn't want me to be there then fuck him! I won't beg him

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

Durban

I swear i got one crazy wife , just because she's friends with the counselor we must cancel

now , I drove back to KwaNongoma I didn't even check up on my kid she probably think I hate her now

.

I walked inside my office , I couldn't stay at home bored I need to be around people and start the preparations for the dinner , I haven't even bought a suitable suit , I sat on my chair , I don't even have a partner to bring , ahhh Kwanele got in , Jesus have mercy on me

.

Kwanele : " Friday is close and you're just seated there doing nothing "

Me : " I have a p.a you should be the one organizing that "

Kwanele : " I will get right on it , your suit ? "

Me : " Maroon in colour please "

Kwanele : " Noted " she left , can't it be Friday

already ??

.

.

.

Ntando

.

.

Me : " Brown will look good on you "

Mdluli : " you think so ? "

Me : " babe I know so " he took it and we went to pay , I had my gold with glitter dress and beautiful gold heels , I swear I will be rocking in that dinner

Me : " the spotlight will be ours baby "

Mdluli : " I don't need no spotlight "

Me : " yeah right " I rolled my eyes

.

We drove back to my house just to chill , our relationship is not all about sex , we bond sometimes

.

.

Anele

.

.

I woke up tired , I got off the bed busy clicking my tongue I mean I'm so tired I don't even want to go there but I gotta go right ?? I took out my black skirt , white long sleeve shirt and my pumps , after that I went to take a shower I was kinda feeling hot , I got done and went to wear my stockings , my pumps the mission started when I need to wear my skirt , I tried pulling it up but sathi no!am I that thick ?? I tried pulling it up

again but still , I felt my self getting more emotional , I ran downstairs

Me : " Mama!! "

Mom : " Yes "

Me : " am I fat ?? "

Mom : " why are you saying that ? "

Me : " my clothes ain't fitting me anymore " I cried

Mom : " ohh baby " she hugged me

Me : " I don't want to be fat Mom , I can't be fat I mean look at me!! Fat won't suits me "

Mom : " you just got wider hips and a wider ass baby , you're not fat now go and changed to something else so you will got to work " I nodded and walked back to my room blood drained , I was no longer in the mood

Me : " what am I suppose to wear now ? " I said looking over my closet

Me : " perfect!" I took my floral dress and wore it ,
got ready for work and off I go

.

Me : " Ay man Jason!"

Jase : " Your chair is kinda comfortable "

Me : " Yeah right get up " I walked to him , he
stood up and met me halfway , we got lost as
we were looking at each other

Me : " about yesterday "

Jase : " I'm sorry "

Me : " Jase look I don't want us to ruin our
friendship , whatever happened yesterday
should stop "

Jase : " okay I will back off "

Me : " thank you friend "

Jase : " so you got an outfit for Friday ?"

Me : " dude I'm facing a crisis here, all my

clothes no longer fits me "

Jase : " you're getting bigger "

Me : " Undibona Ndicebile Undiphethe kahle uDali " I laughed as he was looking at me confused

Jase : " and you were saying ? " "

Me : " don't worry I was just singing "

Jase : " You need to teach me how to speak and understand isiZulu "

Me : " Never! "

Jase : " Why not ? "

Me : " because I don't want you to understand me whenever I'm disrespecting you in isiZulu "

Jase : " if you don't want to teach me then I will get someone , you know I was going to pay you "

Me : " I have enough money " I laughed

.

Lunch time came , we went shopping with Jase outfit shopping I was glad we've cleared the air , I mean it would be very awkward doing shopping with someone who's angry at you

Jase : " This maroon colour would suit you "

Me : " maroon ? "

Jase : " your skin tone will do good "

Me : " Damn yeah I'm taking it! "

Jase : " don't you want to try it on ? "

Me : " I want to surprise you on Friday " we laughed and went to shop for his suit , he obtained for black , fine with me!

.

After that we went to eat and drove back to the workplace and continued working , I just pray that Friday I won't be tired as I am today

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 31

.

.

Anele

.

.

Mom : " when was the last time you got on
period " when was the last time for real ?? I
never went to get an injection ?? I once slept

with Zweli but that doesn't mean I'm pregnant right?? I can't be pregnant! Not so soon and surely not now

Me : " last month " I lied , I know she sees right through me

Mom : " oh okay , get ready " she kissed my forehead and left as soon as she closed the door I released fresh tears I can't believe I'm pregnant !!

Me : " okay I'm not pregnant right?? " I sighed as my makeup was all messy from the crying , I washed my face and started over again this time I was more beautiful than before

Me : " its time for me to get in this dress " I said to my self as I was wearing it and its hugged me perfectly but I was seeing or I was just crazy , you know when you heard something you just see it , I think I saw something like a baby pump and its was cute I instantly feel in love with it

but I know I'm not pregnant , Nkazi is way too young to have a sibling right?? I heard Mom shouting my name I knew Jase was here , he came early I took my heels with my slippers and went to him

.

Mom : " you look gorgeous baby "

Nkazi : " Nempela!" I smiled

Me : " Thank you guys , I love you "

Nkazi : " Love you too "

Mom : " Have a great night " I nod and hugged them one more time , I was surprised that Nkazi didn't cry just because she want to leave with me , I guess Thabile being here , made her forget about me , when was the last time I spent a quality time with her?? All she does is to compliment me and say " I love you " that's all she says I guess that's her newly found words ,walking out Jase was out waiting for me

looking dapper hot with a slim fit suit , he's kinda skinny and that skinny pants did good on him cause its exposed his standings

.

Me : " you look good " he bowed

Jase : " You look beautiful too , actually you look gorgeous , hot .. if I knew Ndlovu clan names I would've praise you by now " I smiled

Me : " let's get going "

Jase : " Nongoma here we come " I look at him as he started the engine

Jase : " don't tell me you forgot something "

Me : " We're going to KwaNongoma?" He nods while i sighed

Jase : " Is there something wrong with that ?? "

Me : " No its fine "we left

.

.

We stopped in a driver thru I was hungry as hell

Jase : " you should have brought a lunch box "

Me : " don't mock me jase " we bought our food
and continued with our journey

Jase : " you know I won't take your food "

Me : " leave me alone "

Jase : " you eat like you're rushing somewhere ,
you're gonna chock and I won't help you " I
stared at him

Jase : " Don't say I didn't warn you " I continued
eating

Jase : " stop farting!! " I laughed

Me : " I can't help it "

Jase : " No man!!" He opened the windows ,can
he be less dramatic ?? I've already got 3
dramatic people in my life one is Tee , Zweli and

the drama queen herself Nkazi and now Jase is adding up my number . We arrived , I was tired 2 hours seated in the car is no joke i walked out and stretched my self

Jase : " you got quite a big tummy , are you pregnant ? "

Me : " don't ruin my night please "

Jase : " i just want to know is that why you were farting ?? Eating like a pig ?? "

Me : " i will kill you before we even go inside and throw your dead body on the river "

Jase : " Yeah right "

Me : " Jason!! " I chased him and he ran off , As we stepped on the red carpet the journalists started taking pictures I mean we did killer poses there the way Jase was so serious it was like I wasn't chasing him a while ago, we walked inside and shit we were late , as my heels were making noise people kept turning

which was drawing much attention to us , but did I care ?? Hell no , we went to sit on the front table where I saw that his father was also there , I looked around my eyes met with Zweli's , he was shocked and definitely angry that I was with another guy , I mumbled 'I'm sorry' he shook his head looking down , I can't disappoint him I will have to explain it everything to him tjo I wanted to cry but hey Jase saw me he brushed my back making matters worse ohh God here comes the drama

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I was getting dressed when Kwanele got inside wearing the same colour as mine , why can't she see that I wasn't into her?? Lord why I always attracts clingy lunatics?? I carried on ignoring her , she came and tried to fix my tie but I stopped her

Me : " What do you want ? "

Kwanele : " I came to check up on you "

Me : " well I'm fine you can go now "

Kwanele : " People are starting to arrive "

Me : " They were invited " she kept quiet

Kwanele : " you look handsome "

Me : " I know but thank you for the compliment " I walked out leaving her there , went to the Gents room , I did my business and walked back to my room actually the room I'm currently using , we were in a hotel , yes that where the dinner is hosted , I got inside and she left good riddance

.

My mouth feel dry when I saw Ntando walking inside the hall with her sugar daddy I assumed , I wanted to just jump and beat her until she lands in a coma , all the memories that I thought I had flashed them away came back flooding but she was with Mr Mdluli one of my biggest client but I'm saying "Izintaba azihlangani kodwa bona abantu bayahlangana" one day is one day I will avenge myself it might not be now or soon but I will definitely have my revenge , they went to sit with Mr Jackson who brought his wonderful wife , that lady is down to earth and very shy , she's just great , well Mthunzi was the MC i chose him cause he interacts good with people , he knows how to keep the audience in the jolly mood , he first opened up with a prayer , just after we've said Amen then she got in looking flaming hot , the makeup was on point , everything was beautiful

her heels dragged other peoples attention as they were making so much noise but my crazy wife was with some guy , a guy ?? First its was a love bite , she turned me down but shows up with some dude , she better be up for the truth , her eyes were wondering around until our eyes met she smiled but I didn't return its I mean how can ??

.

MC : " I would like Mr Zulu to come and share a few words with us " people started clapping I didn't prepare anything !! How can Mthunzi do me like this ,I got up and walked to the stage

Me : " I don't know why the MC called me up here cause I didn't prepare anything " they laughed only if they knew that I'm dead serious

Me : " Well I would like to thank everyone who came to join us as we are celebrating the success of expanding the business and also

welcoming our new clients Mr Jackson and Mr Mdluli " they clapped hands " The reason of this new business is to decrease the level of unemployment rate in our community also in our country , we are trying by all means to upgrade the standard of living for our people and also to increase our economy , more people have been getting degree's and diploma's for that specific job but because of the shortage of job opportunities their qualifications went on waste , we decided to start up this business and our business don't need people with experience and qualifications not that we don't have them we do but since we come from a different background that might hold up a person because of financial issues so we decided to train new employees that way more people will be skilled and more job opportunities will be available for them , before I get done I'd like to thank my precious wife for supporting me , starting this business from the scratch , my

journey was easy since I'm well known as a prince but to others out there , your road might not be easy but my advice to you is that , don't give up no matter how rough the roads get , don't give up and to my first sponsors that made my dream come true , I wouldn't have done this without you and lastly again I would like to welcome Mr Jackson and Mr Mdluli to our business we hope for better, you all look good , ladies you look breathtaking and gentleman well you look the same "

they laughed while clapping their hands , there were lot of people here , people got up and made speeches the way I was so bored , wanted to leave but I can't ,they kept going on about the same shit over and over again , I was even hungry

.

I looked around , I saw Anele standing up seems like she needed to use the toilet , I also

stood up and followed her , I checked the coast before entering the ladies room ,I supported the door with a broom so people won't open easily and waited for her , as soon as she got out ,she screamed and realized it me

.

Her : " Don't ever do that to me again ? You startled me " I looked at her , her not so flat tummy caught my eyes

Me : " are you pregnant ? " I walked closer

Her : " Don't start with me " she clicked her tongue

Me : " why are getting so upset cause I asked you nicely ? Are you or are you not pregnant?"

Her : " I don't have time for this!" She washed her hands as she was about to go , I carefully grabbed her arm making sure I don't hurt her

Her : " leave me alone "

Me : " who's that guy?" She stopped moving and looked at me

Her : " its not what you think , he's just a guy from work "

Me : " A guy from work ?"

Her : " he's just my friend nothing more "

Me : " friend that gives you love bites ? You turned me down for him ain't I your husband?? How will my colleagues think ?? You come with a guy instead of me , how do you think I'd feel?? Or you didn't consider my feelings ??" She looked down

Her : " Zweli look I'm sorry , I didn't looked at it like that ?? I only knew were coming here kwaNongoma today , I didn't think you'll be here "

Me : " so I wasn't suppose to see this , wow! " I chuckled

Her : " I'm sorry " she touched my face and kissed me but I didn't reply , she needs to know I'm the head of this relationship

Her : " oh God I'm sorry I swear I won't ever do it again "

Me : " you just don't respect me , I know what I did in the past was wrong but that doesn't mean you shouldn't respect me "

Her : " I'm sorry , I will do anything to make it up to you "

Me : " No its fine , do as you wish " she started crying and screaming

Her : " Zweli I'm sorry!! Okay , I'm sorry for shouting Please forgive me !" She held onto my hands but I gave her a disapproval look , she was a beautiful mess

Me : "okay fine!" She hugged me more like throwing her body on me , I kissed her head

Me : " promise me you won' do that ever again "

Her : " I promise " her voice was even shaking

.

We started kissing I grabbed on her now huge ass , she held on to my neck ,we carried on kissing and its was getting hot I carried her and walked inside the toilet , the space was too small but hey we about to have sex , I placed her inside the toilet seat , undid my belt just lowered my pants and God damn he stood firm , we swap places I sat on the seat and she was standing , I pushed up her dress tore the lace thong she had and she was ready for me dripping wet , I pulled her by her hip and made her sit on me , she positioned my c**k and slowly sat down , she moaned as she was taking Ndabe fully in , I held her waist to help her move , I started moving underneath her , she threw her head back and started moving too , we moved at the same pace which was

slow I upped my pace she moaned loudly she tried to match up with me but I was too fast

Her : " I'm close!! Baby I'm close!" I moved her in circular motion, side to side damn cloud 9 doesn't see a thing right now

Her : " I can't take it anymore!!" She reached her climax , I fucked her through her orgasm before shooting my soldiers inside of her , she laid on my chest hugging me so tight , still got Ndabe on her

Her : " That was great!" She looked up and kissed me , she was all sweaty ,we cleaned our self , she applied back her make up and we got out , ladies were standing outside waiting to get in , the way she was so embarrassed surely they heard us , she held on my hand for support as she couldn't walk properly , I smiled

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 32

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

He accompanied me to my table , he kissed my forehead before leaving , he didn't even greet Jase , I looked down kinda embarrassed

Jase : " And why are you blushing ?? Who is that

guy ?"

Me : " I'm not , he's my husband , remember I once told you that I'm married "

Jase : " ohh he seems like a nice guy "

Me : " he is "

Jase : " What took you so long ?"

Me : " I had a problem"

Jase : " you needed to release ?"

Me : " Jason!" I lazily punched his shoulder

Jase : " What?? You smell like sex!! Even your walk it shows that you were have-!!" I cut him off , Jason can be too much sometimes

Me : " okay fine!! Yes we did have sex , no need for you to shout what if people heard you "

Jase : " little hoe !! "

Me : " don't blame me , you know he saw that love bite "

Jase : " what exactly happened there "

Me : " you're so noisy " he laughed there was a big vase in the middle of a table I couldn't see others who were seated across us

Jase : " he can't keep his eyes off you " he whispered I laughed and look up really he was staring at me making me blush

Me : " He is mine after all " we carried on talking and it was now a meet and greet like every other business dinner , other people who were interested in some businesses would talk to that owner actually it was an open opportunities to get investors, Zweli was surrounded by a lot of people , I guess they wanted to know more about his business or should I say our business , waiters had been passing by with drinks so I told myself that I'm having the time of my life since I was kinda bored now , I took a sparkling wine as I was about to drink it , Mthunzi came to me and

hugged me

.

Mthunzi : " you look beautiful "

Me : " Thank you , is Yoliswa here ? "

Mthunzi : " No " he took my glass away from me

Me : " and now??"

Mthunzi : " you ain't suppose to be drinking , you will kill my nieces or nephews there " he pointed at my tummy

Me : " I'm not pregnant "

Mthunzi : " Yeah right ! I will be back just don't drink any alcohol drinks " I looked at him walking away

Zweli : " as I was saying this is my wife , baby " I turned and looked at some middle age couple

Zweli : " Babe this is Mr&Mrs Mlambo from the Mlambo Shipping "

Me : " Nice to meets you" I hugged the woman and handshake her man

Woman : " I see you're expecting , it's explains the glow " I smiled , inside I was livid I hate when people say I'm pregnant I was so sure I'm not just a miscount of months that's all!

Zweli : " I will tell my p.a know so she can set up a meeting " they nod and left

Zweli : " How are you feeling " he touched my tummy

Me : " you're making me horny , stop brushing it also its tickles me " he chuckled

Zweli : " your mind is filled with dirty stuffs "

Me : " You know people keep saying I'm pregnant , I can't be pregnant Zweli!!"

Zweli : " tomorrow we will go and see the doctor " I nod

Zweli : " you're so beautiful , this dress suits you

" I blushed and laid my head to his chest

Me : " Thank you , you look good too "

Journalist : " can I take a picture of you too?"

Us : " of course " we posed , we looked at each other caught up in our world our moment , I so wanted to kiss him but not in front of all these people , I saw Jason coming on my direction let me just introduce them

Me : " Jason!!" He sighed before coming to us

Me : " Jason this is Zweli my husband and Zweli this is Jason my friend also my colleague " they just looked at each other , no words exchanged just stares

Me : " Hello!! I'm still here " you can tell that these two will never get along

Mr Jackson : " ohh Mr Zulu you've already met my son " he came out of nowhere

Zweli : " he is your son ?, wow " he faked a smile

and handshakes Jason , they both faked their smiles I wanted to laugh hard

Mr Jackson : " Great , come Jason let me show you others " they walked away as soon as they left , I laughed at Zweli

Zweli : " I don't like him at all "

Me : " Don't be like that now " I looked around searching for someone I might know , until i saw Tee's Dad

Me : " Babe I will be back " he kissed my forehead and let me go

Me : " Mr Mdluli?" He turned , he was shocked to see me here

Mr Mdluli : " Look at you all grown up " we hugged

Me : " its been long time since I last visited you , how's Mma? Back home"

Mr Mdluli : " She's sick , that why I didn't bring

her here "

Me : " I'm sorry to hear that , I hope she gets better soon "

Mr Mdluli : " Thank you "

Me : " When was the last time you spoke to Thabani ? "

Mr Mdluli : " I don't want to talk about him , he's just an abomination "

Me : " You have to accept that he's homosexual Baba "

Mr Mdluli : " His mother made him like that , excuse me I have to go " he left me there , I knew talking about Tee will upset him but its worth a try as soon as he accept Tee then my bestie will live a stress free life

.

The heels were killing me , I decided to just sit down , my ankle was paining tjo they were even

swollen , I looked around but I didn't see anyone around except for those business people , Zweli must be called by any potential investor I now I sent my eyes back to the table , the were people seated there

Me : " Hello " they greeted back

Me : " you look familiar " I said to the girl that was next to me , wearing the same colour dress as mine but hey she looked so beautiful

Me : " Ain't you ?? Shit I forgot this name but i know it's starts with alphabet K?? "

Kwanele : " Kwanele " she said with much attitude

Me : " ohh , how are you ? "

Kwanele : " I'm not okay , you're wearing my colour dress " I laughed as I thought it was a joke but the girl wasn't even smiling

Me : " Well , if I knew I wouldn't have worn it , I'm

sorry" I said busy chuckling I can't believe her

Kwanele : " you were trying to copy from my man !?" I was shocked me ?? Copying her man??
Who's her man Kanti?

Me : " pardon ?"

Kwanele : " I know you want Zweli back ,stand back he's mine now bitch!" Have you ever laugh like really laugh?? I even had tears tjo

Me : " No man Kwanele you should be a stand up comedian , you're good at this "

Kwanele : " you think I'm joking , you've declared a war " I grinned

Me : " bring it on , I'm still trying to figure out what war are you talking about and what is the reason behind that so called war " she chuckled

Kwanele : " Don't say I didn't warn you " she stood up , I also stood up

Me : " baby girl , you're about to swim with

dangerous sharks mind you , you just a little golden fish so watch your back!" I walked away from her , Ayy I can't believe this , like really ? another Ntando saga , I don't know why these women like to pick up on me , I just can't deal , I went to the kitchen to ask for food I was dead hungry they started dishing up for me ,I looked at the food they just gave me this is not even food , I'm so hungry and they are giving me sushi ?? A sushi?? I want something more , I asked one of the chefs to give me really food not this and God he came back with two fried fish , hot chips I sat down there and started eating , some chefs were laughing at me but I didn't care I was kaak hungry

.

.

.

Zweli

- .
- .
- .

I was so tired from walking up and down , meeting new people who wanted to invest it was great and all but now I'm tired , can the night end already? , I was seated with the guys when I was called by another potential investor , he was with Mr Mdluli

Me : " Gentlemen " they nodded

Mr Mdluli : " we were busy discussing the way forward " I nod

Mr Naidoo : " I'm really impressed how your business works , you're one intelligent guy so young but has a great , sharp mind "

Me : " I'm also serving my purpose, I can't let my intelligence be unrecognized " we laughed

Mr Mdluli : " Here if you're feeling cold go and

get inside the car " I turned to see my worse nightmare close , its was Ntando , she was also shocked to see me here , she stared at me

Mr Mdluli : " Ntando! Babe??" Babe?? Did he just called her baby?

Ntando : " No i'm okay " she left

Mr Mdluli : " Sorry about that , back to business "

.

We talked and talked and talked I was tired , hungry , that sushi was really delicious but no I'm still hungry , I walked to the kitchen only to see my wife seated busy laughing with chefs , what is she doing here ?

.

Me : " Good timing , I'm hungry " they laughed

Anele : " I told you , he will come "

Me : " were you talking about me ?"

Anele : " no babe I was just telling them that sushi isn't enough , people are still hungry "

Me : " you came here to eat too ? " I nod

Anele : " but I'm done now "

Me : " Okay let me eat too " the chef's brought the food and started feeding my forever growling stomach , I got done quickly , fixed my self

Me : " babe let's go "

Anele : " bye guys ! " We walked out

Anele : " My feet are killing me " Jason came with my slippers

Anele : " ohh Jason you're such a God sent!" She took off her heels and gave them to me before wearing her cute fluffy slippers the dress is long enough to hide them

Me : " it's kinda chilled , are you feeling cold? " she nods I took of my blazer and covered her

shoulders , she smiled melting my heart

Me : " I love you " she smiled

Anele : " I..I know you do" she laughed

Me : " Come on!!"

Anele : " Zweli leave me alone!"

.

People were already leaving , I was also on my way out with Anele , she saw Ntando and looked up to me

Anele : " Zweli I ain't crazy right ? "

Me : " No babe you're not "

Anele : " Can you borrow me my shoes " I gave her

Me : " are you going to wear them again ?" She left me standing there and threw the heel its landed on Ntando's face , she jumped into her and started beating her up , I ran and broke the

fight , Ntando's nose was dripping with blood , even her other eye was closed and swollen

Anele : " Leave me alone!! Zweli !! " I was quiet as she tried to wiggle out of my hold

Me : " No you're not going anywhere " people where helping Ntando up , her dress was torn up a little , unexpectedly she got out of my hold and marched to Ntando mind you she's still holding her heel as the other one was on the floor she hit her on her head she fainted completely , she was busy screaming and shouting I ran to her and picked her up , opened my car and nicely placed her inside I locked the door and went to take her heels , pencil heels for that matter , I got inside my car and drove to her house , through the drive , she was crying non stop ,what a night

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 33

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

We got inside the house

Anele : " I left my purse inside Jason's car "

Me : " stay here I will rush back to the venue and look for him "

Anele : " okay don't take to long " I kisses her forehead and rushed back to the venue luckily Jason was still there but his father was long gone

Jase : " have you seen Anele? I'm looking for her , we need to head back home"

Me : " she's with me , I've come to fetch her purse "

Jase : " oh I heard the was a fight " I chuckled as I was having the flashbacks

Me : " I don't even know where did she get that energy from " we walked to his car ,he took the purse handed to me

Jase : " okay tell her , I'm going guess you will drive her back " I nod and walked to my car drove back to the house

.

Getting inside the t.v was playing but the

Madam wasn't there

Me : " Anele!?" I was trying to locate her

Anele : " Coming!" She walked down the stairs with her night wear , I thought she took everything

Anele : " Thank you and where's my food ?"

Me : " Food? "I looked at her confused , I don't know anything about food

Anele : " don't tell me you forgot cause I'm gonna send you back! "

Me : " send me back?? What food you're talking about ?" She just wailed , there's something wrong with her

Me : " Why are you crying now ?"

Anele : " How can you forgot?? I told you to bring me hot wings !!" Hot wings?? I don't remember her telling me that

Me : " Ohh I left them in my car " she smiled

through her teary face

Me : " let me go and get them " I kissed her cheek and walked out , I didn't have any wings with me , I don't remember her telling me to bring them

Me : " Let me just go and buy them " I drove off to buy those wings likely the store was open , I drove back home getting inside I was scared, I mean she thought I was going to my car then I drove off ??

Me : " Anele ?? " Nothing!

Me : " Babe? " Nothing!

I walked upstairs to our bedroom and she was seated on the bed crying

Me : " I got your wings !" I nervously said , she just looked at me and continued crying

Me : " why are you crying now ? "

Anele : " because you lied to me !! I no longer

want them "

Me : " What??"

Anele : " I didn't stutter I don't want them anymore! " she slept giving me her back , I sighed and went to put them on the microwave and came back to sleep too, took off my suits and I was left with a vest and a boxer I got inside the cover , tried to hold her but she kept on pushing my hands i decided let me just sleep

.

The next morning , I woke up and she wasn't next to me , I went to freshen up before walking down the stairs , she inside the kitchen humming some song

Me : " Morning "

Her : " Good morning , I really need to go back to Durban "

Me : " after our appointment then you can go "

Her : " Do we really have to go ? "

Me : " screw the appointment , we are going now! "

Her : " I'm still on my pyjamas "

Me : " I don't care let's go " she took her phone and followed me , I locked the door and went back to the car , drove straight to the doctor

.

Dr : " You finally came "

Me : " Yes , I've brought my partner with "

Dr : " Okay Mam I would like you to pee in this cup " she stood up mumbling something , going straight to the bathroom , she came back with it , the Doctor sticks the pregnancy test stick inside the cup and started asking random questions after like 5Min he looked back at us with a smile on his face

Dr : " Congratulations you guys are pregnant " I

took the stick just to be sure , damn its really had two lines

Anele : " I can't be pregnant!! "

Dr : " we would like to do an ultrasound to be sure again " she huffed before climbing the bed

Dr : " Be careful this might really be uncomfortable, the gel is cold "

Anele : " its okay " we heard the heart beat damn its was pumping so hard , God this is the best feeling ever , I just can't explain it .

Doctor : " seems like there's two , yeah you're carrying twins "

Anele : " not Again!!" We laughed except for Anele , she was angry

.

The Doctor gave us the vitamins and we left , she was awfully quiet in the car ,I tried having a conversation with her but No , she was quiet .

As soon as we arrived she changed mind you she didn't even bath and asked me to drive her back without hesitation we started with our journey

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Me : " Can we pass by the drive thru "

Zweli : " You want food ? " I nod what else would I want ?? I was hungry , we bought our food and carried on with our drive

Zweli : " so the fight ? "

Me : " I'm not done with her and I don't want to talk about it "

Zweli : " Okay "

Me : " I saw her with Bab'Mdluli , are they dating ? "

Zweli : " I think so "

Me : " why am I pregnant ? " He chuckled

Me : " I'm serious , you know I was planning to get another baby when Nkazi is 5 but No!! You damn monster had to make me pregnant , fucken pregnant!! "

Zweli : " I'm sorry i- "

Me : " Just Shut up!! " He raised his hands surrendering

Me : " You know I'm not even aware of how far I am "

Zweli : " can I speak now ? " I eyed him

Zweli : " Okay the Doctor said you're 3months and two weeks "

.

We reached our destiny , I didn't even say
goodbye just got off the car and went straight
inside the house

Nkazi : " Mommy!!" Since when did she started
calling me Mommy?? I'm no longer Mamana??

Me : " Baby " I picked her up

Nkazi : " we saw you on T.V fighting " she giggled

Me : " its wasn't me baby , your dad is here "

Nkazi : " muphi?"

Me : " in his car "

Nkazi : " Nehlise" I laughed and put her down ,
she ran to her dad I rolled my eyes and went to
bath after I was done I went to watch the t.v ,
Zweli was also here , why ain't he's leaving??

.

Me : " You're still here?"

Zweli : " Yes "

Me : " When are you leaving?"

Mom : " don't be rude"

Me : " No Mom his present suffocates me " he chuckled

Zweli : " I will go then , Mma nisale kahle" he stood up

Nkazi : " Namii Nihamba nawe " she sulked

Me : " Uyaphi wena?"

Nkazi : " Njalo nje wena Mamana awufuni!"

Zweli : " Come let's go "he took Nkazi and left

Mom : " that's was really not necessary and also rude "

Me : " he made me pregnant " I fold my arms " and I'm not happy "

Mom : " I knew you were pregnant , how far are you ?"

Me : " 3 months and two weeks , I can't believe its twins again " she laughed

Mom : " Ohh more grandchildren for me "

Me : " Mom please " Nkazi came giggling and ran to where i was seated , she climbed on top of me

Me : " Ufunani?"

Nkazi : " Dad said he will buy another baby and it will be a boy " mom laughed

Me : " his lying !"

Nkazi : " He said he will buy it like he did with me , Nami cela ukuthenga ingane" she kissed my cheeks

Me : " No baby he didn't buy you , you were brought by an Angel and she gave me you "

Nkazi : " But Dad said-"

Me : " As I said his lying , I found you in my room crying so softly and I instantly feel in love with

you "

Nkazi : " Dad said he will buy two boys " ohh
Zweli with his big mouth "

Me : " I don't know , you want two boys?" She
nods "Why?"

Nkazi : " Because a girl will play with my Barbie
doll "

Me : " you don't want to share them?"

Nkazi : " Cha!" She got off the couch and ran
upstairs

Mom : " let's pray they resembles you " we
laughed

Me : " They better "

.

I was now on my night wear , I decided to call
Tee I need to vent I can't hold this any longer

Tee : " Hey Stranger "

Me : " How are you?"

Tee : " I'm good everything is running smoothly,
your side?"

Me : " I'm pregnant!" He screamed

Tee : " Wtf!!"

Me : " Yes he did it again !"

Tee : " is it Zweli?"

Me : " Who else could it be??" He screamed

Tee : " Bitch!! "

Me : " I saw your Dad on that dinner "

Tee : " I wonder what he was doing there , was
Mom there too ?"

Me : " he was with his mistress " he kept quiet

Me : " He was with Ntando , the Same Ntando
that was with Zweli "

Tee : " You're joking right " I kept quiet

Tee : " Tell me you're joking , I need to hear it "

Me : " sadly I'm not "

Tee : " I'm going to fucken kill him!! "

Me : " I'm sorry "

Tee : " it's okay , thanks for letting me know " we
said our goodbyes before sleeping

But I couldn't sleep I needed my fix , I decided to
called him

Zweli : " Ufunani " I giggled as I was getting
butterflies

Zweli : " Don't I suffocate you now? "

Me : " Your voice doesn't suffocates me "

Zweli : " what do you want " I giggled , lord?! This
feels so good

Zweli : " what??"

Me : " keep on talking " I giggled

Zweli : " I rather sing "

Me : " Don't bore me with you boring voice " he
chucked a deep chuckle sending shivers down
my spine

Zweli : " I was thinking of you!

I was thinking of you!

And what I wanna do !

With you ×2

I don't know what to do!

I'm going crazy baby!

Without you!×2

Lonely nights!

Can't describe!

The feeling ,no sleeping !!

By my self!!

Lonely nights!

Can't describe!!

The feeling , no sleeping !

By my self!!

Lonely nights!! Lonely night!! " Lonely Nights -
The Soil

.

My face was filled with tears as he carried on singing the song till the end , and damn my man was so good ,I didn't know he can sing this good!! , when he sang Sister Bettina the dude was horrible but now??

Me : " Wow" he chuckled

Zweli : " Goodnight "

Me : " Wait!! I'm sorry about earlier on "

Zweli : " its fine"

Me : " Zweli"

Zweli : "Mamabo" I blushed

Me : " I love you "

Zweli : " I love you more , now sleep " I nod as if he sees me

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

When I arrived KwaNongoma , I went straight to Mom I needed to tell her the good news I can't believe I was given a chance to be a father again , I got off the car busy whistling softly I was happy , Mom was seated on the couch and she's losing weight I hate this

.

Me : " Hey Mom "

Mom : " Hey baby " I sat next to her

Me : Mom what is happening ?? Look at you ,
you've lost weight what's eating you Mom ?"

Mom : " its nothing , don't worry about me I will
be fine "

Me : " I got good news " she smiled

Me : " Anele is pregnant" she didn't rejoice

Me : " Mom did you hear me?"

Mom : " Yes I did "

Me : " But you don't seem happy "

Mom : " I am happy "

Me : " Mom what's really wrong with you ?? You
hate my wife now , you're hiding things from
me"

Mom : " I don't hate your wife " I stood up and
went to sleep I was woken up by her call ,yeah
I'm used to it

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 34

.

Two years later

.

.

Anele

.

.

The past two years have been good and also bad ,I don't know if I was being tested but I have

survived a lot ,I still remember this day like its was yesterday

" Its was kinda cold and windy outside and still pregnant with my ninjas I was really craving for my usual sandwich but the problem was the are few missing ingredients so I had to go and buy them , Zweli was at work and Nkazi started attending preschool , we moved back KwaNongoma according to Zweli , he wanted to take care of my hormones and other needs ,I took my car not everyone was out because of the weather , on my way back two guys stopped me who looked like cops but little did I knew they were kidnappers , they took me and loaded me to the boot like a sack of potatoes , I felt useless since I couldn't fight back , I was heavily pregnant , luckily the was a road block that day and they left my car there with me inside the boot but I survive I thought they planned to kill my boys , Yes I got boys but no they survived

and came out healthy , After my kidnappings Zweli upped the security system I even have two bodyguard and I'm officially a house wife something I didn't plan it , Zweli once fucked me senseless telling me to quit my job ,and I did"

.

I was woken up by the noise of breaking stuffs and crying , the twins are so handful , they are crawling around and God they drag everything when I mean everything , I stood up frustrated I wonder where is their nanny

.

Me : " What are you doing!?" Behind him was a broken plate , I picked him up

Me : " Zethembe?? What were you doing in my kitchen?? Are you a chef now ??" He giggled ,you know my boy is such a sweet heart but troublesome unlike Banzi that one always

accuses Zethembe though they ain't able to talk but you can tell about the verbal action he does

Me : " Where's Banzi??" I walked around the house looking for him kanti I left him in the kitchen he is inside the kitchen cupboards , he even doze off I left him there and started bathing Zethembe before waking that rat and bathed him ,I wonder how long have they've been awake

.

I picked them up and walked downstairs to prepare their food , I put them on their eating chairs buckled them up and start feeding them with Banzi its always easy cause he's always rushing one day he will choke I'm telling you

Me : " now its time for you to finish your food , Banzi is long done " he shook his head , I laughed

Me : " its not up for a decision " I let go of Banzi

and fed this baby ,once I was done with him , I let him go too

.

I was going out with Tee just catching up and ohho Tee and I got arrested for assaulting Ntando but Dad worked his magic and the case was thrown away and after her death I was the prime suspect because of that fight anyways ,I was impatiently waiting for Zweli to come back cause he promised he would look after the kids as I'm out ,I really don't trust their nanny

Me : " Where is your father guys ? " they were crawling around the lounge

Zweli : " I'm here " he said getting in , I walked to him and we shared a kiss

Me : " I thought you weren't coming anymore "

Zweli : " you've been looking forward to this lunch ,imagine me ruining it "

Me : " you're right " Banzi was the first to see Zweli and he crawled fast to him

Zweli : " Hey you " he picked him up

Me : " I'm going out now ! I wrote everything down that they might need "

Zweli : " I know how to take care of my babies "

Me : " I just can't help it , will you manage ? I mean I can still cancel "

Zweli : " Just go we will be fine don't worry " I took my bag and kissed them all on their foreheads

Zweli : " I'm not baby" I rolled my eyes I was waiting for his comments

Me : " Love you guys bye!! And don't forget to pick up Nkazi !!" I rushed out , my driver was waiting for me and off

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

These past years has been good as well as bad , after that dinner Anele and Tee ganged up on Ntando and they landed her to a coma I was shocked when the police came to arrest my wife , I didn't know what happened until I saw a video , she didn't even care about people talking pictures and videos , they just did their thing and left , other bad thing was Her being kidnapped I was devastated when I was watching the news talking about a car left in the bush with a heavily pregnant women inside , I jumped off the couch and rushed to the scene and damn it was her I thanked the lord when they told me she's okay fine as well as the

babies

.

Me : " Let's go and change we are going out ! " I picked Zethembe up too and walked to my room with them touching my hair , playing with nose , I changed to a simple outfit and dressed them into black pants and white jackets , they looked dope , they resembles methe was Anele was so angry I got strong genes I can't help it

.

Me : " we're going to visit grandma , you heard that boys??" They rambled as usual

We drove to the royal house and The whole family was there , Dad , Mthunzi , Thando , Mom

Me : " let's go and rock them " I picked up on their car seats and went inside

Me : " Hello Everyone "

Zandile : " Uncle Zweli! "

Yoliswa : " Zandile what did I say about running!?"

Zandile : " Naxolisa" she walked slowly to me

Mom : " Let me take these boys , who likes to cause trouble more ?"

Me : " The big eyes one " I picked Zandile up

Zandile : " Where is Nkazi?"

Me : " she's in school "

Yoliswa : " Hello I didn't know you were here , where's your wife?"

Me : " Pampering session"

Yoliswa : " Must be nice " she eyed Mthunzi , these two will never change

Yoliswa : " And The princess ?"

Me : " in school "

Mthunzi : " Man cave?" I nod and we went to his room

Mthunzi : " I think she's pregnant "

Me : " That's great news mos "

Mthunzi : " I can't deal with her extreme hormones " I laughed

Me : " Don't be dramatic just a little scar and its was by an accident "

Mthunzi : " She meant it , how can you fire a gun pointing at me ?? And shout , yelling about me cheating ?? She makes up stories " I laughed

Mthunzi : " she gets so insecure "

Me : " Hormones Bhuti! "

Mom : " Zweli!! "

Me : " I'm coming!! " I rushed out and Banzi was crying that so unlike him

Me : " What is going on ? " I took him from Mom

Mom : " he crawls too much and start pulling stuffs right ? " I nod

Mom : " he ate uPelepele " I laughed at him sticking his tongue out

Me : " Mom help him "

Mom : " How?? Angithi uyahhala "

Me : " Let's go boy and drink some milk " I walked to the kitchen and made him drink cold milk

Me : " You loving eating anything !"

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 35

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

I got inside the restaurant , and looked for Tee
luckily I saw him and went to sit down with him

Me : " you're glowing!"

Tee : " there's a bun in the oven " we laughed at
his silliness

Me : " Thank God you made us meet , the twins
are killing me "

Tee : " oh my sweet Zethembe "

Me : " That one is a good boy but Banzi you
know this morning I found him sleeping inside
the kitchen cupboards " we laughed

Tee : " That one is very naughty "

Me : " I can't believe they haven't started walking "

Tee : " How old are they ? "

Me : " 9 months "

Tee : " They are still you young "

Me : " so how's Njabulo being a big brother ? " He laughed

Tee : " he actually confessed that he hates his sister "

Me : " why?? "

Tee : " she's taking all of our attention , his words not mine " I laughed

Me : " Him and Nkazi are acting strangely you know she's always with her phone now doing what?? Only God knows she even has a password "

Tee : " I'm never buying a phone for Njabulo "

Me : " She's not your typically 4 year old " we carried on catching up and yes he did adopt another baby and its a girl she's so cute and chubby

.

I received a call from Nkazi's class teacher , it was kind of late

Me : " Hello "

Her : " Hey I'm calling concerning Nkazi , we about to close and she's the only kid left "

Me : " they didn't fetch her ?"

Her : " Yes "

Me : " I'm sorry but I'm on my way now "

Me : " I gotta go " I stood up

Tee : " bye!!" We hugged and I left , where the fuck is Zweli??

I asked the driver to drive straight to her school and I picked her up she's grumpy oh lord

Me : " I'm sorry baby " she fold her arms

Nkazi : " Daniel broke my phone "

Me : " who's Daniel "

Nkazi : " a boy from school " I chuckled

Me : " I will talk to him tomorrow " she smiled we arrived the house was quiet

Me : " I wonder where they are " she ran upstairs to "Charge" her phone , I decided to call Zweli but its rang unanswered as I was about to try again he got in with the boys sleeping my heart melted

Me : " Give me Zethembe " I took him

Me : " They are dirty! "

Zweli : " They been crawling all over the yard , I'm tired " I went upstairs to change them they can't sleep like this!!

.

After I was done I went to my room

Me : " you forgot to fetch Nkazi "

Zweli : " I'm sorry babe "

Me : " ha.a Zweli , where were you? "

Zweli : " was at the royal house "

Me : " you completely forgot about my child??

Don't neglect her because of the twins "

Zweli : " I'm sorry "

Me : " Ay suka "

.

.

.

Kwanele

.

.

.

If it wasn't for that road block , my mission would have succeeded but no! these stupid cops had to do this on this day ruining my mission

.

George : " its not easy to get them "

Me : " I pay you a good money , don't fucken tell me about problems I need solutions "

George : " I will try to get inside the house and take one of the twins "

Me : " Take both of them "

George : " That will be hard !"

Me : " make it happen I want them , this bitch thinks she succeeded , they don't call me Khalipha for nothing I'm gonna show her , her ancestors "

George : " I will try " he left , I sat down thinking

about ways to torture her babies they cute and all but If I kill two of them , that will push Zweli away and he will come crawling to me

.

My boyfriend got in , yes I'm with Smiso now

Smiso : " hey babe "

Me : " Hey love " we shared a kiss

Smiso : " work was so busy and I'm hungry , how's my little angel doing ?" He brushed my belly causing the baby to kick

Me : " we're good , I will make food for you okay "

Smiso : " Don't worry , sit your pregnant ass down , I will do it myself " I smiled he's such a gentleman with a good heart , but I don't love him I want Zweli , I'm in love with him!!

Smiso : " here you go "

Me : " thank you though I wasn't hungry but this one will want to eat it " he smiled

Smiso : " pregnancy suits you " I smiled more like blushing

Me : " you trying to boost my confidence , I know I look like an elephant "

Smiso : " I love you like that "

Me : " yeah right!"

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I've asked my wife to go and check our company books I know she's good at this there's no need to hire someone then , we got four branches now , one here , Johannesburg,

Cape Town and Limpopo and the business is doing good

.

Anele : " I no longer trust you "

Me : " just a minor mistake " she rolled her eyes , she knows I hate that

Me : " don't start with me "

Anele : " Look I'm going and please keep a close eye to Banzi " she kissed me before going out , I took a bath and went to check on the twins as always Banzi was being naughty

Me : " Banzi who taught you to be this naughty?? I was never like you back then " Did he mind me No! I took him and bathed him , looked for his clothes and dressed him into something chilled I also did the same with Zethembe

Me : " let's go and watch soccer " they were rambling

Me : " yes soccer " I chuckled and walked downstairs

Me : " Did you guys eat ?" They looked at me busy talking baby language

Me : " I guess you are full "

Me : " let's get to our man talking " I chuckled this is fun

Me : " Your first word should be "Dada" cause I mean we are boys I'm going to take you to the man cave and how to get hot girls like your mom "

Zethembe : " grrxgyrrjkds" I laughed

Me : " You're getting there " Banzi was looking at me , I knew he wanted to go and play

Me : " promise me , you will say Dada first " I hold their little hands formed them a fist and fist bumped ...

It's now the afternoon I was hungry and I know

they are hungry too

Me : " let's go make some food " I placed them down , the crawled following me , good boys , I started with their food before mine Banzi was next to the fridge on his feet they can stand or walking supporting by something

Me : " what do you want??" I opened the fridge to take Vienna's , but he stood there in front so I couldn't close it

Me : " When you're done close it " I carried on frying viennas and gave Zethembe a smaller piece

Me : " Banzi!! "

Banzi:" mmhhh" I went to check on him and damn he was inside the fridge , the way I laughed I rushed to take my phone and took pictures also a video

Me : " No man you will freeze to death and your mom would kill me , come " he got off and

closed the fridge door

Me : " it's time for you to eat " I fed them their instant porridge after I was done I ate mine

Me : " let me send this to your mom " I sent her a WhatsApp text message with a picture caption was " Look at your naughty son " she read it and called me immediately

Me : " Hello "

Anele : " what was he doing inside the fridge!!"

Me : " we were making food "

Anele : " why is he wearing Nkazi's old top ?"

Me : " I thought its was theirs "

Anele : " Zweli its Pink"

Me : " boys do wear pink too "

Anele : " I'm busy here !" She dropped the call

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 36

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

While I was busy working my ass out Yoliswa got in looking frustrated , I stood up and went to hug her , she just cried

Me : " Don't cry babe "

Yoliswa : " I can't be pregnant!! , the test came back positive!! "

Me : " shouldn't you be rejoicing ?"

Yoliswa : " Mthunzi won't see a need of marrying me , if I keep giving him kids we even cohabiting "

Me : " you're right , you need a break maybe he will realized that he needs to put a ring on it " she pulled out , We went to sit down

Me : " So how far ?"

Yoliswa : " Two months "

Me : " congratulations"

Yoliswa : " Thanks let me go then " we hugged again , she left

Me : " ohh Yoliswa " I sat down and continued with my work , well I wanted to leave when I'm done , I received a call from Zweli , I laughed remembering Banzi's picture that child is

naughty lord help me I will kill him

Me : " Yes "

Zweli : " Come back home , we miss you the boys misses you and our princess too "

Me : " you act like I'm far away , I will come back when I'm done "

Zweli : " I know you love working you will finish tomorrow "

Nkazi : " please Mamana " I sighed

Me : " I guess I was so caught up in my work , I'm coming now now " we said our goodbyes , I gathered my things and walked to the parking lot , its was kinda dark outside

Me : " Ohh what time is it " I checked my wrist watch , Damn its was close to 8pm , I got inside , locked the car and did a breathing exercise , I think I have gone crazy , everywhere I go I see shadows I even feel like there's someone

following me

Me : " I need to tell Dad about this " I started the engine and drove back home , on my way I decided to call Dad

Me: " Dad "

Dad: " Princess "

Me : " Someone is following me "

Dad : " Don't panic ! Where are you ?? Are you driving ? "

Me : " I'm going back home , I was at Zweli's company checking the records and I lost track of time now I'm going back " my voice was shaking as two cars were behind me

Dad : " I'm tracking your car now! Remember to not panic , there's a gun under the passengers seat "

Me : " I have a gun in my car!? Dad?!"

Dad : " for safety reasons !!" I took that gun out

and its was heavy I have never used it before

Me : " i got it- Dad!! They have overtaken me!! , its stopping !! Oh my god I'm so scared "

Dad : " Your windows are bullet proofed don't worry " I stopped my car as this car was jamming me

Dad : " What's happening now?"

Me : " someone got off the car , he's coming my way "

Dad : " When he's close by just drive off , its doesn't matter if you knock him just do it!" I nod as if he sees me ,as soon as that guy was close enough , I started my engine fast a ran over him i continued driving while crying ,

Dad : " Are they still there?"

Me: " Yes , but one car"

Dad : " carry on driving !! , my boys are right behind you !" That car started shooting I

screamed and stopped driving

Me : " Dad!!"

Dad : " carry on driving !! " I raised my head to look at that car but it was dark , I continued driving until I was around my area that when that car stopped .

Dad : " Are you okay Princess?"

Me : " I'm fine Dad "

Dad : " I'm coming ,prepare a room for me "

Me : " okay bye , I'm home now " I drove inside the yard , got off Nkazi was standing at the door as soon as I got off she ran to me , I put on my smile though inside I was dying

Me : " Hey baby!!"

Nkazi : " Mamana!!"

Me : " You good??" She nods and took my bag , we followed each other

Me : " I'm home!" Banzi was next to the couch and Zethembe was crawling going upstairs but as soon as they heard my voice , Banzi crawled fast to me but Zethembe was a mission as he was on the staircase

Me : " Bhuti MaFridge" I picked him up

Me : " What were you doing inside my fridge?? Were you feeling hot??" He started licking my face , I laughed

Me : " Stop doing that , your saliva is all over my face now "

Nkazi : " Mom can I borrow your phone?"

Me : " its inside my bag "

Nkazi : " I can't find it "

Me : " go check in the car then and make sure you lock it!" She jumped off the couch and ran out , finally he reached me

Me : " Zambane lami" I picked him up too

Me : " Where were you when Bhuti MaFridge was inside my fridge?? " he just clapped his hands I smiled

Me : " where is your dad?? " I ask Nkazi who had my phone on her hands

Nkazi : " Taking a bath " I nod and climbed the stairs with my two rats as soon as I put them on my bed they started pulling things

Me : " That's so unlike you Zethembe!" I took off my heels and rubbed my ankle its was arching

Me : " let's hope this time , your first word will be me cause I'm your mom , I carried you 8months full"

Zweli : " What about me ?? I created them " he said coming out of the shower dripping wet , he had a towel covering his lower body

Me : " oh if its wasn't for me ,they wouldn't be here , so they should say Mom"

Zweli : " No we had a man talk " I laughed standing up , I walked to him

Me : " Man talk , they are still boys you know that!" We shared a kiss , a long passionate kiss I pull out as the boys were now quiet

Me : " Why are you looking at us??" Zethembe frowns

Zweli : " check Zethembe is jealous " we laughed causing him to cry ohh my overprotective baby

Me : " I'm sorry I won't do it ever again "

Zweli : " Zethembe man!! I thought we talked about this "

Me : " leave my babies alone "

Zweli : " I know Banzi won't forsaken me " he cried too

Zweli : " All that man talk down the drain "

Me : " as they are getting so clingy I guess they missed me "

Zweli : " its true , you've been going out lately I'm not complaining though "

Me : " they better say Mom as their first word " I took the screaming Banzi

Zweli : " he likes attention that one , Big eyes!"
He said applying lotion to himself

Me : " Shush! Babies I'm sorry I will never do that in front of you that so traumatizing "

Zweli : " soon they'll be kissing girls "

Me : " Ay man Zweli!!"

Zweli : " They are crying like this because they see you "

Me : " I'm their mother mos "

Nkazi: " Daddy!!" She knocked on the door

Zweli : " Come in!"

Nkazi : " I'm hungry !" I eyed Zweli

Me : " what did you guys eat?"

Nkazi : " Nothing!! But Banzi and Zethembe badlile bona "

Me : " Hau Zweli ?"

Zweli : " I was waiting for you ,I've cooked dinner "

Me : " Take these two with you I want to bath before eating " Zweli got dressed and left with the crying twins

.

I took my relaxing bath though it was short , because I had to go and eat , wore my pyjamas and walked downstairs

Nkazi : " Shesha phela Anele!" I chuckled

Me : " Bless the food Nkazi" I sat down next to the twins

Nkazi : " Baba wethu osezulwi busisa lokudla esizokudla manje , kuisuthise ukuze sizolala kahle Amen" (Heavenly Father bless our food

as we about to eat now , and may it full our stomach so we can sleep peacefully Amen) I laughed

Zweli : " Who taught you that prayer ? "

Nkazi : " No one " I shook my head and started eating

Zethembe : " zama " we all kept quiet

Me : " say that again baby !!" He just looked at us

Nkazi : " he said Zama "

Zethembe : " Zama!" She screamed and went to kiss his face

Nkazi : " told you Dad , these are my brothers so they will say my name first "

Zweli : " Yeah right , I know Banzi won't disappoint me "

Me : " Say Mommy , Zethembe "

Zethembe : " Zama " I chuckled

Me : " he won't stop "

Zweli : " what about you Banzi?? "

Banzi : " Gogo " I laughed

Me : " out of all people you chose to say Gogo ,
no man "

Banzi : " Gogo!! "

Zweli : " You're no longer Zweli you ,you can't be
Zwelibanzi and don't say Dad as your first word
" I laughed

.

We were now laying on our bed facing up ,the
kids were sleeping

Me : " I'm so disappointed "

Zweli : " Me too I thought they would say Dada
not Gogo and Zama "

Me : " I guess they are spending more time with
them "

Zweli : " Yeah , so what's eating you up?? I can tell that you're not okay you were just smiling for the sake of the kids now they are not here there's no need for you to pretend " I sighed

Me : " something terrible happened on my way back here "

Zweli : " What's happened?"

Me : " I was in the parking lot and started seeing shadows , I ran to my car and locked the door , I've been feeling like someone is watching me for few days now "

Zweli : " but you never told me about it " I sighed looking down

Me : " so I drove off on my way I noticed two cars following me , I panicked and I immediately called Dad , one of the cars overtakes me and stopped in front of mine.." I narrated the whole story to him , he was quietly looking at me

Me : " I was scared" that when I released all my

emotions I had inside

Zweli : " Don't worry things will be okay , I will make sure that , this will never happen again " I nod he kissed my forehead

Zweli : " I'm so glad you're safe , I don't know why I said you should leave your bodyguards it's all my fault "

Me : " Don't blame yourself we didn't even know that this might happen "

Zweli : " I almost lost you babe "

Me : " By Gods grace I'm still here alive "

Zweli : " we should pray thanking the lord " we kneeled and started praying

.

.

.

Zweli

.
. .

Its been a month after that incident , I haven't had enough sleep as I couldn't sleep thinking who might want to kill my wife?? I know King has his own enemies but my guts are telling me that this got everything to do with me? I don't remember having an enemy?? I stood inside my office ,looking outside trying to figure out who might be? A knock disturbed my thought

Zama : " Daddy!!" I turned

Me : " Hey!! " I picked her up

Me : " are you alone?? Baphi abanye ?"

Zama : " Mom is coming!"

Me : " Ohh what did I do to deserve this glorious surprise"

Anele : " we brought you lunch "

Banzi : " Dada!" He tried running but fell , they can't walk properly but they do

Me : " Come to Dada boy!!" I picked him up too " Zethembe was quietly standing with his mom

Me : " Boy don't you wanna come ?" He shook his head

Anele : " he's been moody since this morning "

Me : " come here boy " I put others down and he walked sulking to me

Me : " What's wrong boy , ain't you happy to see me ?"

Anele : " I hope you're hungry , I bought all your favorites "

Me : " Yeah I am , Zethembe ??" He just laid his head on my chest

Me : " maybe you should take him to the doctor "

Anele : " I will go right away " we sat down and ate

.

Me : " Thanks for passing by " I said kissing all of them

Anele : " I'm not a baby you know that?" I chuckled

Me : " when its you doing it its okay but Mina lutho"

Anele : " let's no argue about this " she forcedly kissed me

Me : " you know I like it when you're in control "

Anele : " Kids let's go " I laughed as they left

I carried on stuffing my self with work , I need to get a temporary p.a since Kwanele is pregnant and on leave , I need to talk to my wife about this .

.

.

.

Kwanele

.

.

.

I did lay low for a bit but now its time to strike , I can't let them live happily married not under my watch!!

Me : " George!!" I moaned louder I love how he satisfies my needs

George : " Shit!! Kwanele?!" He went in deeper hitting my G-spot

Me : " Ohh GEORGE!! OHH YES!!" We carried on taking care of our needs ...

Me : " That was epic!" I said catching my breath

George : " You were so damn sexy " he kissed me

Me : " No man! George "

George : " But?"

Me : " we had sex that's all nothing else " he clicked his tongue and stood up heading to the bathroom , I watched him going inside his skinny body is well built ,he came back dressed

Me:" when you're done being Mr grumpy , call me this mission need to take place today " he walked out I rolled my eyes , he better not pull out in the plan or else I'm also killing him

.

George : " We will hijack the car and take one twin only!"

Hitman's : " Yes sure!"

George : " Take that boy to a warehouse , you will find us there "

Hitman : " what if-"

Me : " Stop being a coward "

Hitman : " But i-" I shoot him straight to his head

Me : " anyone else wants to join him ?? " they shook theirs heads

Me : " now clean up this mess!" They start taking the body , others were wiping the blood that was all over I even had one my clothes but I don't care .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Me : " You don't find anything ?"

Doctor : " he seems fine to me , maybe its just of those more moments "

Me : " Thank you " I stood up and took Zethembe

and left ,others were inside the car

Me : " they can't find anything wrong with him "

Nkazi : " Maybe there's something bad that is going to happen "

Me : " who told you that?"

Nkazi : " At school Miss once said that some things twins share their emotions which means the other twin might feel something when his/her brother is feeling pain or something bad it going to happen to him " I chuckled there's no such thing as that

Me : " mmh okay " I wasn't convinced but carried on with driving until we get home

.

Me : " what would you like to eat for dinner today ?"

Nkazi : " Macaroni!!"

Banzi : " Nananonis!" I laughed

Me : " Yes baby ! " They now can pronounce " Dada, Mamami, Zama , Gogo and Mkhulu"

I started cooking while having a conversation with Nkazi , she keeps telling me about her friends in school , I heard my phone ringing its was Mama

Me : " Hello Mama " she coughed

Mma : " I'm sorry for everything Ziyanda , I hope you know that I don't hate you , I was just looking out for my son "

Me : " it's okay Mma I understand I mean I would kill any girl to mess with my boys "

Mma : " that what I also felt , but I hope there's no bad blood between us "

Me : " No Mma we're good "

Mma : " where are my grandchildren , I miss them you should come visit me tomorrow "

Me : " let me put you on speaker phone cause

they will argue about who's gonna hold the phone " she laughed

Me : " Guys Come here , Gogo wants to talk to you "

Banzi&Zethembe : " Gogo!!"

Me : " Yes come " I really can't believe that they are walking now

Banzi : " Gogo!!"

Mma : " its Banzi right??"

Me : " Yes"

Mma : " hello boy boy "

Banzi : " gehvfiufsdj"

Mma : " I'm fine and you "

Banzi : " hglidstubsacz" i laughed

Mma : " where is Zethembe "

Me : " he's here also "

Mma : " Zethembe !"

Zethembe : " Gogo!"

Mma : " how are you?"

Zethembe : " Gogo!"

Mma : " I'm fine too wena?"

Zethembe : " Gogo!!" I laughed

Mma : " where's the princess ??"

Me : " Nkazi!!"

Nkazi : " I'm coming!!"

Nkazi : " Gogo!"

Mma : " Nkosazana "

Nkazi : " When are you coming to visit us "

Mma : " Tomorrow I'm coming "

Nkazi : " I will tell Mom to cook special food for you "

Mma : " if only I will share it with you not the

naughty twins " Nkazi giggled

Nkazi : " we will hide from them "

Mma : " Okay Goodnight granny loves you "

Nkazi : " Love you too "

Me : " Say I love you Gogo" I said to the twins

Zethembe : " Gogo!!"

Banzi : " Nfivdsukofawon"

Mma : " Aisuka uBanzi" we laughed

Mma : " when Zweli is back tell him to call me its urgent!"

Me : " will do Mma , Ulale kahle " we said our goodbyes

Me : " Okay okay , go back to your places "

.

Me : " I thought you're never coming back " he got in

Zweli : " I'm sorry " he went to take a bath and we prayed before eating on the middle of the diiner , he received a call

Zweli : " One of the guards is calling me " I shrugged

Me : " put it on a speakerphone " he nod

Zweli : " Hello "

Guard : " Please come to the palace now!!" He stood up

Zweli : " what's is happening ?"

Guard : " unfortunately the queen has left us " silent clouded us , this can't be happening , he looked at me I looked back at him

Zweli : " I'm coming !" I stood up

Me : " I'm going with you " he just left not even answering me

Me : " Come let's go , we're going to see Mkhulu"

Twins : " Mkhulu !! " I nod and rushed out , Zweli was long gone

Me : " Melusi!! " One of the guards

Melusi : " Nkosazana " he bowed

Me : " drive with the kids , we're going to the royal house , I will follow you I need to take care of some things " he nods and took the kids with him , he left I walked back upstairs to pack their bags and everything that we might need and went down got inside my car one of the guards drove me to royal house cause I didn't trust myself with driving

.

We arrived in the royal house ,the were many cars in the yard , I guess the kids has long arrived , I went inside and Zweli was busy shouting at the maids

Me : " Zweli!! " He clicked his tongue and left

Me : " I'm sorry about this " they nod

I called all the relatives everyone informing them about the passing of the queen

Its was now closer to 10pm I need to check up on my kids , I stood up and asked one of the maids , she said the kids has never arrived here , where's Melusi!?

.

.

.

Narrator

.

.

.

Meanwhile Melusi was busy having a good conversation with the kids until he saw people pointing guns at their car ,he tried to speed the

car but its was too late as they started firing the shots , the bullets landed to his forehead as he was protecting Nonkazimulo , he died same time leaving the kids all alone ,one of the hitman opened the car and saw two baby boys with their sister crying , he injected one of the twins and their sister they feel asleep almost immediately , he took Zwelibanzi and left with him

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 37

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I was getting more worried as I couldn't find Melusi , where is he?? I want my children! I should have not let them leave without me , what type of a mother I am??

I was busy pacing up and down in Zweli's bedroom I don't even know where he is or even the children , the knock disturbed me from my thought

Me : " Come in ! " The maid got in

Maid : " Nkosazane " she bowed " Themba has arrived with the kids "

Me : " finally!! " I walked downstairs with her

Me : " My babies" tjo the way the cried

Me : " Shushh Mamana is here now" I hugged them tight

Me : " where is Banzi?"

Nkazi : " Bamthathile!!"

Me : " who took him ?"

Nkazi : " I don't know " I took the crying Zethembe walked out with him

Me : " Themba!" He came running

Themba : " Nkosazane" he bowed

Me : " where is Melusi?"

Themba : " we found him in the car dead , we rushed the kids here "

Me : " What!?"

Themba : " he was shot "

Me : " No no! This can't be happening they took uBanzii!! They took my boy" I cried not believing

this , No!

Themba : " we've organized men who will go and search for the little prince " I nod and walked back inside , this is absurd! My mother in law dies!! My baby is been kidnapped I can't deal I really can't! Its too much

Me : " can you hold him for me " I gave one of the maids Zethembe and climbed upstairs I need to be alone I can't do this , I can't!! Lord this is to much!!

.

I got inside the bedroom and Zweli was seated there as soon as I opened the door he turned to see who was at the door , I stood there frozen he looked like a different person he stood up and walked to my direction I sighed knowing he's leaving I went to sit on the bed little did I knew that he went to lock the door , dropped the keys on his pocket , what's happening!!

Zweli : " Why?" I was confused

Me : " Why?"

Zweli : " I won't repeat my self!!"

Me : " what are you on about?"

Zweli : " I was listening to the voice message that mom left before she died , she said she talked to you she told you to tell me to call her back urgently!! But you didn't!! , you didn't!! Tell me!! "

Me : " it slipped my mind!! "

Zweli : " look at how your foolish mind did!! I will never hear nor see my mom again!! Just because of you!! If you had told me early maybe !! Maybe this wasn't going to happen!!"

Me : " I'm sorry " I was now crying! How can he say that to me?? I didn't know that things will turn out like this!!

Zweli : " will your sorry bring my mom back??

Will it!! "

Me : " N..no!" He chuckled

Zweli : " Then why are you saying sorry!? Why!!" I just cried , he was devastated even his eyes were blood shot red

Zweli : " I better not find you here , when I come back "

Me : " how can you say that?"

Zweli : " I don't even want you to set your foot in this place "

Me : " Ngeke ngizwe ngawe!! "

Zweli : " uthini!?" I kept my mouth shut

Zweli : " thought so " he walked to the door

Me : " Melusi was shot and-"

Zweli : " I don't even care about Melusi I just lost my mom and you busy telling about servants!!"

Me : " he's Dead okay!! He was with the kids

when all of this happened " he stopped and turned back

Me : " They shot Melusi and took Banzi " I cried

Zweli : " why were you not driving with the kids?"

Me : " I didn't know that this might happen "

Zweli : " you're unbelievable !! You knew you had people following you but you put our children's life in danger!!"

Me : " I didn't know!! Don't put the blame on me "

Zweli : " its your fault everything that is happening its all your fault!! " He clicked his tongue before unlocking the door and left leaving me crying senseless , I can't believe that he blames me

.

.

.

Kwanele

.

.

.

I was in the warehouses with George waiting for his men to come back!! I was feeling all mixed emotions

.

George : " they are here "

Me : " its about time!! " The hitman got in holding a baby , a smiled creped in

Me : " oh my God he's so cute just like his dad " I said taking the sleeping baby

George : " thanks man! " They shook hands , I was busy looking at this precious cargo

George : " what the next step now "

Me : " I was thinking of killing the baby and send

his head to his family but damn he looks so cute to die "

George : " so you're keeping the baby ? "

Me : " yes! I will have two babies "

George : " oh okay I'm leaving now! "

Me : " I will sleep here " he nods and left

Me : " you look so beautiful baby I swear I want to kill you but no , you're so cute!! I actually wanted your mom " I kissed his small pouted lips and started humming a song for him , though he was sleeping

.

The next morning I was woken up by the sharp cry and that was the baby crying

Me : " you're too cute to cry like a mad man " I picked him up

Me : " you must be very hungry hey " I didn't bring any food here so I have to call George

Me : " George!! Please bring us food" I didn't wait for his respond I dropped the call

Me : " Stop crying!! You're driving me mad!!" I dropped him to the floor on purpose ,he cried louder as the tile got in contact with his head

Me : " I'm sorry baby!! " I picked him up " Mommy is sorry it's won't happen ever again " I walked around in circle just to calm him down , though it's wasn't working but as time goes on he was slowly calming

Me : " That's my boy " I kissed his cheek

Me : " the way you're so cute its like you're a baby girl or something! " George barged in holding plastics

George : " I hope he will eat the food I bought "

Me : " what did you buy?"

George : " instant porridge "

Me : " he will eat it by force " I laid him down and

started making his food

Me : " boy boy!! Its time for breakfast " I picked him up and started feeding him and he didn't even give me any problems

George : " maybe he's used to it " I nod and carried feeding him

Me : " if I can kill your mom and gets close to your dad , we will live a happy life "

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I'm so proud of my self , I'm proud because I didn't reflex my anger in a physical way I guess

the therapy did helped to say I was hurting I would be lying! I can't explain this my whole world has been shattered don't even know what was wrong with mom that cause her to die and now my boy is missing , can a normal human being handle this?? I can't handle it I'm failing to do so and what angers me more is that why did my wife didn't tell me about Mom calling ?a simple phonecall? Maybe she needed to be rushed to the hospital but my wife stopped me from helping my mom with that I will never forgive her , ever

.

I walked downstairs , passed the lounge like the was no one there , I was heading to Themba we need to go and start looking for my son though we had no link but we have to try or else I will die because of stress

Me : " Themba!! Themba!!" He came rushing

Themba : " Nkosana!"

Me : " Take me to where you found the kids " he nods and led the way maybe we can get some kind of clue ...

Themba : " should we contact the police?"

King : " No!! I have some people looking for my grandson so police would disturb them!" I was quietly seated on the couch watching them discuss ways to search for Banzi , everyone was shocked when they learnt that one of the twin was missing

Aunt Portia : " Ayih man we must start preparing for the funeral , you men can focus on finding the prince " they agreed to what she was saying I was lost in my own thought

.

My wife came downstairs with swollen eyes its been a day since Banzi was kidnapped and it been hella hard , she's always crying I have to

be strong for her and my kids but deep down inside I also want to cry but that's not for men right?? But I'm also a human I have feelings too

Anele : " Good Morning " they greeted her back but I didn't I was still mad at her she deprived me a voice of my Mom

Anele : " Zweli can I have a talk with you " I stood up and walked to her ,we headed to the kitchen

Anele : " I can't take it anymore , I know you're mad at me and I'm sorry I think I'm going crazy !" She cried

Me : " I'm also sorry for putting the blame on you I was wrong it's not your fault everything happens for a reason " she hugged me I hugged her back so tight

Anele : " any lead about my son ?"

Me : " we are still looking " I brushed her back ...

Anele : " have you eaten anything?"

Me : " I'm not hungry " she eyed me

Me : " I will eat only if you can eat as well "

Anele : " how can I eat not knowing if my son has eaten or not?"

Me : " we will find him don't worry , just focus on helping around " she nods I kissed her head

Me : " love you okay "

Anele : " love you too"

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 38

.

.

.

A week later

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Today was the vigil day , and It hasn't registered in my mind that my mom has left me , worse part we can't find any link/lead about where Banzi is ,the place was filled with people from this village . I was disturbed by King (Anele's Father) touching my shoulder

.

King : " it will pass , Son " I tightened up

King : " everything happens for a reason and don't question God's doing "

Me : " can't he just spare her a few days or even hours so I can say goodbye "

King : " it was her time , Son "

Me : " I guess I have to accept it "

King : " I swear I want to shout , hit you or even shooting you for always attracting psychos "

Me : " Meaning ? "

King : " I have found where the person who stole my grandson is and it's a woman " I lighten up a bit though inside I was feeling like a failure I couldn't protect my own family

Me : " Who could it be ? "

King : " Your P.A , Kwanele " I sighed

King : " we have made a rescue plan and it will take place today midnight "

Me : " can I come with?"

King : " sure"

" I'm joining you " we turned and saw my wife standing there looking shattered

King : " I don't think it safe for you "

Anele : " I wasn't asking Dad but I was telling you "

Me : " we can't take that risk "

Anele : " so wena you're able to take that risk? I can't lose you too .. If you're going then I'm also going "

Me : "what about the kids ?"

Anele : " they have their Aunties ,so they will stay with them "

King : " why were you listening to our

conversation as Men?"

Anele : " not now Dad "

Anele : " They were looking for you "

Me : " I told them I won't talk can't they get that through their thick skulls?"

Anele : " I was just passing the message .. Dad would you like some scones ?"

King : " No I'm fine baby " she nods and left

King : " she wasn't suppose to hear about this "

Me : " I know , I will find a way to change her mind about going with us "

King : " its your job as her husband" I chuckled

Me : " I bet it mine " I stood up and followed the same direction where Anele headed , getting inside the house I was welcomed by trouble , the hardly crying Zethembe , was crying

.

Me : " what's wrong boy?" He kept holding his head on the back and crying sharply

Anele : "nimenzeni?" She took him away from me ,busy brushing his back he wasn't having it , he kept holding his head crying

Me : " I will be back " I walked out I can't handle seeing the crying Zethembe it reminds me of my naughty boy , I just hope lord he's safe where ever he is and I pray that we find him still the same unharmed , I walked to Bab'Zwane's hunt my purpose was to find something that will make Zethembe calm down

.

Me : " Thokoza Mkhulu" I said sitting down , he just nodded he doesn't talk much hardly even smile

Me : " I need some strong herb that might help my son to be able to fall asleep , he's been crying non stop " in my head those herbs I'm

going to use them to my wife too , so she can sleep and we'll go rescue my son

Zwane : " There's nothing wrong with your son , he's just reflexing the same pain that his twin is feeling "

Me : " is that even real ?"

Zwane : " Its doesn't always happens but most cases twins do share feelings "

Me : " so this means my son is feeling pain wherever he is? " I tighten my jaws

Zwane : " Yes and you must go there urgently before something bad happens "

Me : " we will go after the funeral "

Zwane : " it will be too late "

Me : " we will go as soon as possible " he nods and gave me the herbs

Me : " Thokoza Mkhulu" I stood up , wore my shoes on my way out , I pray that this works

.

Me : " I'm sorry for taking so long to come back "

Anele : " he keeps touching his head , Zweli there's something wrong with it " she was crying too

Me : " let me mix these herbs , he will be good " she nods

I went to the kitchen and boiled water mixed them with the herbs , walked back to the lounge

Me : " Bab'Zwane said , he should drink this , he will be able to sleep " I took him while his mom was fixing the herbs so he can be able to drink it

.

I was now wearing my all black clothes , I have contacted King about what Bab'Zwane said and he got no problem performing the mission

today though it's too risky , I took all the necessary things that I might need , going out I met my wife wearing a black coat , black thigh high boots , fish net stockings she looked damn sexy

Me : " Wow!" She slowly opened her coat , I was shocked to see all those guns , pistols , grenades you name them , even pocket knives underneath it with a black sport bra and black tights

Anele : " I'm ready "

Me : " I thought we talked about this "

Anele : " we didn't agree , you voiced out your opinion " I sighed , there's no turning back now

Me : " I hate this but let's go " I held her hand we walked downstairs , others were sleeping its was close to 01:34am perfect time

Me : " hope you have eaten ,I don't want you to faint on me there "

Anele : " I won't faint!" I shook my head and we continued walking , there was a black H1 standing outside the gates , we hopped in and off we go, I was so nervous

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

The week fully ended without any lead about my son , I'm thankful for my father , if it wasn't for him , where will we be? I hardly sleep at night thinking about my son ,has he eaten?? Do they hurting him?? Is he even bathed today?? Where does he sleeps? Thought were running wild on my mind .

.

Zweli : " I'm surprised you have all these weapons "

Me : " my father is a gangster , so I got all the weapons "

Zweli : " I once suspected that "

Me : " now you know "

.

The car stopped that when the reality creped in , I'm really doing this! But it for my son , they gave us bullet proof vests and we took our position they quite briefed us on our way , the place was at Richards Bay

.

Bullets : " You will go with me" he said looking at me ,it wasn't awkward on our way to Richards Bay because I know them

Me : " Fine!"

Kyle : " We will go with the prince! Remember

you shoot aiming the head , no mistake or else they will kill you "

Bullets : " this place is full of guards inside " I swallowed hard , maybe I should have not come here

Bullets : " Go! Go! " there were other men armed and ready

Bullets : " follow me !" We crawled on the rough floor , kinda torn up my stockings but I don't care

Bullets : " will you be able to climb this wall?" 15 feet's long

Me : " I can try!"

Bullets : " 225!! How's the coast?"

...

Bullets : " okay we have 5 minutes before other guards come , now Climb!!" I was shaking but I tried climbing but my boots won't let me

Me : " I can't!"

Bullets : " take off your shoes!! And be quick we don't have enough time!!" I quickly took them off and tried climbing with Bullets helping me I finally did , though landing did hurts my ankle but fuck it!

.

We ran and stand supported by the wall , he counted to 3 and we barged inside the house , two guards came rushing Bullets took them off without a split of a second

Me : " Wow!"

Bullets : " be fast!"

Me : " I may have been forward about being a daughter of a gangster but I'm shit scared " he chuckled , we walked through the hallway

Me : " there's someone coming!" I whispered , as soon as he showed his face , bullets shot him

straight to his forehead , I wanted to puke there
but I held my self

Bullets : " third floor room 7 on your right!!
Sharp!!" He looked at me

Bullets : " you heard that?" I nod , we ran to the
stairs , I was shaking shame . Second floor was
filled with guards , a lot of them , luckily Zweli
and the crew were right behind us , so they took
off the guards , went on with the third floor , all
was left was us to get inside the room , Kyle
kicked the door and bullets started flying I just
laid down covering my ears , Kyle and Zweli got
shot on their right arms and there I was crying I
wanted to run to him but if I were to stood up I
will get shot too , I crawled inside the room
filled with blood but I didn't care , bullets got
shot too on his leg

.

Bullets : " she took the lift!!" I looked around and

saw a lift and the stairs , rushed to them going down its was getting darker , i was nervous as hell but I continued and saw my baby nicely placed to the table , there was no one here

.

Me : " ohh baby " I rushed to him only to find out it was a trap , I fell on the floor and cried as I felt someone holding my legs and tied them up , Boom! The lights turned on , worse nightmare its was Kwanele!

.

Kwanele : " Well well , look what the cat dragged in " I was tied up in the chair

Me : " give me back my son!"

Kwanele : " you know in the first place I wanted you but things didn't work out so I took your precious cargo" she chuckled " I told you that the game is on I guess you thought I was bluffing "

Me : " I'm not scared of you! Let me loose I will show you! Fucken psycho !!"

Kwanele : " I'm not a psycho just that insecure type of woman , I remove any threats that threatens my happiness! I'm being generous with you "

Me : " Generous?? " I laughed

Kwanele : " I will give you back your baby on one condition though "

Me : " what do you want?"

Kwanele : " stay away from my man!" I laughed

Me : " come to think of it ,he was mine from the beginning , so when he tried hitting on you probably wanted to make you a rebound! Oh how stupid are you ?" She slapped me I laughed louder

Me : " you will never get him!! "

Kwanele : " I'll be careful if I were you , every

word you say can contribute on killing your son"

Me : " fuck you!"

Kwanele : " Bad move!" She took off Banzi's clothes ,he was left naked

Kwanele : " see now baby , your mom is making me a bad person , she wants me to hurt you " she took a metal piece that has an alphabet K , she placed it on the volcano fire that was next to us

Me : " please don't hurt him!!"

Kwanele : " too late!! " the metal was getting red as it was hot , she wore gloves and took that metal its landed to Banzi's left thigh , he screamed , I was also crying begging her to stop

Kwanele : " I did said earlier that I will be generous with you " she took some injection and injected Banzi with it , he slowly toned down the crying eventually slept with a burning

thigh

Kwanele : " what do you think about my request?"

Me : " you can have him!! He's all yours !!" I said crying

Kwanele : " was that hard? Look what you made me do!" She touched Banzi's left thigh

Kwanele : " poor little baby , let's check for some ice for you " I looked around and her guards has left , I slowly moved my hand reaching my coat , I was using my left hand and it was shaking as hell

Me : " lord please help , I hope it won't fall" I whispered , I slowly cuts the rope , she turned and looked at me

Kwanele : " you look good even when you're desperate " she chuckled and continued to do whatever she was doing , I stood up slowly pulling my gun , as soon as she turned I shot

her right arm all the ice fell down

Kwanele : " you bitch!!" I didn't waste time I shot her other arm , she fell down

" Anele!! Princess!!" That was my dad's voice he got in accompanied by many of his boys , I ran to hug him

Me : " Please take Banzi , that psycho burnt his thigh and injected her with something!" They took my sleeping Banzi

Dad : " Finish her so we can go!"

Me : " No!! ,I want to torture her "

Dad : " what should I bring? "

Me : " everything!" He signaled one of his boys

Dad : " I will be upstairs " I nod , he left

.

Me : " it's me and you now " I have tied her up on the chair

Kwanele : " you will pay bitch!!" I slapped her , she laughed

Kwanele : " you call that a slap? Pathetic!!"

Me : " well you can say that , I'm not good with slaps but I'm a professor in dealing with tools and numbers ,you can call me a mechanic mix with an accountant .. Let's find a suitable name Mechaccountant! Sounds good and fancy " some boy came with the tool box , I smiled a devil smile

Kwanele : " what are going to do with those?" She had a panic face on

Me : " I like how curious you are .. For your own information I will- No!! I wouldn't want to ruin the surprise " she spitted on my face

Me : " help me add this " I said to the guy standing there ,there were planks there , I added them on her chair so she can rest her arms there

Me : " we will tie them" we untied her hands and tied them on these planks

Me : " now you look like a real queen "

Kwanele : " Fuck you!" I chuckled

Me: " I won't say bad move as you but red light!" I took out the nails and the hammer

Kwanele : " no please!! I beg you " I laughed

Me : " hay you're scared now!" I took her pinkie finger

Me : " as I slam the hammer you will count " I took a nail and placed it to her finger , I slammed the hammer hard , she screamed as the nail was getting in contacted with her skin , I did that again until the nail reached the plank

Me : " well that didn't go well , what did I say about counting?" I placed another finger and did the same, blood was oozing out of her two fingers

Me : " red light!" I took the middle finger ,and started slamming the hammer

Kwanele : " 2!!!...2!!!"

Me : " good girl!" I did in all of her fingers both hands except for both her thumps

Me : " well you were good , its time for the great part!! Those were just the starters " I took out my pocket sharp knife

Me : " if I were a creature or a vulture I would have eaten this but no, I got a better plan" I chopped off her thumps she cried in agony and placed them on the fire

Me : " breakfast is getting ready! " I checked and they seems fully cooked to me

Me : " let's eat now , I bet they tastes delicious " I fed her , her thump she was crying while eating!

Me : " they must be nice you even crying begging for more "

Kwanele : " pl...ease! I'm sorry!"

Me : " one more and you will be good " I fed her again , I wanted to make her swallow her bones but Naah she might choke and die

Me : " you've been a good girl, so I won't be a surgeon I would have taken out that baby of yours .. Boys!!" Two guys get in

Me : " she's all yours " I smiled and went to sit on the table , they raped , raped her until I had enough

Me : " must be nice , changing men , they quite gifted too" I laughed

Me : " I'm tired I want to go home and sleep " I took my knives and stabbed both her thighs , she screamed

Me : " this is for my son and my mother in law " I shot her right eye she was unconscious

Me : " bring me an Axe!" They brought it

Kwanele : " ple...ase don't kill me "

Me : " and this is for my husband and I , send regards to the devil!" I sliced off her head its fell down

Me : " Done!" Blood was all over my face , Dad got in and that when everything started to register I just killed someone without even being merciful , oh my god!! The room started spinning around and boom lights out!

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 39

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I saw dad rushing to me

Dad : " princess are you okay!!"

Me : " dad I just killed someone "

Dad : " its okay baby , we will talk about this some other time right now , we have to go before the police comes plus you have to prepare for the funeral that is taking place today " I have totally forgotten that today is the final goodbye to Mma we might had our differences but she was my mother in law , I stood up and saw Kwanele's dead body still tied up on the chair

Dad : " I didn't know you had it in you .. I must say I'm proud "

Me : " don't be dad!! I hate what I did"

Dad : " any mother in your position would have done that " we climbed the stairs

Me : " how is Zweli and the guys ?"

Dad : " our personal doctor is taking care of them " I nod , until we reach the room , all of Kwanele's men was dead lying on the floor , we walked past them

.

Dad : " Now that grenade and throw it inside"

Zweli : " I will do it!" We turned back , he came holding his arm , I rushed to him

Me : " are you okay ?" I touched his face " i was so scared in there " I just cried

Zweli : " its okay baby , its all over now " he hugged me and I returned it , we stayed in that

position until dad was irritated

Dad : " okay I'm still here!" I laughed and pulled out

Zweli : " give me the grenades " I handed two of them to him ,he slowly opened one of it and threw it inside the house Boom! the house was on fire , I closed my eyes , he pulled me closer I laid on his chest

Zweli : " We will throw this one together " I nod as we slowly took out that thingy (I don't know what they call it, I'm not sure with the word) and he threw it inside then Boom!! again

Dad : " Now that it all over , let go!" We get inside the car , this time we were with dad

Dad : " how is your arm? You feeling any pain ?" He said looking to his eyes ,I was next to him holding on tight

Zweli : " I'm in so much pain! But I will be fine " he nods

Dad : " after the funeral we will continue with our talk "

Zweli : " okay "

Me : " what talk ? "

Zweli : " don't worry your beautiful self " he kissed my forehead , I eyed Dad he just looked at me with a plain face

.

.

Here I was in my black below the knee dress , my head wrap was also black , red lipstick the choir was accompanying us to the hearse , Zweli was so quiet , which pains me he was also wearing all black clothes , they placed the coffin in the hearse its was after the service now we were going to the her final place , the choir started leading the song " Amagugu alelizwe ayosal'ema thuneni! Ngiyolala ngingedwa ethuneni lami , ngiyolala ngingedwa

ethuneni lami " they kept going on and on which was so emotional , my makeup was so messed up it really hasn't kicked in that she's no more , I wonder how is Zweli feeling if I her daughter in law is feeling like this , I looked back at him I couldn't feel my legs anymore he rushed to me and carried me bridal style , there was a tent for family members , he placed me there and went to stand far from us ... After a few verses preached , we were asked to come sithela inhlabathi , we stood up and did as told but Zweli didn't come , I pleaded him with my eyes he finally came , his eyes were blood shot red , he was crying after that slowly and carefully they started lowering the coffin until it landed down , they loaded the soil I even had hiccups , Zweli came to hug me , why isn't he crying?? Its understandable , we won't judge him he's a human after all , he does have feelings too

.

.

We went back to the palace , but Zweli wasn't with us , he said he will go and check up on Banzi , I was here because I'm helping other than that I would have gone to see my baby

Thando : " I'm sorry " she touched my shoulder , I turned and looked at her

Me : " Thando " we smiled at each other before hugging each other

Thando : " how are you "

Me : " I'm coping I'm just glad that I have found my son and also we had a dignified burial "

Thando : " she was loved by many " I nod , talking about this makes me get so emotional

Thando : " have you talked to my brother ?? He doesn't handle pain well "

Me : " I did tried , but he didn't open up " she nods , I was inside the kitchen preparing the

scones and tea

Thando : " can I help ? " I nod she started to make tea , holding a conversation here and there

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Mthunzi : " he will be fine " I was standing next to the cot , where Banzi was , in the hospital

Me : " I just want to know how long will it take to remove this K "

Doc : " its will by time , his skin is still soft , he will also recover soon "

Me : " can I take him with me "

Doc : " sure , just be careful with him , he mustn't crawl around because he might injures his thigh " I nod as I was happy that I'm taking him back with me , I'm sure Zethembe will be happy

Mthunzi : " thank you doc " he nods and left

Me : " I'm just glad that he's here safe "

Mthunzi : " I heard his mom brutally murdered Kwanele "

Me : " I saw everything " I chuckled " seems like there was a beef going on with both of them , cause the video shows that they were having a conversation arguing too "

Mthunzi : " I want to see the video " I chuckled

Me : " its ... I don't know but don't say I didn't warn you "

Mthunzi : " I'm glad to see that smile on your face " I stopped smiling

Mthunzi : " I'm really proud of how you handle your pain , the older you would have drown your self on alcohol but you didn't " I nod

Me : " I'm also proud of my self " , the doctor came and we signed the discharging forms and we left

.

Zama : " Bab'omdala!!" She screamed as she saw Mthunzi , he picked her up

Me : " sawubona" I appeared , she tried wiggling out of his hold , I chuckled

Me : " I won't be able to carry you , I'm carrying a baby "

Zama : " hawuh the angel gave you another baby ?" I chuckled

Me : " Yes , where is your mom ?"

Zama : " she's eating " we walked with her giggling non stop , we got inside the lounge

every family member was there , they all gave me questioning eyes I just signaled my wife to follow me after greeting

.

.

Anele : " who's that ? "

Me : " he's sleeping it's Banzi " I placed him on the bed

Anele : " they have already discharged him , Zweli ain't it too early for that?? He was away for a week , maybe that psycho was feeding him something , what are the results ? "

Me : " calm down , he's fine just his thigh hasn't healed "

Anele : " its wasn't gonna heal by few hours " I chuckled and turned back to her

Me : " Thanks for putting up with my moods " she smiled

Anele : " its not like I have a choice " she laughed and hugged me

Me : " aahh you're hurting me "

Anele : " I'm sorry " I groaned its was really sore

Me : " its okay "

Anele : " can I make you something to eat "

Me : " I would be glad if I were to eat you " she frowns

Anele : " its hasn't been a day , since we buried Mom and the return of our son also you thinking about sex , ayy man Zweli!" She walked out leaving me laughing alone , I knew this was the only way to get rid of her , King got in after a few minutes

.

King : " So??"

Me : " I'm in "

King : " good decision " we shook hands I hope I won't regret doing this

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 40

.

.

.

Its been three weeks now since everything has been happening , on the side Zweli has agreed in joining the gang with King , which was very difficult as now he won't be a full time worker in his company but a part time as he was new in the gang there were a lot of stuff needed to be

introduced to him and also there was a big mission that needed to take place, the mission is to take Jackson down so that Nathan can come back from Italy as he was King's second in command

.

.

Anele

.

.

We've moved back to our place after the cleansing ceremony has been performed and things were getting back to normal, my boys has started pre school as I wanted to work full time, I don't want to be a housewife but I will make sure that I fulfill my duties as a mother and a wife

.

Waking up to an empty bed was something that I was getting used to , I don't know what wrong with Zweli , he's been distant lately , I stood up and went to take a shower , once I was done I put on a robe I wasn't planning on going anyway today , I went downstairs to prepare breakfast for everyone ,after I was done I went to wake up the kids , Nkazi being the diva , she wasn't having it , she likes to sleep a lot I walked out her room and told the nanny to check if she up , she needs to go to school , yes Zweli hired a nanny to help me with the kids not that I'm complaining but I like to raise my kids on my own , though she was helping a lot , I walked to my boys room and they were already wake , outside their cot , I smiled shaking my head

.

Me : " Banzi how did you get out of your cot , what if you fell and hurts your self ?" He just looked at me and carried doing what he was

best , being naughty

.

I took both of them and firstly gave Zethembe a bath before the troublesome son , which was rather a mission he didn't want to get out but the water was starting to get cold I had to take him out , the way he screamed but I didn't pay attention to him , dressed them in matching clothes as usual , Zweli came in smelling like a Tarven , I didn't turn to look at him , who in their rightist mind would come home smelling like this and expect to be around children ?? I took both my children and left but he blocked me

.

Zweli : " can I have a word with you "

Me : " I'm busy " I tried going but he blocked me

Zweli : " its won't take too long "

Me : " No "

Zweli : " can you stop being stubborn and listen for once " I chuckled

Me : " I'm not doing this with you , especially in front of my kids , now move "

Zweli : " MaZungu!" He called the nanny

MaZungu : " Nkosana "

Zweli : " please come and take the kids " she took the kids from me and went downstairs , Zweli locked the door , I was fuming with anger but I kept it cool

.

Zweli : " Now since I have your attention can I start?"

Me : " **Silence***"

Zweli : " so I have this business proposal , as you know its always been my dream to have my business located everywhere across the world , I've gotten sponsors to help me create a branch

in Italy , I've bought a private jet and I will be leaving tonight " okay to say I was shocked will be an understatement I was beyond the word shocked

Me : " you didn't even have the courage to first run it to me as your wife "

Zweli : " I've been so busy "

Me : " so busy?? Busy with what?? "

Zweli : " can you not shout please , I'm having a massive headache "

Me : " I didn't send you to go and drink alcohol "

Zweli : " well can you please stop being childish , this is my last night here and I don't know when I will be back "

Me : " I guess its decided then you will not go " I stood up

Zweli : " I wasn't asking you but I thought as my wife I should let you know " he stood up and

went to unlock the door before going out , I sigh as I sat down , what is happening to us ? I slowly wiped my tears and went downstairs

.

Nkazi : " Mamana where you crying ? Why are your eyes red ?"

Me : " i wasn't crying , something got inside my eyes " she nods and carried on eating , the boys were eating too , I went to the kitchen to dish up for my self and sat with my babies

.

When I got back from dropping the kids to school , Zweli was in the lounge eating , I walked past him went upstairs to prepare for work , I decided to just go to work and not worry about him , I thought today I was taking a day off, I don't want to be late , I know its our company but I have to set a good example , as I was about to close the door , Zweli was already

standing there blocking the door , I didn't know he was following me , I didn't close the door I just went to shower coming out he was seated on the bed , I walked through our closet I didn't pay much attention to him , how can he do this to me , he's been constantly coming home late when I wake he's not here ,and now he tells me bullshit about going to Italy I don't give a fuck , he's not going there end of discussion

.

Zweli : " I'm waiting for you "

Me : " I'm busy "

Zweli : " Can I spend the few hours with you before I go "

Me : " I said you're not going nje "

Zweli : " can you let me be the man in this relationship "

Me : " seems like you can't handle being the man

" he stood up and marched to me

Me : " you don't scare me anymore , lay your filthy hand on me and I will tell Dad " he stopped

Zweli : " I wasn't gonna hit you "

Me : " I don't care "

.

I walked out of my room , ready to go to work , I need to distract myself with work , hopefully he will come back to his sense , when I got to work I started working my ass out until it reached the lunch time , took my car keys and drove to Durban I need some fresh air , I need to talk to someone , I can't deal with this , its too much .. Is he behaving like this because he lost his mom? Or what?? What is wrong with him .. I arrived in Durban after an hour , I was driving like there's a emergency but no just wanted to be away from here , I decided to call Jason

.

Me : " Jase "

Jase : " Owh hello "

Me : " where are you I'm in Durban "

Jase : " in the office , are you okay ?"

Me : " we will talk when I get there " I switched off my phone and drove to where Jason was

Me : " I'd like to see Jason " I said to the receptionist

Her : " I'm sorry Mam he's kinda busy " as I was about to answer Jason came , I don't why but I ran to him and broke down

Jase : " shuushh it will be okay "

Me : " how ? How can he leave without talking to me ?"

Jase : " let's go to my office , people are looking at us " I nod , we got to the elevator and up to his office

.

Jase : " now tell me what's wrong " I just stared at the walls

Jase : " you talked about someone leaving you "

Me : " I shouldn't have said that "

Jase : " bottling up your emotions won't help "

Me : " I shouldn't have called you "

Jase : " we both know , it wasn't a mistake , are you having problems with your husband " I thought about telling him but no , they already hate each other

Me : " goodbye jase and thanks for the lunch " I walked out , heading to my car

.

I drove back to kwaNongoma and passed by the preschool to take my boys and headed to a Nkazi's school to fetch her too

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

Its been the hardest three weeks in my life , a part of me hasn't accepted that Mom has left me alone in this cruel world and on the other side Dad has been nagging me about reconsider being the new King , I'm not ready for the responsibility I know for sure that my wife isn't ready too plus where will I get the time to rule while I've just entered a new chapter of joining the gangsterism , I know some think that it the foolish decision ever but I hate that every time things happened , King has to be the one to rescue us as a man its kinda bruised my ego

.

In those past three weeks I haven't been sleeping , I went to do my training it wasn't enough I know but the reason I'm going to Italy is to go and get the best training ever , probably will take a year or more , I know I lied to my wife about the business proposal while I know the exact truth , I just couldn't tell her I can't its will break my heart also I don't want anything coming between me and my training I want to protect my family on my own , the training with King was Heists , Bank Robbery , Shop lifting , Card scamming , you name it even human trafficking I know its wrong but hey its all for connection , I've killed like 20+ in these three weeks and I swear they are hunting me cause whenever I sleep I still hears their cries begging but no I have to be ruthless which it's not me but I have to , I was also given a name " Killer " King gave it to me cause he says he saw that I

don't hesitate I just kill you without being merciful , God only knows that I hate it but for the sake of my family and the future , I have to protect them .

.

I received a call from King

King : " Killer "

Me : " Sure "

King : " The jet is ready , it will be there soon "

Me : " I'm ready " he put the phone down , I sigh I was in my office

.

I got out and saw my family busy eating , when Anele saw me coming downstairs she just looked away and carried on talking to the kids , I swear I don't want to go but I have to

Me : " Mamabo can I have a word with you " she just looked at me like I have grown horns

Me : " please " she stood up and went upstairs , I followed behind her

Me : " I'm leaving in the next minutes "

Anele : " do me a favour don't come back "

Me : " but baby this is for the both of us "

Anele : " how?? " I sigh

Me : " I can't tell you now "

Anele : " then I got nothing to talk to you about " I sigh

.

I walked to her and damn she was crying , I slowly kissed her shoulder

Anele : " sex won't fix anything " she moved

Me : " I don't make sex with you but I make love "

Anele : " that doesn't change anything " I carried on kissed her shoulder going up to her neck

Me : " but baby I've missed you , three full weeks

I have been dying with droughts "

Anele : " if you always come back home early and stop leaving early in the wee hours we wouldn't be having this conversation " I knew she wanted me as much as I wanted her

Me : " I don't know when I will come back so can I ?"

Anele : " No"

Me : " I'll take that as a yes " I turned her around

Anele : " Zwe-" I kissed her southing lips , she didn't respond for a while but ended up responding I knew she can't resist my lips

.

We were both laying on the bed catching our breath and my phone was ringing non stop , I knew it was King .

Anele : " Doesn't whoever it is know that you have a wife ?" I chuckled

Me : " I better get going " she frowns

Anele : " I thought -"

Me : " No baby , I need to go "

Anele : " if you don't come back within two weeks you're getting a divorce "

Me : " tell me you're joking "

Anele : " I'm not " I sigh and stood up to take a shower , got dressed and took my things

Me : " I'm going , goodbye " she didn't say anything I figured she's still mad

.

I walked out luckily the kids were already sleeping , I dialed King

Me : " King!"

Him : " don't fuck with me Killer!! We've been waiting for you for more than three hours now "

Me : " I needed to nurse my wife feelings , you

know how your daughter gets " I said stepping inside the car with Xavier , I greeted him

King : " you got 10 minutes to get here now " he put the phone down , I sigh

Xavier : " must be hard leaving your wife "

Me : " you have no idea " I laid my head back and continued with our journey , we got to the scarred place , the helicopter was there , we got in and it took off , after few hours we were already in Ushaka airport , King signaled me to have a talk with him

.

King: " I know that this is too much but you have to leave your phone "

Me : " I can't do that , how will I contact my wife ? "

King : " if you go there with a phone , they won't take you serious remember I'm not in charged

there " I sighed

Me : " I need to call my wife first " I tried calling her but no she didn't answer it if only she can stop being stubborn

King : " time is ticking away " I handed him my phone , got inside the jet and off to Italy .. Rome here I come

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 41

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

For the full 12hours in the jet was tiring but I had no control over it , I have to do it because of my family , I had to sacrifice or else all that I've worked for , will go down the drain , I carried on with guys I know that I'm the oldest in them but they've welcomed me with warm arms and also respect me as their older brother , what more could I ask for?? I got brothers now

.

Its been a day since I've arrived in Rome the place was outstanding , beautiful I'm speechless I thought I will live in a comfortable apartment but hell no this was just a cover up , I was shown the underground , where almost 100+ people were there , its looked more like a

prison I shook my head not believing this , I was with few boys with me , new as I am , we were escorted to the commander's office , we got in and sat down

.

Commander : " welcome , welcome " his accent was different

Commander : " I've been talking to King , he told me about you " he pointed at me, I nod

Commander : " well when I tell you something you must answer me to show that you are listening "

Me : " yes commander "

Commander : " Good " we were shown our rooms and I just sigh looking at this bed I left my king size bed for this nonsense I just hope it worth it

.

As I was enjoying my sleep no!! a siren started I wanted to cry , I checked my watch its was 03:00am I know lately I've been waking up early but not this early I stood up , we were shown a shower luckily we don't share showers or else I would have gone back home the same day , by 03:15 the water was stopped I was still having my bath , the commander came shouting " Out!! Out!!" I sigh and went back to my room and there was a uniform laid neatly on my bed , its was dark green and had a symbol on my left hand side , by 03: 30 everyone was pushed outside in the field .

Commander : " First 350 push ups " I widened my eyes , he can't be serious 350 , I looked by my side others have already started

Commander : " you better start or else I will increase the number " I got down and started doing my push ups , by 200 I was kaak tired , I wanted to stop , my arms were trembling

already , whenever I tried taking a break tjo the commander would look at me with a warning eyes I knew not to mess with him , I carried on until I reached 350 god I was grateful , there was a boy next to me

.

Him : " don't worry its only the starts " I sigh , shit!!

Me : " how long have you been here?"

Him : " almost 6 years now " I widened my eyes

Me : " don't you have a family back there??"

Him : " I do but the commander said I wasn't fit enough "

Me : " so its up to him " he nods

Me : " what is the maximum year?"

Him : " 12 " I chuckled

Me : " you know I told my wife I will be back

within two weeks " he chuckled too

Him : " The minimum is 6 months or a year , so there's no way you will be going back by two weeks " lord help me!

Me : " you must be joking "

Him : " I'm not come let's go!" We carried on jogging by the time its reached 8am I was tired as hell , all I need was to sleep , I just hope when I come back things will still be the same

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Waking up in the morning I saw Zweli's missed

call but I decided not get back to him , I was still mad , I got off the bed and went to take a shower , fixed my self wore my robe on top just in case the kids gets so messy , I walked to Nkazi's room she was up

.

Her : " Mamana "

Me : " yes baby "

Her : " I miss dad , he hasn't been playing with me lately "

Me : " he will be back soon baby " I took her to maZungu so she can bath , I got inside the twins room which was filled with so much noise

Me : " babies!! What up with so much noise ?"

Banzi : " Mama!" I smiled , he ran to me

Me : " who taught you to get out of your cot ? "

Banzi : " Mama!! "

Me : " ay man! Ave uhlupha " I took Zethembe too and went to bath them but this time it was filled with laughter , the way Zethembe laughs his laugh is unusual I tell you it actually the ones that surprises you and damn with his deep voice " indlela abhesa ngayo " once I was done with them , I walked downstairs with them and we were singing " Ngithanda wena wedwa , ngithanda wena wedwa " and the twins were like " nilalala nana wena ,nilalala nana wena !" The way I was laughing I have even forgotten about my misery life , my stomach even hurts

.

Me : " Tjo you guys nearly killed Mamana"

Zee : " Mamana!!" I laughed

Me : " let's feed these pot bellies of yours " put them on their feeding chairs and maZungu was already done with their breakfast , Nkazi walked downstairs ready , she sat down and we started

eating

.

After dropping off the kids , I went to the office , as I was about to sit down on my chair Mthunzi got in

Me : " hau "

Mthunzi : " Makoti "

Me : " how are you "

Mthunzi : " I'm fine and you "

Me : " I'm good I'm just surprised , if you're here then who left with Zweli? "

Mthunzi : " left with Zweli?? The reason why I came here is to ask you where is Zweli? The clients wants him and we could lose them if he's not here , they are demanding for him "

Me : " he left and went to Italy , he said something about business proposal , do you know anything about that? "

Mthunzi : " No , maybe there is its just that he didn't discuss this with us , even the board members want him " I took out my phone , he gotta be killing me , I tried calling him but it's sent me straight to voicemail

Me : " he's phone is off "

Mthunzi : " I've been trying to call him too but nothing " I sigh

Mthunzi : " I better go " I nod and sat down , so Zweli was lying , he lied to me! I felt my eyes watering within seconds tears started to fall , what if he left for another woman? Zweli is a skirt chaser , I tried taking him out of my mind and it worked .

.

Its been a week now since he left and I'm out of excuses to the kids and this side his father is calling non stop , I don't know what to do now , even if I go and tell dad what is he going to do ??

It's not he has some sort of connection there , I sigh as my alarm rang , I got off the bed and looked at his cold empty side

Me : " I don't deserve this!" I said to my self as getting inside the shower , I started showering but it was hard , while applying the shower gel all I could feel was his touch , how we used to make love in the shower now he's not here , he's across the world doing only God knows what , I hurried up and went to get dress today was a Saturday I was taking my babies to Durban , somehow when I'm in Durban I feel some sense of peace , I packed an over night bag and walked downstairs , everyone was waiting for me .

Me : " everyone ready!?"

Them : " Yes!" Even the twins said , I looked at them in the review mirror , seated on their car seat , and miss diva here was in the passenger's seat also with her car seat , she's

young bathong

Me : " Durban here we come " I started the car
off we go

.

After two hours we got inside Durban and the
sea breeze was on point as always , I drove
straight home and my parents were happy to
see us , and all the picnic plan was ruined
because now they don't want to go I just
laughed and thought about Tee , let me just call
him , we've been talking these past weeks

.

Tee : " Takalani " I laughed

Me : " Mboqwana " we laughed

Tee : " okay I will stop "

Me : " you started it "

Tee : " back then we were stress free "

Me : " we had no worries but look at us now "

Tee : " okay! Enough about the past "

Me : " I'm around I though maybe we can meet and catch up "

Tee : " where is Mr husband ?"

Me : " I can't say this over a phone "

Tee : " don't tell me you guys are separated "

Me : " its complicated "

Tee : " give me a hour and let meets in Rocco Mamas "

Me : " an hour !"

Tee : " I need some loving " we laughed

Me : " okay fine!" I put down my phone and laid on the couch waiting for that hour , I'm closer to the mall so its a 15min drive , Dad came and sat opposite me .

.

Dad : " how are you ? "

Me : " I'm good dad and you ? "

Dad : " I'm fine but I know you're not good , tell me what's wrong , I can see that there's something up "

Me : " I'm a grown woman I can take care of my self "

Dad : " I know but I don't want you to suffer while I'm here , maybe I can help " maybe he can help who knows

Me : " Do you some how have connection in Italy ? "

Dad : " wow! Italy?? No! I've never even went there "

Me : " then you can't help me " I stood up and went to drink some water , I swear to God if Zweli isn't back next week I will show him another side of me , I walked upstairs to say

bye to the kids and they didn't even have a problem of me leaving them , Mom saw how sad I was and she laughed at me , I shook my head and took my clutch bag and off to Rocco Mamas

.

Tee : " sorry I'm late " I looked at her sipping my red wine , its been over 30min waiting for him so I decided to buy wine

Me : " why are you late mos "

Tee : " African time " I laughed " and why are drinking , since when do you drink like a fish "

Me : " since Mr Husband left and went to Italy " he dropped his jaws

Me : " exactly my reaction worse of all no one knows why he's there "

Tee : " tell me you're joking , how are you holding up "

Me : " I so wish I can say good but its been a week now since he left , before he left he told me about opening a new branch in Italy blah blah and he said he don't know when will he come back "

Tee : " this is unbelievable "

Me : " but I gave him two weeks to come back , so I'm impatiently waiting for this week to end "

Tee : " tjo Men "

Me : " Men are dogs " we laughed , he had already poured a glass of wine for himself

Tee : " cheers to that " we carried on talking we even ordered the famous burgers

Tee : " some hottie just got in , don't look now " I laughed , though we are committed to our partners that doesn't mean we should be uptight and not flirt , I turned to look back and its was Jason

Tee : " he's coming " I just laughed

Jase : " Ladies- or sorry " he said looking at Tee ,
I broke down with laughter

Me : " What are you doing here , ain't you
suppose to be in a office " he sat down

Jase : " not on Saturdays " I laughed

Me : " totally forgotten "

Tee : " wait! You guys know each other ?"

Me : " Tee this is Jason , Jason this is my friend
Tee "

Jase : " its nice to meet you "

Tee : " likewise "

Jase : " and why wasn't I told that you're here "

Me : " because I'm not here to see you "

Jase : " ouch !" He touch his chest , we laughed

Tee : " Cha lomlungu uphaphile "(this guy is
forward)

Me : " unjalo vese "(he's like this)

Jase : " you know that I don't understand your language " tjo we laughed

Me : " its high time you learn it ,we can't keep on talking your language "

Jase : " I will go and have lessons " we carried on talking , its was fun I must say

.

I got inside the house everyone turned to look at me , I was a bit tipsy from all the wine , we ended up drinking 3 bottles , the twins stood up and ran to me , I went down to their level and picked them up , luckily I wasn't wearing any heels

.

Them : " Mamana!"

Me : " I'm back my boys " they started talking their language , you can tell that they were

serious but ay man I laughed I couldn't even hear a thing

Mom : " they like to talk too much " we laughed

Me : " I'm going to take a bath " I placed them down but they started crying

Mom : " take them with you , you know how they get " I sigh

Me : " I won't carry you let's go " they climbed the stairs walking slowly until we reached my room

Mom : " I want to bath , can you stay here for a while " I placed them on my bed and took my tablet I knew it will catch their attention , put on some videos and ran to take a quick shower , when I was done I changed to my pajamas , and went downstairs with them

.

Me : " tell me , why ain't you sleeping , children your age are fast sleeping now " he just looked

at me

Me : " Zethembe I want to sleep "

Zee : " No!" I laughed

Me : " but I'm tired mos " he just looked at me with his Chinese eyes

Me : " come my China let's sleep " I pulled him closer to me and slowly he was getting sleepy eventually slept it didn't take long with me too .

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

A week has past and things were getting tougher than the usual , its was hard I wanted to go back home but I decided to man up , I've got

a friend here , his name is Joshua

.

Him : " here and please be quick " he handed me a burner phone

Me : " Thank you "

Him : " I will check the coast " I nod , I firstly did a little prayer I just hope she answers it , I dialed her number and it's rang unanswered , I tried again

.

Her : " hello "

Me : " **Silence** "

Her : " I'm gonna hang up , I'm trying to sleep so who ever you are you got 10 seconds "

Me : " its me "

Her : " **Silence** "

Me : " I miss you baby "

Her : " **silence** "

Me : " please say something "

Her : " why did you lie? "

Me : " I didn't lie "

Her : " Zweli everyone is asking me about your whereabouts , they don't even know that you went to Italy , like you said to me "

Me : " I can explain "

Her : " explain what?? That you lied to me! I hope she's worth it"

Me : " its not what you think " she dropped the call

Me : " fuck!!"

Joshua : " Sorry man! Things will get better "

Me : " she thinks I'm with a woman "

Joshua : " that bad " I sigh

Me : " if only she gave me a chance to explain "

Joshua : " just pray that you only will be here for 6 months " I sigh and laid in my bed with my back

Me: " let's get some sleep "

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 42

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

The next morning I woke and prepared for church , I need to go maybe the lord can somehow help me tone down this anger I have ,how can he leave me , our children hell damn our marriage for another woman?? Am I that bad ?? Maybe I no longer satisfy him , I got inside the bath tub , I need to relax a bit , as I was still relaxing Zethembe got in crying Mara lomntwana , I quicken up and got out with him following me around , I wore my pitch dress which was tight and had a slit on my left thigh , I picked up my sulking baby and went to bath him before walking downstairs , I placed him on the floor where the was a flee blanket ,he started eating .

.

Mom : " I was wondering where did he go "

Me : " he's being a baby , I don't know what's wrong with him "

Mom : " he needs your attention , he's still young phela "

Me : " I know but I got other kids that need my attention too " she laughed

Mom : " which kids ? Cause I know for sure that Banzi is always up to something and Nkazi with her smartphone " I laughed

Me : " he must just follow his brother , ahlukane nami " we prayed before indulging the scrumptious breakfast , one thing I like about being home , is taking a break from cooking , after we were done , everyone ready I packed our bags in the car cause I won't be able to come back here so after church I'm driving back home

Mom : " Have a safe trip " I hugged her and got inside the car .

.

After the service which was very beautiful I somehow got peace , driving back home I was bored the kids were sleeping the service took longer than I predicted , but hey it did uplift my mood . I got inside the house , opened the doors for fresh air before carrying my heavy babies , started with Nkazi and slowly placed her in her Sofia bed (she chose it herself) , when I was done , I went to take the twins heavy as they are I did manage to carry both of them it was only fair

.

After putting them to their cots I went to take a nap too , I was tired and also bored . After my nap I woke to cook dinner MaZungu has left everything ready , Nkazi's school uniform nicely ironed , the twins clothes and also my clothes , I didn't cook anything heavy just a simple thing , rice and beef stew , few salads after I was done ,

I went to wake the kids I knew they will have problem sleeping in night but hey they got to eat

Nkazi : " Mom "I looked at her

Me : " yes my baby "

Nkazi : " when is Dad coming back?" I sigh

Me : " I don't know my baby , I really don't know "

Nkazi : " but mom "

Me : " eat your food Nkazi so you can sleep , tomorrow and you're going to school "

Nkazi : " okay" she nods , the boys were quietly eating after that I went to bath them and they slept after bathing , I also went to sleep

.

.

TWO MONTHS LATER

.

.

I have given up , its been two months now and he hasn't been back , the last time he called me was when i went home and I was angry at my self if maybe I let him explain maybe we wouldn't in this situation , maybe I wouldn't be in this alone , last week I found out I was pregnant there's no doubt it Zweli's baby I think , he was the last man I slept not that there was someone else ,I hate that I've turned to this baby making machine , but the only way out of this is through abortion , I don't care if you judge me or what but what I know is that I'm terminating this baby

.

I woke up and fixed my self I was getting ready for work , its was getting difficult as Zweli didn't left anyone in charged , we've lost a couple of clients , on the side his father keeps asking me about him , how am I suppose to know? I got

undressed and got inside the bath tub , its was kinda early , I touched my invisible baby pump " I would love to keep you but.." I started to cry as I was thinking that I have to raise this baby alone .. When I was done , I got dressed in my black long sleeve shirt and my white tight skirt , black heels I looked sophisticated , going downstairs I knew everyone was awake judging by the noise level

Me : " Morning !" They greeted me back

Me : " I won't be fetching you today " I said looking at Nkazi , she looked up

Nkazi : " why?"

Me : " because I got to sort out some business "

MaZungu : " how is the sickness ?"

Me : " I'm getting better " we carried on eating while holding a conversation , the morning sickness used to attack me but not regularly

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

It's been a damn , fucked up two months , things were tough at first but I warmed my way out to the commander , I'm actually his second in command now , I've moved to my new room , luxurious room , I wonder why the Commander treats us as like rubbish , while he gets this nice place , its been two weeks since I moved to my new room , much bigger bed and I was thankful also sad that I left the only guy I knew

.

Commander : " Because you've been a good

man , I'll give you the weekend but by Monday you should be here , you better not ruin my reputation " I smiled , this is thee good news , I will be able to see my wife

Me : " I will really appreciate that "

Commander : " Don't thank me , its King who pulled these strings , he talked about his daughter "

Me : " she's my wife "

Commander : ' its okay , I've got everything ready for you but since today , is Tuesday , you will only leave on Thursday " I nod , I went back to my room , and I'm not allowed to have friends , I seriously want to talk to Commander about letting Joshua go I mean its literally 6 years and I only got here few months back , I'm sure he's fit enough , but I gotta be sure when to push his right buttons but now I should rejoice about this , oh Joshua was caught with a cellphone ,

which we got a beating of our lives , so I couldn't contact my wife not that I didn't want to but it was the situation

.

.

Its was now Thursday , and I was so excited, but I was given strict instructions , I shouldn't be seen in public not that my disappearance was announced in public but hey , I just nod agreeing to this , but I got the finest slap that got me seeing stars

Commander : " You must respond , not just nod "

Me : " I'm sorry Commander it's won't happen again "

Commander : " better " I carried on fixing my self , I took every necessary documents that will help me fly out from Italy to America and from there to South Africa , I can't wait to see my wife

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

This week ended up so fast , I've booked my appointment for Saturday , It was a tough decision but I had to , rather than miscarry because of stress , Today was Friday , I wasn't planning to go to work , everyone left for school , I was alone in the house

.

Me : " I'm pregnant!"

Tee : " you what!!"

Me : " I don't know how this happened but I am "

Tee : " how far?"

Me : " I didn't buy a clear blue pregnancy test "

Tee : " remember when we went to a club with Jason ,did you guys- .. You know what I mean"

Me : " we did the deeds but he pulled out when he was releasing I think"

Tee : " how sure are you ?"

Me : " not hundred percent though "

Tee : " I'd advice you to go and check how far are you , if its 3 weeks than , that's Jason's child "

Me : " I'm terminating it"

Tee : " God help me!! Since when are you a killer ?"

Me : " I'm scared , when Zweli left we had unprotected sex and I slept with Jase 3 weeks back "

Tee : " just face your fears , go to the Doctor or

better yet buy a clear blue pregnancy test , it will show how far are you " I nod as if he sees me

Me : " I just cheated on my husband , but it was a one off thing , we were both drunk "

Tee : " you're in deep shit !" I sigh

Me : " Bye!" I waited for him to say bye before , hanging up .

.

Could this be really happening to me , I mean I've just cheated on my husband and lord knows its feels so good but also bad , if maybe Zweli didn't leave I wouldn't be in this situation , I know he has fucked more than 10 girls wherever he is , its all his fault!! .. I stood up to make something to eat ,I obtain for a toast and milk , I went to seat down , opened channel 135 TLC , Say Yes To The Dress : UK was playing come to think of it! Zweli and I never went to court and signed the marriage papers, so I

won't be able to divorce him , since we are married traditionally , I sigh and carried on watching , I was woken up by soft kisses and a lot of giggling , I knew the twins were back , I sat up straight , and picked them up

.

Me : " Sanibonani! BoZulu abahle "

Banzi : " Zulu omkhulu "

Zethembe : " Zulu onamandla " I laughed

Me : " you guys are hungry? "

Them : " Yes! "

Me : " come let's bake some cake " we stood up and walked to the kitchen , took my apron wore it , the twins wanted it to but sadly I don't have small ones , we started baking

.

Nkazi : " But Mom you said we will go visit Gogo today "

Me : " ohh I'm sorry I have forgotten about that ,you will go tomorrow "

Nkazi : " But Mamana , can you ask Uncle Themba to drive us to Durban "

Me : " okay , go and tell him " she got off to her chair and ran outside

Me : " you guys are going to see Gogo , are you happy?"

Them : " Yes!" I laughed

Nkazi : " he said no problem "

Me : " maybe I do need some space " I packed their bags and off they left its was about 5pm , I asked MaZungu to clean up the mess in the kitchen , I went to my room

.

I was looking at these options here , its either I do the abortion or keep the baby for adoption , I don't wan to keep the baby , I called Dr Dlamini

Me : " Hello "

Receptionist : " Good afternoon , welcome to Abortion or Adoption Clinic , how can I help you "

Me : " I want to speak to Dr Dlamini "

Receptionist : " Do you have an appointment ? "

Me : " it's schedule for tomorrow , I need to clarify something "

Receptionist : " hold on "

Dr : " Dr Dlamini hello "

Me : " Hey , its Ms Ndlovu "

Dr : " How are you ? "

Me : " I'm good Doc- "

Dr : " sorry to cut you off , I was meaning to tell you that I've rescheduled your appointment for 3pm I'm sorry "

Me : " it's okay , see you on 3pm then "

Dr : " okay , so what is it , are you having doubts ? "

Me : " No , bye Doc "

Dr : " bye "

.

I hung up , why is it talking so long ?? Maybe its a sign that I shouldn't do this but ! I don't want to raise my baby alone , I roll over the bed and slowly took of my top , showing my bare skin , I touched my flat stomach

Me : " maybe this is a sign , maybe I was wrong about you " I brushed it slowly , for the first time I smiled after getting that I'm pregnant , I went to sleep

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

On my way to SA , I received news that my wife went to visit an abortion clinic , what the hell was she doing there?? What if I left her pregnant so she wants to kill my baby?? I swear I'm gonna kill her , I settle fine , in Durban in the nearest hotel , I got the Doctors number , told him to reschedule his appointment with my wife , I want to come there , he didn't give me any problems so its was good tomorrow morning , I'm going to that Clinic .

.

I couldn't sleep I kept tossing and turning I couldn't believe that my wife can do this , kill an innocent soul because of what?? I may not know her reason but that doesn't mean she should kill my baby , I took a cold shower to

calm my nerves cause I was dying from anger , I got dressed and went to the clinic , I stayed in the parking lot waiting for her , around 2:30pm , she arrived , I wanted to strangle her but I kept my cool , why Mara??

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

There's no turning back now , its has to be done , though I will always be guilty of this but it what I want! , I got off the car , did few breathing exercises before going inside , the PA led me to the office , my heart was beating fast against my chest

.

Dr : " Ms Ndlovu " we shook hands

Dr : " have a seat "

Me : " Thank you " I sat opposite him

Dr : " you know there's another option besides abortion right " I nod

Dr: " But- "

Me : " can we get over this , I want to have abortion , there's nothing that can change my mind "

Dr : " okay , please pee in this glass " I stood up and went to the toilet did my business and came back

Dr : " you know how the procedure " I nod , he took the pregnancy test and asked me about random questions

Dr : " its indeed , you're pregnant and you're - "

Me : " I don't want to know how far I am "

Dr : " okay , no ultrasounds "

Me : " No "

Dr : " let's me go get the nurses that will help me
,meanwhile you can change into this " he
handed me a hospital gown , I changed and sat
there on the bed waiting , I was scared I don't
wanna lie ,the door opened slowly I didn't turn
to see who was I assumed its was the doctor , I
heard the door locking , I stood up , when I
turned , I almost died of heart attack

.

Zweli : " so you want to kill my baby "

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 43

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I stood there shocked , how come?? I can't even recognize him ?? He has changed ?? I look in his eyes I saw hate mixed with anger , he took a step forward , I took two steps backwards

.

Zweli : " I'm going to ask you again "

Me : " I'm sorry! " he marched towards me and pressed me hard on the bed

Zweli : " Why? I want to know why?" My back was against the bed , he kept pushing me and I can feel the metal piece getting contact with my skin

Me : " because you left without an explanation!! " he moved away from me!

Zweli : " take your things , we are going !" I tried to hesitate but the look on his face told me not to , he's not the same Zweli I knew , he has changed a lot ,I took my bag , the Doc got in

Me : " I'm sorry"

Doc : " its okay " he smiled , I left with this monster pulling my hand like a toddler

Me : " you're hurting my wrists " he didn't even answer me , he dragged me out of this clinic .

.

Zweli : " get in !"

Me : " I won't !! I will use my car "

Zweli : " can you for once obey "

Me : " No! " I didn't see this coming , he picked me up and opened the door , he nicely placed me and jogged to his side , I was fuming with anger

.

Me : " You can't just come here and tell me what to do " we were now inside his hotel room

Zweli : " just listen to me!! "

Me : " why would I?? You left without an explanation you expect me to be fine with it!! "

Zweli : " So you sleep with Jason now " I kept quiet

Zweli : " Cat caught your tongue "

Me : " its happened once !" I moved back , as he was marching towards me , while moving back I reached the end of the road , I tried running away but tjo with much forced he pushed me I

fell luckily I fell in a bed , he came to me , I tried getting off the bed to another side he hold my leg and dragged me closer to him

Me : " I'm sorry!! I didn't mean it to happen " I was now crying cause I was scared , his eyes has turned black

Zweli : " I've been gone like two months already you're cheating ?? Oh that why you want to kill this baby its his right ?? " Tears were blocking my vision

Zweli : " I'm talking to you!! "

Me : " I don't know!! I really don't know " he clicked his tongue and left me ,

Me : " where you going !?" He just looked at me and left locking the door , I hope he won't do something stupid , I sigh I can see he's been working out! Those muscles explains everything or maybe he was trying to impress his woman ? .. I took a shower and wore the same clothes I

came with , sat on the bed waiting . I decided to turn my cellphone on and damn!! I got a lot of messages from work , Mom , Dad , Jason and this number I don't know but reading it I assume its Zweli's , I read through them .. But something that caught my eyes from Jason's message " A baby is a precious gift from God" how did he know I was pregnant?? This got Tee written on it

.

Me : " I trusted you "

Tee : " I had to before you regret it in the future "

Me : " And Zweli knows "

Tee : " you lie "

Me : " I'm telling you , he's here now I don't even know how he got here or what but he dragged me out of that clinic "

Tee : " tjo ! Where is he now ?"

Me : " he locked me inside his hotel room and left "

Tee : " get out of there I'm sure there's a spare key , before he kills you

Me : " he has changed a lot , I'm scared that if I make him more angry he will kill me "

Tee : " okay put my number on speed dial then "

Me : " okay bye "

.

We said our goodbye and I laid there thinking about Jason what if Zweli went to him I mean we are already in Durban so it easy for him to reach Jason .

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

I was beyond the word angry , I couldn't believe that my wife would do something like this , worse of all she doesn't know who is the father of this baby ,

.

I locked her inside my hotel room and left , I got inside my car and drove to her home , I knew she left the kids there so I needed to see them , maybe I will be calm cause right now I'm craving for blood and I know that i want Jason's blood on my hands , I arrived there , took out some candy ,sweet stuffs for them , I knocked on the door waited to being attended , by the noise you can tell they were playing and that somehow melted my heart , I smiled

.

Anele's Mom:" ohh come inside " I got in Anele's

Mom : " Guys come and see who's at the door " I smiled , we heard the footsteps

Zama : " Daddy!!" I dropped the plastics and picked her up

Me : " hey baby " tjo she started crying , here we go , the drama starts

Me : " I'm here now baby "

Zama : " Daddy I missed you ,you left us "

Me : " I'm sorry but I promise I won't leave ever again " she wiped her tears

Anele's Mom : " get down , others want to hug their father too "

Zama : " No" she was sulking , God Zethembe was the one who appeared first , I missed out a lot , I missed their first step but I hope its worth it , this side my wife is pregnant and God! , I picked him up too , you can tell he was happy to see me , I was happy too

Zee : " Baba! "

Me : " Yes boy "

Zee : " Mamana uthe soZulu abakhulu " I
laughed

Me : " yes boy NoZulu Nina " he smiled

Mom in law : " He's coming!" By the noise I knew
he was close , he came running Mara why
uBanzi eso? I put Zethembe down and picked
my crazy copy up , we look alike a lot ,this side
the princess was quietly sleeping , I walked to
the lounge with them talking but I couldn't hear
a thing , they were so fast

.

I sat down with them , we started playing I just
wanted to spend time with my kids before
dealing with my wife , its was almost 6pm when
I put the kids down to sleep after that I left
heading back to my hotel room ,the thought of
my wife with that thing called Jason makes my

stomach turn I drove inside the parking lot , I know commander said I shouldn't be seen in public but I can't with this type of situation .

.

I opened the door she stood up , I kept quiet and close the door

Anele : " I was worried sick , where were you and why weren't you answering my calls " I took off my clothes I was preparing for having a bath

Anele : " I'm talking to you " I took out a pregnancy test clear blue pregnancy test and threw it on the bed

Me : " I want to see the result when I'm done bathing " I left her there and went to take a bath I took long because I was giving her time after about 14min I got off and got dressed .

.

Me : " What's are the result saying ?"

Anele : " 8 weeks "

Me : " then its definitely mine "

Anele : " after this I'm tying up my tubes "

Me : " unless if you're giving birth to sextuplets "

Anele : " even if I was carrying sextuples , they wouldn't know their father cause he's busy only god knows where and doing what "

Me : " with time I will tell you everything but now all you need to know is that I'm in Italy that's all "

Anele : " that's bullshit! You left , the company needs you , your Dad needs you , the kids needed you , I also my self needs you and you tell me with time you will tell me everything , are you hiding something ?? "

Me : " I'm doing all of this for you , for us "

Anele : " How the fuck!! Has this got anything to do with me?? Its for your own selfish reasons

and you know that!!"

Me : " don't raise your voice at me " she chuckled

Anele : " oh what?? You're going to hit me , I dare you to do it " I was about to answer her , when I got a call from commander , I stood up and left

Anele : " oh Wow so whenever she calls while we're in a middle of a conversation you answer her call !" I shook my head and walked out of this room , I got inside the elevator and called him back

.

Com : " I thought maybe you have double crossed me "

Me : " I wouldn't do that , I just had something to do "

Com : " I was letting you know that the tickets are ready for tomorrow " I sigh

Me : " once again thank you for this opportunity"

Com : " Its pleasure , see you tomorrow " he
hang up , I went to my car and drove straight to
the mall , I was meeting with my team this side .
.

Bullets : " We can't kill him , Jackson will be
suspicious "

Me : " tomorrow I'm going back to Italy , and that
fucker has been getting too close to my wife "

Xavier : " we will fuck him up but we won't kill
him "

Me : " that's all I'm asking "

We carried on talking about the plan that needs
to happen today , after that I drove back to my
room , when I got in she was sleeping Thank
lord one thing I don't want to do is to fight with
her , I got inside the bed and tried to hold her
but she moved and turn to look at me I thought
she was sleeping

Me : " I thought you were sleeping "

Anele : " I want to know everything , is she that good that you would leave your family for her "

Me : " I'm not cheating on you , unlike you who goes around sleeping with their supposed friend "

Anele : " its happened once "

Me : " its fucking irritating that you didn't even think of using a protection "

Anele : " we were drunk okay! "

Me : " so whenever you're drunk you will sleep around ? "

Anele : " I'm done talking " she faced another side giving me her back

Me : " I'm going back to Italy tomorrow "

Anele : " I don't care just go "

Me : " I went to see the kids today "

Anele : " they must be shocked I told them you died "

Me : " don't fucken play like this "

Anele : " sadly I'm not " I sat up straight

Me : " don't fuck with me ! "

Anele : " I want to sleep better yet take me back to my place " she sat up straight too

Me : " I know I was wrong for leaving like that but you can't be serious "

Anele : " what did you expected me to do? You left without even giving me a valid reason , I was tired of coming up with excuses "

Me : " its fine " I got off the bed and went to the balcony I needed to feel fresh air or else I will kill her .

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I was happy that Zweli didn't physically hurt me but you can tell that I did hurt his feelings by sleeping with Jason his frenemy , worse of all I wanted to abort his baby .

.

I wanted to follow him and tell him I was joking but the pride and anger wouldn't let me ,I mean he hasn't given me a reason why he left and now he came back from whatever cave he crawled from and tell me shit! I might be scared of him but I don't won't let him know or see , I took my phone as the was a message alert it was from Jason its reads " Tee has told me

everything , I went to check you in your house but the guards told me you're weren't there , I tried calling you but it's sends me straight to voicemail , but if its my baby please don't abort it , I want to be part of his/her life .. Call me " I sigh I'm glad it's Zweli's baby I laid back and close my eyes .

As I was busy having a piece of mind , Zweli came back ,I didn't move or anything , he got inside the bed and took my phone , he read the message and smashed it on the wall

Me : " What the fuck!! "

Him : " what the fuck!? Are being serious now ! I want you to delete everything that got to do with this boy "

Me : " I won't listen to you and certainly won't let you control me " I stood up luckily the only thing that was damaged was the screen

Him : " give me back your phone "

Me : " so you can smashed it again "

Him : " I don't want to fight you "

Me : " no! I said no!" He came to me , I tried fighting him but it was pointless

Him : " I'm going to call him and you'll tell him to stop with his nonsense " I nod , he called Jason he picked up almost immediately

.

Jase : " Anele hey "

Me : " Jason the baby is not yours "

Jase : " but! "

Me : " I'm 8 weeks pregnant "

Jase : " have you terminated it ? "

Zweli : " What the fuck man! The only reason she wanted to kill this bastard because she thought its was yours "

Jase : " who the fuck are you ?? Anele who's that

?? Are you okay I can tell that something is wrong , do you want me to come over there ?"

Me : " its fine , I'm with Zweli "

Jase : " The prodigal husband "

Zweli : " you told him " he said looking at me , I nod

Jase : " Listen here , I love Anele I'm sure as hell she loves me too, she's with you for the sake of the children other than that she would have left your pathetic ass , did she tell you that she said I'm the best in bed , I'm much better than you "

Zweli dropped the call,he had veins popping out , eyes blood shot red

Me : " he's lying Zweli , he's trying to provoke you " I moved from where I was

Him : " let's see if you still think so after this "

.

He roughly dragged me closer to him and

kissed me , with so much hunger , its wasn't those seducing kiss its was different , he pushed me to the bed and started to rip my clothes off me ,I tried fighting him but no! He was stronger , we were completely naked , the site definitely made me wet , he was rough and wild I found that attractive and sexy , he squeezed my boobs so hard that I cried in pain mixed with pleasure , how is this a punishment when I'm getting more wet and wet , unexpectedly he got in fully ,I cried in pain!

Me : " you're hurting me!!" He moved faster , I tried matching with his pace maybe avoiding the pain and focuses on pleasure but damn he was too fast , I was close and he pulled out, I opened my eyes ! He gotta be kidding me , he waited a bit before going in too , judging by his pace he was close I on the side , I was close too but he pulled out again , frustrating me

Me : " you can't be seriousss.. Ahh .. Shit!" He

got in again

Zweli : " tell me , does he do it like me?" I closed my eyes

Me : " mmh! No! Its only youuuu its you "

Zweli : " that's more like it!" I moaned louder , I was close he sensed that and pulled out

Me : " Baby please! "

Zweli : " let's sleep ! " he stood up and went to wipe himself and slept holding me , how can he do this to me

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 44

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

When I woke up , the was a note on the bed side and I assumed that Zweli has left , maybe going to the mall or something , I stood up and went to take a shower , decided to wear a gown I had no clothes here , I ordered breakfast and sat down started eating ... Around 2pm Zweli was still not back , so I decided to read this note , its reads

.

.

"Dear My Wife

I'm sorry for leaving like this , It hurt to leave but
I have to this so we will both benefits

I will be back before you know it

I have gone back to Italy

Zweli ♥"

.

.

I read through this letter again , so he left
without saying good bye , yet he says he loves
me , I stood up and looked around and saw I
another note

.

.

"I figured that after reading the first letter you
will be angry and ready to leave , your car keys

are inside the white box under the bed and your car is parked downstairs "

.

.

I kneeled and looked for a white box , and found one I took my keys and left , I was no longer angry , I was just sad , sad that he left me again , but I hope it worth it ..

.

Arriving in my house I went to change into comfortable clothes and lazed around the lounge , I was bored and I knew the kids were coming back tomorrow , I turn on the t.v first thing that was playing ,was the news as I was about to change the channel , something caught my eye , the reporter started reporting " A young white man , was found in the bush , unconscious and badly beaten , we can't really identify him , since his face is swollen , has a

red Mercedes Benz , the police are still investigating ... " I took a close eye to this car and the number plate was " JJ" same as Jason's .. No!! Wait it his car ,I started to get worried and tried calling him but it sent me straight to voicemail , Omg I wonder what happened to him , who would want to kill the sweet Jason ?? I closed my eyes , just to calm my self but I could feel the tears , No! I'm not about to cry , I shouldn't be feeling sorry for him right? He almost broke my marriage but the inner me feels sorry for him , he's my friend after all ..

.

.

Tuesday Morning I decided that I'm going back to work , I wanted to ask Mthunzi that does he knows that Zweli was here or maybe I'm the only one who knows it .. Come to think of it , Zweli never left my side besides that time when

he left .. I fixed my collar of my shirt , tucked in inside my skirts and ready for work , I didn't feel like eating something heavy so I made a fruit salad and a yoghurt after that i went to work

.

It was lunch time when I received a call from an unknown number

Me : " Hello "

Him : " Hey its me "

Me : " I hate how you left "

Him : " I'm sorry babe , I knew if I had to wake you up , you would somehow make me feel guilty of leaving and ended up not leaving , putting our lives in danger "

Me : " It fine I understand " *sniff*

Him : " babe its over my control , I can't do anything "

Me : " so when are you coming back , the kids

misses you "

Him : " I'm looking at about four months "

Me : " I'll be 24 weeks by then "

Him : " at least you won't be 30+ something , but I promise when you give birth I will be there with you "

Me : " but what if I get stressed and give birth to a premature baby "

Him : " I gotta go baby but try not to stress ..

Love you" he dropped the call , I sigh and carried on working , Mthunzi barges in , I look up to him and gave him the " and then ?" Face

Mthunzi : " you can't believe what just happened "

Me : " I'm not good in guessing , might as well tell me "

Mthunzi : " all the board members are back on board and willing to work with us without Zweli

"

Me : " at least we're making some progress "

Mthunzi : " has he contacted you ? I need to talk to him its about Dad " I don't know if I should tell him or just lie

Me : " is there's something wrong with him ?"

Mthunzi : " No but it about the throne , I don't want to take the throne , and Dad is very persistence about it "

Me : " he hasn't contacted me but as soon as I hear something from him , I will tell him and get back to you "

Mthunzi : " you're lifesaver "

Me : " I know " we laughed

Mthunzi : " Keep my nieces or nephews safe , bye " he stood up and left

Me : " what nieces or nephew!?" I asked shouting

Mthunzi : " the ones you're caring " he left , I laughed it funny how he easily see me whenever I'm pregnant , I took my cellphone to call Yoliswa

.

Me : " Yolly "

Yoli : " Prodigal friend has returned "

Me : " I'm sorry for being a bad friend "

Yoli : " you owe me lunch "

Me : " okay we will go tomorrow , how about that ?"

Yoli : " sounds perfect , you will send all the details ke "

Me : " how's the little one " she has given birth

Yoli : " he's trouble!! I'm thinking of dropping him off to any orphanage " I laughed

Me : " that bad?"

Yoli : " you don't wanna know and your brother in law decides to put a ring on it " I screamed !!

Me : " what!! Omg I missed out a lot , when did that happen ?" She laughed

Yoli : " we will talk over lunch "

Me : " what's his name "

Yoli : " Sandile "

Me : " Bring him over , I wanna see him "

Yoli : " a younger version of Mthunzi " I laughed

Me : " he got some strong genes cause even Zandile looks just like him "

Yoli : " okay ,bye now " I laughed

Me : " goodbye "

Yoli : " ain't you suppose to be working ?"

Me : " not when you're married to the boss " I laughed

Yoli : " Chisa! Wena! , I should be a maid of

honour on your wedding , when are you having a white wedding ?"

Me : " when I'm ready not now "

Yoli : " you want to get married when both Zethembe and Zwelibanzi are 30 , you will be traumatizing your grandchildren , imagine seeing both grandma and grandpa kissing " I laughed

Me : " it won't be something new " I laughed again

Yoli : " don't act like you're white !! You know black people will never do that ever , it against our culture "

Me : " I better get back to work! Mfazi I will see you soon "

Yoli : " Bye" I dropped the call , smiling if having these types of people in my life then I will have a health pregnancy

.

I wrap up in work and left early , arriving at home , I decided to cook something that I know the kids will be happy , I changed and started to mix flour with yeast , I was making a steam bread , once I was done and put it in the wonder bag and started preparing beans , after washing it , put it on the stove and left to change , MaZungu was taking a leave so I'm all alone , I changed into a legging and baggy grey T-shirt , put on my slippers and went to check on my pots , while at it , the kids arrived , the boys got in running as always , while ms diva is busy with her cellphone

.

Boys : " Mamana!! " I went to their level and picked them up

Me : " bekunjani esikoleni "

Banzi : " Siculile "

Me : " nizongiculela nami " they nod

Me : " let's first have a bath and then you will sing for me " I took them to their room and started bathing them , but I would go and check up on pots and also go to them .. Now that they were fulling dressed , nice and fresh , I went downstairs with them and turn on the cartoons I knew it will catch their attention

.

We have finished eating dinner , the kids were happy and that was good enough for me .

Morning I wasn't going to work as I was meeting up with Yoliswa , I cleaned around the house and would stop and smile recalling on how much of a nuisance Zweli was when I was pregnant with the twins , he didn't even want me to touch anything apparently I'm sick when I'm pregnant , I continued until I felt like I'm tired , then went to take a nap , I wanted to wake up fresh ... I woke up around 1pm and our lunch is

at 2pm so I still got an hour to prepare my self , I obtained for a simple look , Denim dress and vans old school , its more like a casual lunch not something fancy , I took all the necessary things that I might need before leaving the house , took my car and off to the mall , there's a new restaurant there , so we will go and try their food , I was the first to arrive early and waited for her

.

She came dashing hot with denim short and a white T-shirt written " I'm a mom " , carrying Sandile with a car seat , I stood up to hug her before sitting down

Me : " how are you ? "

Yoli : " Fine and wena?? You even glowing is there a new man , cause last time I checked your husband went AWOL " she got no filter I tell you

Me : " there's no new man , I'm just happy , so tell me about the proposal ? "

Yoli : " You know I like to be adventurous and all , so we were having a steamy sex , when he ask me to marry him " I laughed

Me : " that's so intense "

Yoli : " I couldn't even say No , not that I wanted to but I didn't get a chance to react , so I was saying yes to the pleasure that was coming down there , he assumed I was saying yes to him " I laughed

Me : " I'm so happy for you "

Yoli : " it was about damn time! " We laughed and ordered , during our meal , she started

Yoli : " almost forgot , Zekhethelo's Mom contacted me "

Me : " what does she wants ? "

Yoli : " she was busy swearing at me , she said

Mthunzi is only marrying me because I keep giving him kids , he will leave me like he did to her "

Me : " she's just bitter "

.

We said our goodbyes and took our separate ways , I guess I need to warm up to this new life without getting contact to Jason , I feel bad for not going to check up on him but it's the only right way to do things

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 45

.

.

.

SIX MONTHS LATER

.

.

Anele

.

.

I was heavily pregnant with quadruplet , and lord knows I don't know how I did it but I was able to carry them full term which was rare , mostly with quadruplet you give birth when you're about 6 to 7 but me I'm almost in my 8th month now , I look like a huge yellow elephant , through my pregnancy we had the twins birthday and its was nice , Zweli hasn't contacted me , last time he did , was when I

was in the office ,I can't believe I almost aborted my quads , life has been wonderful and Mom now lives with us full time , to take care of me and the babies I've also moved to a downstairs bedroom cause climbing the stairs is really a mission , I do climb them when I exercising Doctors order , to have a healthy pregnancy

.

Me : " Mom can you pass me the salt " we were inside the house eating room , it was around midday

Mom : " when is your due that "

Me : " next week Thursday " and Today was a Monday

Mom : " I'm sure you're so excited to see them , four babies "

Me : " I'm more stressed that being excited , how will I take care of 7 kids alone "

Mom : " I'm with you all the way babe "

Me : " I just hope Zweli will come back soon , he said he will be back within 4 months and now its 6 "

Mom : " he will be back " I nod and we carried on eating , the kids were in the royal house , and God they are in love with my huge tummy , the quads always kicking I'm not sure of the gender but I wish it was girls , imagine have cute little four babies .

.

Mom : " Don't you want to take a walk ?"

Me : " I'd like to " she helped me up , my belly almost touched the table that how huge it is , we walked around the garden slowly and enjoying each others company .. It was getting late and windy so we went back inside the house , I decided to take a nap

.

.

.

Jason

.

.

In the past 6 months I was able to heal and thank god , the scars are not visible I was surprised when Anele didn't come to visit me at all , I was in a coma for 2 months but now I'm fine .. Dad has been helping me find those culprit who did this to me , I know my dad is part of some shady business but it never ever has affected us ,I hope this isn't happening because of him

.

I stood up and took my crunches and slowly went downstairs , Mom stood up and soon as she sees me appear in the living room , its was

in the morning

.

Me : " Morning "

Mom : " you should have called me , I don't want you hurting yourself "

Me : " Mom I'm fine " she helped me sit down

Mom : " I will go and prepare something that you will eat " I nod, she stood up and left

Dad : " I have found the people who put you in a hospital bed "

Me : " that great news , at least I will avenge myself "

Dad : " I've been trying to track them but the location sends me straight to Italy "

Me : " that's strange .. Come to think of it.. I.. "

Dad : " what ?"

Me : " No nothing " I knew it had do with Zweli ,

stupid husband of Anele , I pray it not him,
Anele once told me about him disappearing in
Italy

Dad : " do you have someone in mind ?"

Me : " No "

.

This got him written of it , he should stop being
a coward and come face me , face to face ,
Mom came with the food , I started eating after
I was done , had my medication at least now I
know what to do and Anele is the only one
who's going to help me through him , let me just
call her , its rang unanswered I think this Zweli
guy has something to do with it , it's time I put
him to his place , he messed with a wrong dude

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I couldn't believe I was really leaving , even Joshua was with me and I was so happy , the commander was sad to let me go but he had too , I know its was more than six month but I'm glad that I was able to go back home , to my normal life

.

Joshua : " maybe some other time "

Me : " I'm sure your family will be happy to see you "

Joshua : " I hope so , or else this training was for nothing "

Me : " I will come visit you in Germany " he laughed

Joshua : " I will also come visit you in South Africa "

Me : " we'll keep in contact " we hugged for the last time and I took my plan to America , which took like 2 hours and then took one to SA .. I was really excited to go home but I will first see King before heading home

.

After 8 full hours I landed in SA , the sea breeze was to die for , I inhaled sharply , feeling the fresh air hitting my nostrils I must say its feels good to back and back home .. The Gents were already waiting for me and I was impressed by the way they handle things with Jason I hope he has learnt his lesson not to mess with married women , we went to meet with King in the warehouse

King : " let's hope you're ready now killer "

Me : " i am "

King : " I see you have declared war with my enemy "

Me : " Jackson is your enemy ?" He nods

King : " trust me , he's planning something big so you better be prepared "

Me : " I was born ready " he gave me all the things he took while I was going , my cellphone was fully charged I smiled I wanted to call my wife and let her know that I'm back and this time for good

King : " just know that my baby girl is not a baby making machine " I laughed

Me : " I'm building an empire "

King : " I will fucken kill you killer !!"

Me : " okay okay! I hope this is our last baby , for your sake "

King : " I'm way to young to be called grandpa for a thousands times "

Me : " I just can't help it I mean your daughter is-"

King:" I'm out of here " he left us the gents laughing like crazy , I went to check in the hotel and slept as soon as the my head hit the pillow

.

The next morning I went to take a bath and fixed my self , shaved and trimmed my beard i was a new man , I went to a saloon to get my hair cut good I obtain for a brush cut I looked like a responsible man , I passed by the mall and bought two big human size teddy bear , one for my princess and one for my wife , as I was walking around I came across a boutique that sells baby clothes I smiled and got inside , I asked the assistance to help me choose

clothes for a new born , she was flirting with me
but I would laughed

Her : " she must be special " she said looking at
the teddy bears

Me : " Yes! "

Her : " which colour are you looking for "

Me : " I'm not sure of the gender so I think
maybe white , green or yellow will be good " she
nods and disappeared somewhere , I looked
around and saw a car seat and bought it too ,
the assistance came with everything I've asked
for and I left after purchasing it , I hope she
likes everything I bought and also forgive me for
not being available times were tough I did a few
breathing exercises before getting off the car I
was both nervous and excited I carried the
plastics and got inside the yard , the guards
greeted me I greeted back

Guard : " its good to have you back " I nod and

carried on walking , I opened the door and got inside , I saw my mother in law

.

Me : " Sawubona Mah "

Anele's Mom : " Son in law , how are you ? " We hugged

Me : " I'm good now that I'm back "

Her : " the madam was stressed that she will give birth soon and you haven't contacted her , she's pregnant bathong "

Me : " I'm sorry mom , things were tough on my side but I'm back for good "

Her : " you looking good " I smiled

Me : " Thank you , where is she? "

Her : " in the guestroom , it's has been a struggle climbing the stairs so she moved downstairs "

Anele : " Mom!! Who's that? "

Her : " You will see soon " I smiled

Me : " let me go and check up on her " she nods

Her : " by the way I think the items you bought are not enough " she left heading to the kitchen , I breath in and out before opening the the door , I didn't knock I just got in and she was laying in the bed facing up , eyes closed and had her hands around her big tummy busy humming a song , I put down the plastics and took of my shoes and got in the bed , I placed my hands on her tummy and felt the baby kicking but it was more like babies

.

Me : " hey baby , daddy is here now , I'm sorry for not being here all these months " I kissed her tummy , they started kicking like crazy I laughed when I turned Anele had tears , I don't know if she was happy or what , pregnant women are unpredictable , I slowly planted kisses on her

face

.

Me : " I'm so sorry baby , but its all over now , we will go back to our normal life " I said kissing her lips multiple times

Anele : " I'm just glad , you're here now and safe "

Me : " I see you've been good , I felt them kicking , and I can tell its not one baby " she laughed

Anele : " there's actually four " I gasped

Me : " tell me you're lying "

Anele : " sadly I'm not , I was shocked as you when I found out "

Me : " I only bought few things for one baby " she laughed

Anele : " you better buy another three I'm having quadruplets "

Me : " but I'm glad it more than two"

Anele : " in the wee hours , you will be the one waking up and taking care of them "

Me : " Don't worry I got this " she laughed

Anele : " you look handsome , I love this new cut , its suits you "

Me : " don't make me blush , you look beautiful too "

Anele : " don't sugar coat the truth , I'm this ugly because of your four ninjas here " she pointed her tummy

Me : " can I kiss you "

Anele : " No .. I'm a lesbian now " we laughed

Me : " I don't care " she laughed " I will tickle you then "

Anele : " you wouldn't dare " I started tickling here

Anele : " Okay!! Fine you win , come here " I went close to her and we started kissing ,I missed

this , I missed the feel of her tongue sweeping through my mouth , I heard a soft moan escaped from her mouth , I knew it was all good

Anele : " I missed you like crazy "

Me : " I hope you've been in your best behavior "

Anele : " oh no! I've been good " it feels good that she listened to me , I smiled

Me : " in that case , I Bought you something " I got off the bed and took her teddy bear , she laughed

Anele : " you're late , you should have done that long time ago when you left but I appreciate it "

Me : " but at least I did "

Anele : " thanks babe "

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Me : " I got a few scans "

Him : " I would like to see them "

Me : " first drawer , I can't actually move and please pass me my laptop " he stood up and took everything

Him : " so these letters indicates the babies ?"

Me : " yes there's baby A , B ,C and D "

Him : " it still has registered that we about to have four new born "

Me : " you better believe it , I hope this time they look like me , I can't have all my babies looking like you " he laughed

Him : " there's nothing wrong with that , but they

do have your features "

Me : " that's not enough "

Mom : " Dinner is ready!!"

Me : " we're coming !!"

Zweli : " where are the kids ? , I haven't seen them "

Me : " they went to visit your father "

Zweli : " at least they will give me time to bond with you and my babies "

Me : " let's go and eat "

.

He helped me stand up and we walked into the lounge , we weren't really using the eating room since it was a problem with me , my tummy was huge , he sat next to me , we prayed before starting to eat after the dinner we went to sleep

..

In the midnight I started to feel some pains on my abdominal but I thought it was one of the braxton hits , so I brushed it off

Zweli : " Baby let's change the sheets you peed on them " I looked down on myself damn! My water just broke

Me : " Zweli call mom "

Zweli : " but baby " I started having contractions

Me : " please call mom I think we need to go to the hospital " I tried ignoring the pain but it was coming hard ,I screamed that when this fool of a husband went out to call mom , we took everything that the babies might need , and Zweli helped me get inside the car

.

We arrived in a hospital and I was in pain , unbearable pain! I was taken to an Emergency/labour room where I will give birth , the doctors asked me all the information about

how far I am they were quite shocked when I told them almost 8 month , they asked me if I want a natural birth or I'll do a C Section , I obtain for a natural birth I hope I will be strong enough to push four big heads out off my Nana .

Doc : " Don't worry , the babies are still far , I'd advice to you to walk around in circle or any that you're comfortable with it will make the babies to be closer "

Zweli : " Thanks Doc " he looked at me

Zweli : " you heard that baby "

Me : " I want to be alone and I don't want to talk " he nods and step out of the room

Mom : " should I leave too?"

Me : " don't! Please help me off this bed " she helped me and we started walking around in circle

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 46

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

I was outside the room , seated on the benches waiting , I could hear her inside crying in pain , women go through a lot , I'm glad that my wife

won't go through that again I was serious when I was telling King that this is our last time having a baby plus its four of them so its enough no more babies but if one comes in future we will accept it

.

After two hours the doctors call me in and gave me one of the hospital gowns

Doc : " okay Anele you can push in 3,2,1 push!!"
She screamed while pushing

Doc : " You doing good " I held her hand her grip was tight but I didn't care

Doc : " I can see a head keep on pushing !" She screamed again! I can tell that she was on a lot of pain and my heart broke

Doc : " Baby A is out and its a boy!" I smiled as they took him and started to clean him

Doc : " Baby B out and its a boy!! Again " I smiled

maybe I'm having the boys only

Anele : " I can't push anymore , I'm tired " she says helpless

Me : " you can do this babe , do it for the two babies left "

Doc : " Baby C and its a girl " I laughed here I am thinking it the boys only

Doc : " and lastly Baby D and its a girl too "

Me : " you did a great job babe , I'm so proud of you " she smiled , they started fixing her and she was dead sleeping I went to see the babies for the first time in a long time I cry , tears of joy , they were beautiful and I'm glad that they are okay in some cases the last born usually doesn't have full developed lungs or some things but mine are good and bouncy healthy , I walked around Baby A , he's beautiful , they all are light skinned , had black hair , I laughed as I reached Baby D they all have big eyes just like

their mom , I already got 3 copies I pray that somehow they look like their mom or else she will kill me , I left the nursery

.

Me : " how are you feeling ? " She smiled

Her : " I'm much better now , so how did I do " I smiled

Me : " you did great babe , thank you and I love you "

Her : " I wanna see my babies "

Me : " so you don't love me " I said walking to take a wheelchair

Her : " you know I love you but I just want to see my babies "

Me : " they look like you " I said pushing her to the nursery

Her : " I hope you telling me the truth or else I will kill you "

Me : " they have your eyes " I laughed

Her : " That doesn't mean they look like me "

Me : " okay , but they don't look like me either "
we got inside the nursery

Me : " here is baby A " she laughed

Her : " so he is the first born " I nod

Her : " Nkanyezi "

Me : " Nkanyezi Samkelo Zulu "

Her : " I love it , he's beautiful " she wiped off the
sweat he had on his forehead

Me : " this is baby B "

Her : " Nkanyiso "

Me : " Nkanyiso Banele Zulu "

Her : " I love the combination "

Me : " here are the girls "

Her : " so it two boys and two girls " I nod

Me : " baby C Emihle "

Her : " Emihle Samantha Zulu " I laughed

Me : " why having a English name "

Her : " I feel its suits them " I nod

Me : " and Baby D , the last born is Esihle "

Her : " Esihle Shantel Zulu "

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Once again I'm thankful lord for giving me this opportunity to be a mother of quads , thank you for blessing me with beautiful quads .. Its been

a week since I gave birth and we were still in a hospital , The quads were growing up fast and a lot of trouble , I don't think I would have managed if the nurses weren't there , come to think of it I need few extra nannies who will help me take care of my babies , they have been very helpful ,I wasn't breastfeeding so Zweli bought a milk formula for them

.

Doc : " My favorite patient " she came to my side

Me : " morning Doc "

Doc : " I have good news you guys are leaving today "

Me : " its about Damn time!! " we laughed

Me : " Thank you for taking care of my troublesome quads and also me "

Doc : " no need to thank me , its my job " I nod ,she checked me , temperature ,high blood ,

everything

Doc : " Everything seems fine , should I call your family to come get you "

Me : " don't worry yourself , Mom will come soon " its was in the morning

Doc : " your quads are so beautiful ,they look like their father though " we laughed

Me : " all my children looks like him ,I give up " we laughed

Doc : " I'll talk to you later , need to check up on my other patient's "

Me : " okay " she left leaving me bored as hell , I left my phone at home it been a week without it , as I was thinking about it , Dad got inside carrying balloons , I smiled and turned my attention to him

.

Dad : " I'm so going to kill you , I'm tired of being

a grandpa at a young age " I laughed

Me : " I'm sorry Dad I swear I'm tying my tubes "

Dad : " you love sex ? " I blushed

Me : " what type of question is that Dad "

Dad : " simple question , you love sex ? "

Me : " No "

Dad : " then how do you get pregnant ? " I
laughed

Me : " Dad are you here to see me and my babies
or you here to ask me rather awkward
questions "

Dad : " I'm here for both " I laughed

Me : " you know I missed you so much "

Dad : " I missed you too princess , where are
your puppies "

Me : " Dad!! "

Dad : " okay where are your mouses or little

piglets maybe rabbits even better yet tiger cubs
"

Me:" I give up " I stood up and walked to give
Dad a hug before we left for the nursery

.

Dad : " why wasn't I given a chance to name
them "

Me : " because they are my babies " I laughed

Dad : " then I'm not their grandpa "

Me : " you wish "

Dad : " they are beautiful like you " I smiled " But
you got all this beauty from me " I knew its was
coming

Me : " ain't I got this beauty from mom ?"

Dad : " have taken a good look at me , darling I'm
hot " we laughed

Dad : " I'm glad that you had a safe delivery " I

laid my head in his chest , the quads were sleeping on their cots

Me : " I'm glad that I made you grandpa again " I giggled

Dad : " and I'm so happy " we hugged

.

Doc : " here are your discharging forms " I signed them

Me : " Thank you once again " the quads were all buckled up in their car seats looking so cute , Mom , Dad and Zweli was here to fetch me and Zweli bought a H1 Hyundai (car) for the quads , I couldn't be more happier , its will accommodate all my seven kids , and off we left , I just pray that the twins behaves

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Its been a blissful week , I've been visit the hospital almost everyday sometimes ,I will just visit the quads only but other than that it all wonderful , I've been on a few mission since I got back , King has been good giving me amateurs mission so it will be easy for me to check up on my wife and kids .

.

I've been keeping tabs on Jason , I can say him and his father are amateurs , well since King has warned me about Jackson who is also my biggest client , I was shocked when he told me that Jackson was once a gangster actually he's an undercover gangster , so i should tread carefully .

.

.

Me : " I hope they all are sleeping now "

Anele : "yes they finally slept "

.

.

.

.

.

.Season 2

Insert 46

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

The next morning was kinda a struggle , having four new born is no joke ,they kept us up all night , but other than all I'm enjoying this , I love being a father hopefully I will be able to have few more babies and then I'm done I'm not really ready to stop making babies I know it unfair but I love having a big family .

I have been visiting Dad , talking about everything that concerns the throne , and since I'm fit enough for it I think it time I take what's rightfully mine , I don't know if it a good idea of surprising my wife with a surprise marriage or she would like to plan it by herself

.

I got off the bed I was alone I wonder where is my wife she hasn't got enough sleep and already she's up , I went to the bathroom to freshen up as soon as I was done I went to check on the nursery where the babies where and damn! I found my wife looking like a zombie holding a baby

Me : " no babe you need to sleep now "

Her : " she doesn't want to sleep "

Me : " who?"

Her : " Esihle "

Me : " I'll take care of them while you go and sleep okay ?" She nods

Her : " everything is here , all the bottle are warm , I've changes all their nappies "

Me : " okay just go and sleep , I will ask maZungu to check up on Banzi and Zethembe " she nods and came to kiss my cheek

Me : " love you "

Her : " lobe you too , If things get out of control please wake me "

Me : " just go " she handed me Esihle and left

Me : " baby girl why are you troubling your mom huh? She wants to sleep like your little brothers and sister " I kept walking in a circular motion until she finally slept whuhhh she seems like she will be trouble , I walked downstairs and the boys were up and running

Banzi : " Baba!"

Me : " Zulu omkhulu!" He laughed , they like it when we call them Zulu omkhulu

Zee : " Silambile uphi uMamana"

Me : " she's asleep don't wake her up "

Banzi : " amagundwane wona?" I laughed

Me : " my little babies are not rats "

Zama : " but mom used to call them rats and we will call them rats too "

Me : " come let's make something to eat "

.

We all left for the kitchen where we started to make breakfast in the middle of it , the monitor went on seems like two babies are up , I told the kids that I will be back and went to check on the quads , the boys were up demanding for their milk as I was still battling on who to start with Mazungu got in

Me : " thank god! Can you help me with one baby " she smiled

M'Zungu : " you can carry on with your breakfast I will take care of them "

Me : " you don't know how much grateful i am to have you "

M'Zungu : " don't worry nkosana " I left her and

carried on making breakfast for everyone while we were eating I received a call from Xavier , I got out and answered it

.

Me : " sure! "

Xavier : " there's an emergency in the warehouse , you're needed "

Me : " eish I can't make it there "

Xavier : " I know it far that why King have already sent a helicopter to come take you "

Me : " I can't leave my wife alone , she has just given birth , there's something she can't do and I need to help her "

Xavier : " I will try to manage with a few boys "

Me : " Thanks bro I owe you " he laughed

Xavier : " hell yeah!! We all got important ladies "

Me : " I know "

Xavier : " how are the quads? I gotta give it to you man " we laughed

Me : " I'm hanging up , you are disturbing me "

Xavier : " you are already fucking geez man!"

Me : " I'll kill you seems like you forget that I'm older than you "

Xavier : " I'm sorry big bro "

Me : " fuck you !" I hung up and went back inside

.

Me : " you're awake" I asked her as she walked down the stairs , it's was the afternoon

Her : " Yes I need some food I'm hungry " I laughed

Me : " there's food in the microwave "

Her : " ain't you the best hubby in the world " I laughed

Me : " since when ?" She laughed

Her : " since you've been good to me " we laughed

Me : " So I've been talking to Dad and I'm thinking of us having a white wedding "

Her : " well you have to wait for about 4months I need to get back in shape first "

Me : " but I think you're beautiful like this " she laughed

Her : " but i haven't lost any baby fats "

Me : " but I like you this thick "

Her : " I don't like my self" she went to take her food and came back to sit next to me

Me : " have you ever thought of us having a white wedding "

Her : " No! We will have this topic in the next four months .. The quads are sleeping peacefully "

Me : " they did wake up in the morning but Mazungu helped me with them "

Her : " she probably did everything by herself "

Me : " well " she laughed

Her : " I knew it "

Me : " I don't know anything about babies especially four of them "

Her : " okay ,how was your day "

Me : " it's was good , I spent all my day with the three rascals "

Her : " since everything is fine and all ,I think it time for you to tell me the real reason why you left and went to Italy " I sigh

Me : " I do want to tell you but I don't think this is the right time "

Her : " so when is the right time " she raised her voice

Me : " I don't want to fight with you "

Her : " I'm asking politely "

Me : " and I'm answering you in a good manner , I will tell you when the right time arrives " she stood up and left

Me : " where are you going now?"

Her : " I need to check up on my babies " she disappeared upstairs as soon she left I get a message from an unknown number

" I hope you got enough security plus I love torturing innocent soul , ain't they look cute I'm mean all four of them " after that the was an attachment its was a picture of my quads sleeping in their room , I looked around , shit!! They bugged my house and how?? Who the hell helped them?? I guess there's some unfaithful employees here

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 47

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

As soon as I see this message , I got up quickly and went to check the quads , they were with my wife , I sigh how can I tell her that someone bugged our house , I looked at her she was pissed

Me : " baby "

Her : " No Zweli no! "

Me : " I'm sorry babe I'm sorry I didn't mean to upset you "

Her : " can we not fight here not in front of my babies "

Me : " okay it fine " I looked around trying to find that bug they planted but dololo I couldn't find it

Her : " what are looking for "

Me : " there's something I'm looking for "

Her : " and I'm asking you , what are you looking for "

Me : " I can't tell you "

Her : " Zweli just get out of here before I do something I will regret "

Me : " okay I will leave " I walked close to her but she moved back , I sigh and left heading to the basement , I then called Caleb , he's our IT guy

.

Me : " Someone bugged my house , I need you to deactivate those bugs "

Caleb : " okay I will be right on it "

Me : " okay thanks "

Caleb : " is there anything ?"

Me : " I want you to trace the last number that sent me a message and also get the guys together , I will be meeting them today later , I need to discuss something with them "

Caleb : " do you have any idea who might have bugged your house ?"

Me : " not really but there's someone I'm suspecting "

Caleb : " I think it Jason "

Me : " i think so too "

Caleb : " okay I will get back to you soon "

Me : " sure "

.

I hung up and went upstairs , I passed my wife in the lounge , seated with a monitor but I continued to take a shower I need to prepare my self for this upcoming war , I don't want my family to get hurt somehow , so I gotta put a plannow .

.

Me : " when are the rascals coming back ? "

Her : " ***silence*** "

Me : " look baby I'm going out and don't wait up , the will be few guys coming over to watch over you "

Her : " I don't need them here in my house "

Me : " it for your safety "

Her : " what safety ? "

Me : " all I can say is that there's an upcoming war , so I need to keep you guys safe "

Her : " what war? "

Me : " I just can't explain "

Her : " and where are you going ? And why are you wearing black clothes , Zweli are some sort of a gangster now? " I laughed

Me : " me gangster , no! "

Her : " before you left for Italy , I notice a blood stain on your clothes "

Me : " are you sure it was mine? "

Her : " I know I'm not crazy "

Me : " I'll explain everything when I'm back and please don't give any of those guys trouble "

Her : " just go and get my kids back before you go "

Me : " can I kiss you now ? "

Her : " No "

Me : " okay I will be back with the kids "

.

I left her heading to the palace , I know I'm going to be late but I need to make sure my kids are safe , arriving at the palace I got the kids and left , they all were happy when I told them that the quads weren't asleep , they love playing with them even though they are still new born , Anele looked at me with those dagger eyes but I need to have a plan , I left heading to the warehouse in Durban

.

Me : " I suspect Jason , so we need to strike when they least expected it "

Xavier : " That really a good idea but don't you think he's expecting us , I mean he just made you aware with this message "

Me : " that fucked up! , this means he has access to my kids " I walked around pacing , I know he's expecting us

Caleb : " I have deactivated the bug and there's a footage I want to show you " we followed him to his computer , it clearly shows a guy planting the bug so MaZungu is not a prime suspect , all I want to know is how did they get inside my house ?

Me : " When did this happen ? "

Caleb : " When your wife spent the week in hospital "

Me : " Fuck! "

Xavier : " my advice is just wait and track his move "

Me : " we need to wrap this up in a week or two "

Caleb : " sadly it will not , he's a dangerous guy " as we were busy talking I received a call

.

Me : " hello "

Caller : " I heard they call you Killer now "

Me : " oh it you "

Jason : " yes! I just wanted to tell you that those little extra guards are nothing I can take them off in any second " I whispered to Caleb to track this call

Me : " oh really , it funny how you say you do things yet I don't see any action "

Jason : " this is only the begging "

Me : " I see you've planted bugs in my house too "

Jason : " not bad your IT guy is kinda smart "

Me : " what do you want? "

Jason : " sweet revenge , that all and take what belongs to me "

Me : " and what is it that belongs to you ? "

Jason : " Anele , she was meant to be mine " I laughed

Me : " are you sure that you're mentally stable ? I think your dad need to submit you to a mental institution " the guys laughed

Jason : " I'm coming for my revenge " he hung up , I clicked my tongue

.

Me : " and? "

Caleb : " he's here in Durban "

Me : " so he sent his goons "

Xavier : " probably "

Me : " I need to head back home , thanks for meeting up with me "

Caleb : " its a pleasure "

Xavier : " i left my woman alone in my

apartment"

Me : " I'm even scared of going back , we had a fight " they laughed

Me : " you guys are stupid "

Caleb : " just go and fix things with your wife " I nod , we said our goodbyes , I left heading back home

.

Me : " have you thought of what type of wedding you want " we were now laying on our back in our bed , watching the ceiling

Anele : " Garden wedding "

Me : " and the whole nation will be there " I smiled

Anele : " I don't care , but I love the garden wedding or a beach wedding "

Me : " we need to have one soon , maybe in three coming weeks " she widened her eyes

Anele : " are you sure , you're okay ? Who prepares a wedding in three weeks ? "

Me : " you'll hire a wedding planner to ease up your work " "

Anele : " what the rush?? You haven't even proposed me " we laughed

Me : " that a long process let just get married " "

Anele : " okay I will talk to my mom " "

Me : " thank you babe " "

Anele : " so " "

Me : " I need to tell you something but please don't panic " "

Anele : " I hope it not another woman or else I'm done! " "

Me : " no , it something " "

Anele : " spill the bean already " "

Me : " I've joined your Dad's group , I've become

a gangster " she sat up straight

Me : " the reason why I left for Italy was to go for a training " *Slap!*

Anele : " that's bullshit you're telling me!! , you can't be serious "

Me : " I was doing this for you and my kids "

Anele : " how does this got to do with me?" She tried slapping me again but I held her hand

Me : " I'm tired of you always calling your dad for help , I want to protect you as your husband , I have been soft but now I'm fit enough to take care of you "

Anele : " you know how hard it is being raised by a gangster? I don't want my kids to have that life too "

Me : " they will live a safety life "

Anele : " safety life?? How will they go to public places while they are the target?? How ??"

Me : " we will work it out "

Anele : " so what do you basically do? "

Me : " I think I have said a lot , let just sleep "

Anele : " Don't test me , Zweli "

Me : " Babe please I need to sleep , so can we sleep we will continue with this conversation tomorrow " she clicked her tongue and slept facing another direction I had her back

Me : " Goodnight "

Anele : " ***silence*** " I figured she must be angry , so I left her

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I was overwhelmed by what Zweli said , I wasn't angry or what , just had a different emotion towards this , how can he choose gangsterism ?? Out of all things , I thought maybe marrying him was me having to not always be a target towards my dad's enemies , I think this got to do with dad! It all his fault , Zweli would never want to join this dangerous thing

.

I was woken up by the monitor , I got off the bed and went to clean my safe before going to see my babies , when I got to their nursery , Banzi , Zethembe and Nkazi were there , I knew they have waken up the quads

.

Me : " Zonakali!" They turned back and look at me

Banzi : " Bavukile Mamana!"

Me : " Nibavuseleni? "

Nkazi : " Sifuna ukudlala nabo " I sigh , why ! God why! ? Only if they knew how much of work are the quads , and waking them now means there's no afternoon sleep , I went to check who was crying and it was Nkanyiso

.

Me : " why is my baby crying? " They all pointed at Banzi

Me : " Wenzeni Banzi? "

Banzi : " Lutho "

Nkazi : " Namanga!! Umuvale amaKhala " I closed my eyes

Me : " Banzi , why did you do that? "

Banzi : " Sorry! "

Me : " get out!! All of you "

Zee : " Mamana! "

Me : " Phumani!" They left looking all sad but I don't care , it all because of this rat called Banzi , my baby almost die

.

I was seated in the lounge with these grumpy kids , they are grumpy because I shouted at them this morning , and I don't care , the door opens and Zweli got in

.

Zweli : " Hey " he kissed me forehead , I smiled

Me : " hey , how was your day "

Zweli : " Normal , I brought you something "

Me : " okay " , he took out something on his bag

Zweli : " you said you wanted to lose baby fat? , someone recommended this , they said it fast and it will kill all the baby fat even have the perfect waist something like that " he gave me a product written "Herbalife " he knows I'm not

good with diet and the gym too is a long period I hope this works , I laughed

Me : " you want this wedding so bad neh?"

Zweli : " Yes and Dad needs to step down too "

Me : " okay we will get married in two months not three weeks "

Zweli : " but babe"

Me : " No! Its not really up to you "

Zweli : " Fine .. Why are they grumpy ?"

Me : " because I shouted at them this morning while you were dead sleeping"

Zweli : " and why did you do that? Come here boys " they stood up sulking , I just rolled my eyes

Me : " Banzi was blocking Nkanyiso's nose , my baby couldn't breath because of this rat that why he was crying " he laughed

Zweli : " Banzi boy! Come let visit the man cave"
they left heading to his study

Me : " Nonkazimulo " she look at me

Me : " come here baby " she stood up with tears ,
drama queen

Me : " I'm sorry baby " she just wailed , I kept
brushing her back until she fell asleep

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 48

.

.

Three month later

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

Today was a bridal shower , I had all the girls , Yoliswa and her squad and obvious Tee will be here too ,I was beyond the word excited I was happy with everything . Mom took all the kids just because she wanted me to enjoy this , all my siblings have came to support me in this day , I know that at first they were against this whole arranged marriage but now its by choice , I love my husband so much

.

Tee :'' Stand up I want to see that outfit and

make that 360 turn " I giggled and turned for him

Tee : " whatever you were eating I need to eat it too .. Damn that ass "

Me : " you know that my man got it for me " we giggled

Tee : " let's go I bet those strippers are waiting "

Me : " but Zweli said no strippers!"

Tee : " it your last day as a single woman , so bitch!! You better fucken enjoy it!! Its all my work we should embrace my work and all my effort "

Me : " okay let's go " we walked out of the hotel room heading to another room where the party will take place , judging by the sound its has already started

Tee : " The Queen has arrived!" he screamed , I snuggled him , he's bringing all the attention to

us

Tee : " let get you in the zone "

Me : " Yes!"

We started by having shots , the theme was black and white , so I was in a white high waist jean and a black off shoulder crop top wearing a highlight pink tiara that had flurry feathers , we started parting hard! Around Midnight the strippers came that what I was told , they had blindfolded me so I couldn't see anything , but judging by the silence from other people I had to take off the blindfold to my surprise Zweli was here , I laughed I'm sure he came as soon as he heard that the will be strippers , he walked straight to me .

.

Zweli : " so you were expecting strippers ?"

Me : " You ruining our party do you know that "

Zweli : " I don't care but I don't want male strippers here "

Me : " Fine can you go now , people ain't comfortable with you being here "

Zweli : " I will leave someone to look after you , I know you like to disobey me so leaving someone who will be my eyes and ears "

Me : " here you go being a control freak again "

Zweli : " walk me out " after that he left , I stood up and followed him , Tee looked at me and I signalled him that I'm coming back , he nods before I walked out of that room , as soon as I walked out , Zweli led me to the room where Tee and I were , we got inside and I wonder what are we doing here

.

Me : " and why am I here ? "

Zweli : " I also need some loving , you're here to

satisfy your man " I laughed I know it been for like four months since we last did the deeds

Me : " I don't think I can be able to do that "

Zweli : " why not? "

Me : " I can't leave my party and come attend you "

Zweli : " so the party is more important than me "

Me : " For now yes " I giggled

Zweli : " You can't be serious , Ndabe needs some loving "

Me : " ain't you suppose to be celebration your last day as a single guy "

Zweli : " how can when I'm horny like this? " I laughed

Me : " I'm sorry but I think you have to help your self cause I won't be helping you tonight "

Zweli : " I will never masturbate while I have a wife "

Me : " I'm not yet your wife "

Zweli : " you're my wife traditionally "

Me : " I'm going now , just go be with your friend and do something fun and no strippers!" I walked out of that room , he followed me he grab me by my arm carefully not hurting me and pressed me on the wall

Zweli : " you think i will let you go easily ?" I smiled

Me : " I know so " he had a huge grin on his face

Zweli : " I like how you challenge me , I find that attractive " he bit his lips

Me : " well i don't like you controlling me " he pressed his body against mine I can feel his hard d**k

Zweli : " its been a full two weeks without seeing

you , let me be " he said smashing his lips on mine , I missed him its been a long stressful two weeks without him , that how culture it is , the husband is not allowed to see his wife for a week before their wedding , the kiss was full of lust , passion , I felt my knees getting weak , I couldn't hold it as I released a deep moan down my throat only he can do this to me , his broad arms we helping me to regain my balance or else I would have collapsed , he pulled out

.

Zweli : " I can't wait for tomorrow " I'm also looking forward to it

Me : " can't wait too " we kissed for the last time before he let me go

Zweli : " remember no strippers or else I'm killing those guys " I laughed and got inside the room where the party took place .

Tee : " I thought you were never coming back "

Me : " I told you that he said no strippers but you went ahead and hired them , he was angry but he's cool now , he even left someone to guard us " he laughed

Tee : " we will seduce him and make him drunk once he's out , we're calling the strippers "

Me : " I'm so dead " we laughed and went to join the others , we changed to our lingeries and damn we looked hot! I did took some pictures and send them to Zweli , he replied with emojis I laughed and switch off my phone before he calls , Tee managed to convince other girls to seduce the bodyguard and damn! He was a easy target , he started drinking we did spike his drink as soon as he was out , I went back to my chair and it started all over again , by the screams I knew the strippers were here , I felt my hands being handcuffed , this is fun .

.

The strippers have left I was a bit tipsy and it was close to 3am and my wedding starts at 9am we got like six hours

Yoli : " we need to sleep or else we will be walking down the aisle looking like zombies "

Me : " you've got a point there " we stoop up and went to our separated rooms , I was sharing the bed with Tee , I hope Zweli won't find out or else I'm a dead woman

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

After I have managed to calm down , I went to

the warehouse where everyone was Xavier ,
Mthunzi , Calvin , Zanda , Caleb and Tony I knew
Caleb , Xavier was still young but I'm monitoring
them .

Zanda : " I hope you're fine now "

Me : " they hired strippers imagine my wife
screaming for those fuckin men" they laughed

Xavier : " Killer you need to let her be " I have told
all my friends about joining the gang , at first
they were angry with me but as soon as I
reasoned them , they understood after a lot of
arguments

Me : " I don't want anyone closer to my wife
she's mine alone "

Caleb : " how about we hire strippers too "

Guys : " Yeah!" Except for Mthunzi

Me : " I promised my wife that we won't have
strippers "

Mthunzi : " Yoli would kill me , that girl is crazy " I laughed

Cal : " who will tell them? "

Xavier : " not me "

Zanda : " me too " I laughed

Me : " okay but by 3am they should leave "

Caleb : " won't you be fuckin any? "

Me : " and risk losing my wife, hell no! " Caleb was the one who made the call and to say the truth I was excited , I'm looking forward to this ...

Xavier : " they are here " I laughed

Me : " I actually can't believe this "

Mthunzi : " I'm so dead! " He said as one of the girls went straight to him , the girls were basically naked all this lace they had , didn't cover anything , everything was bare , two of the strippers came to me apparently because I was the one getting married today actually

.

Stripper 1:" we should take this to another level
" I was horny as fuck but I had a sober mind if I
were to fuck them I need to have a lot of
condoms

Me : " second door on your right , I want to find
both of you ready " they giggled before cat
walking to the bedroom

Mthunzi : " just know that by 9am we should be
at that garden or we might as well start
preparing for our funerals " I laughed and left
them , getting inside the room I saw the most
sexiest thing ever , I'm not really a fan of a
threesome but this is every men dreams , the
girls were busy playing with each other I sat
down on the chair and watched as they played
with each other the more I pay attention to it the
more I get so turned on

Me : " I think I have had enough " I took of my

clothes and I was left naked , I ordered one of the strippers to suck my organ and damn! This bitch is good! I was busy playing with the other ones breast sucking her nipple the more pleasure I receive the more I bit harder her nipple and she would moan softy , when I was finally satisfied , they swapped places and I laid the second stripper on the bed and started fucking her senselessly , while she was busy muffing the other stripper that shit drove me through the hills I started pondering her hard and intense , I could feel both ladies moaning enjoying their self I too was enjoying this , we swapped position as I was the one laying on my back , the second stripper started riding me not forgetting the condom I don't want any babies from strangers ,as she was busy I took a dildo on the drawer and called the first stripper to come and sit on my face I muffed her until she couldn't hold her orgasm and as she was busy releasing an orgasm I turn on the vibrating dildo

and fucked her through her cum ,she moaned ,
the other one moaned too , I was also groaning
this is great .

.

"Hey! Beautiful x3 angel " I knew that this was
the sound of my ringing phone "Bazzi -
Beautiful" I quickly stoop up and checked the
time its was close to 7h:30 and we need to be in
the venue by 8am I woke these strippers up

Stripper 2:" I had a great night , call me
whenever you need me ,I'm always available "
she bite her lips before leaving her business
card , I shook my head , I don't want no hook
ups , I rushed to the others and they were busy
yawning , my phone rang again and it was Dad

.

Me : " Mageba "

Dad : " I hope you're on your way here now "

Me : " we're still getting dressed "

Dad : " be here by 8 sharp! "

Me : " we will be there " he hung up

Mthunzi : " I have the mother of the headaches "

Me : " don't mention it , I feel like I'm going to vomit "

Cal : " we need to start getting ready "

Us : " yeah " I went to take a cold shower maybe to wash over this hangover , after I was done everyone was getting ready , the theme was maroon ,

Caleb : " here this will help you with your hangover " I took a glass of raw egg and downed it as bad tasting it is but I do need it , I took another one

Tony : " what happened between you and the strippers "

Me : " we had a threesome " I laughed

Caleb : " I bet you enjoyed it "

Me : " its was hella hot! In that room " we laughed

Cal : " you can still turn back and live a bachelor life like us "

Me : " I know what I want and what happened here should never leave this room "

Mthunzi : " it should not escape these walls by any means some of us are engaged to lunatics " we laughed

Mthunzi : " you think I'm joking but I'm not "

Zanda : " she's not that bad "

Mthunzi : " you don't know her " .

.

By 8 we were driving to the venue , all the guys were wearing maroon suits while I was wearing a black suit , I looked good if I say so my self .. We arrived in the venue and the whole nation

was here , I walked with my grooms men busy
greeting people , I was nervous as hell

.

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 48

.

Continuation

.

The wedding

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

I stood by the mirror not really recognizing myself , all this make up makes me look different , different in a beautiful way , I turned looking at the door as it's was slowly opening , Dad got in looking handsome as ever

.

Dad : " you look so beautiful my baby , I can't believe you have grown up to this beautiful , strong woman , I'm so proud of you baby and I love you so much "

Me : " Dad I don't want to ruin my make up " he handed me a wiper , I slowly wiped the tears that were threatening to fall

Dad : " I have something for you " he took out a black matte box " I bought this while I was in Europe " I took it and it was a beautiful gold necklace

Me : " oh my god! This is beautiful thank you dad " I hugged him , he helped me put it on

Dad : " its matches with your dress " I laughed

Me : " I can see "

Dad : " finish up , we need to get going " I took a look at my self again before taking Dad's hand and we walked out , I was standing by far , I was literally shocked when I looked around people came in numbers I wonder if the catering company will cope , one by one the bridesmaids were walking down the aisle , all with Maroon dresses they all looked beautiful even Tee's Suit was beautiful he was my maid of honour , after the bridesmaids left , I saw my babies coming towards me looking beautiful with black suits ,

holding a basket full of rose pedals

Banzi : " Mama!" I smiled

Me : " You look beautiful babies "

Nkazi : " Wow! Mamana I love your dress , you look like a princess "

Me : " you also look like a princess baby " she had cornrows , she looked beautiful she was the first to walked down the aisle as she had the rings she was wearing a purple dress , then the twins were next instead of them taking out pedals they ran all until they reached their father , all people were laughing and when everything was done , Dad walked me down the aisle , everyone was up on their feet , there he was looking handsome as ever , we reached him

Dad : " if she gets pregnant again then my boy you're dead " everyone laughed , he handed me to Zweli and we walked towards the pastor

Zweli : " you look so beautiful" he whispered , I

blushed

Me : " you look handsome too " we smiled at each others

Pastor : " you may sit down " all people sat down and waited for the pastor

Pastor : " Before we start this wedding I suggest we pray , let's close our eyes " everyone did , while the pastor was busy praying Zweli kept stealing glances at me ,and I would blush and look away

Pastor : " we are gathered here to witness the marriage of Prince Zwelithini Zulu and Anele Ndlovu as they tie a knob , if any of you have a reason why these two shall not get married please show yourself or forever hold your peace " we looked around no one had an objection until two people came to join us to my surprise it was Nathan and Siphokazi and their baby girl , Zweli's look change instantly when he saw

Nathan , they sat down

Pastor : " well I guess there's no one here , we will continue You know they always say ladies first so I will start with you do you perhaps have your own vows? " I nod , he gave me the mic

Me : " i won't be long , Growing up I have never thought that I would stand here and confess everything , I was never into marriage but here I am now in front of all the nation agreeing to marry this man , at first we were arranged , its was all a arranged marriage , to tell the truth I hated everything that has to do with you ' the crowd laughed ' I hated you to the point where I would wish that the next morning I will be told that you died , we had our fight like every normal couple but our battle was worse as we had other people interfering in , the was black magic too (the crowd gasped) , on that matter I lost my unborn baby but I didn't lose hope ' I

was now crying as I had these flashbacks' that cause our first break up , I wanted nothing to do with you but as time goes on you showed me love , you helped me heal and thank you for that , I know sometimes you're trouble and all but I love you and will always love you till death do us apart , thank you " I handed the mic to Zweli

Zweli : " I hardly cry but my wife made me cry today " we laughed

Zweli : " through it all I have never met a wonderful soul like you as you said at first it was all arranged , I understood everything since I'm from royalty these things usually happens but to you it was hard as you still have to be wild as a teenager and do all the stuff that people your age does , but you were forced to grow up , you were forced to take care of me to not further study cause now you had me , I have never seen a strong women like you , you really are the true meaning of "Imbokodo" you stood

with me through thick and thin ,walked a path full of thorns with me , I've damaged , broke your heart countless times but you still stayed with me for that I will always be grateful I love you maNdlovu I have never loved any woman like I do with you , I can't promise you earth but what I know for sure that you're the queen of my heart you turned my house into a warm home , I love you I have these beautiful rascals because of you , I love you babe " he kissed me and I responded

Pastor : " Not yet!" We laughed " say this after me "

Pastor : " I Anele Ndlovu gives you this ring as a symbol of my love and that I will stay with you through thick and thin and through sickness and health " I took the ring

Me : " I Anele Ndlovu gives you this ring as a symbol of my love , I promise to love and honour you as my husband to respect you ,

through thick and thin and in sickness only if you were not cheating and in health " the crowd laughed

Pastor : " Zweli repeat the same words "

Zweli : " I Prince Zwelithini Zulu take you as my wedded wife , I promised to love and honour you , with this ring its a symbol of my love for you and never ever take it off no matter what , I promised to respect you through thick and thin , as well as in sickness and health " the beautiful ruby ring on my left hand felt heavy I'm sure it costs fortunes

Pastor : " I now announced you as Husband and Wife , the moment we were all waiting for , Prince you may kiss your bride " I giggled as Zweli gave me that dapper look , he holds my waist pulling me closer

Zweli : " I love you so much "

Me : " I love you too " he smashed his lips on

mine , people started ululating , I can feel that Zweli wanted to take this far , I tried pulling out but damn!

Dad : "voetsek that's my daughter!" We pulled out , I was blushing as hell

.

Now we were in the reception I have changed to my mermaid dress its hugs my body perfectly , we were about to take the first dance as husband and wife , the DJ started playing "The Dance by Bebe Winans ft Dave coz "

Zweli : "can I ?" I nod as he took my hand and we went to the dance floor , we started slowly dancing to the music

Me : "you look a bit tired , you didn't sleep yesterday "

Zweli : "the guys kept me up"

Me : "I hope you enjoyed it "

Zweli : " I did , hope you have a great time too ,
you mustn't wear such clothes with your friends
, I don't trust Tee " I laughed

Me : " it was only for yesterday "

Zweli : " it better "

Me : " I hope Nathan being here won't-"he cuts
me off

Zweli : " I don't want to talk about this " I nod and
laid in his chest , unexpectedly I hear gunshots I
was still asking God for this not to happen I
know that since Zweli has joined the gang I'm
sure he made enemies and all , I looked down
on myself I had blood coming out , I looked up
to Zweli , I can hear that he was talking but I
couldn't even hear a word everything was
happening in slow motion , I heard peoples
screams and some busy running away and
more gunshots were fired , when I looked at the
entrance there he stood proudly pointing the

gun at us its was him that shot me , he fired it again it was for Zweli I pushed him and it landed on my other side of my stomach that when I fell down to the floor the light was getting too bright so I shut my eyes at least I'm in a better place now , I found peace

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

I regret leaving my gun , I knew my wife would have felt disrespected if I came with one but now look at this , I was crying I couldn't hold my tears

Me : " I can't lose you babe not now "

Me : " wake up! Somebody call the an ambulance!!" I said as I was busy shaking her

Me : " baby wake up , wake up!" I was holding her waist I felt the blood oozing out, I guess the bullet got off from the back , I saw her father shooting Jason , I had took out my tie and pressed it on the wounds to stop the blood ,the paramedics took her and left , as soon as the ambulance left I dragged Jason out of the hall , I will also kill these bloody stupid guards how can they let him in? I gave them strict rules but still

.

Dad : " Stop !"

Me : " he shot my wife! "

Dad : " let the law take care of this "

Me : " Dad please!" The guys came and helped me get Jason inside the boot and left heading to the warehouse , I was breathing fire , how

could he ruin this for us ? I wiped my tears , I hope my babies are safe I was speeding like hell I'm sure that the police are on the way , when we got there , they tied him to the chair , i told the guys to roughen up him I need to go to the hospital fast! , I didn't change I drive straight to the hospital

.

"Where is she!?" I screamed around the corridors , I passed the reception , I think I'm losing my mind , when I got there I saw her dad seated on the benches , I sat next to him

King : " I hope you have taken that boy to the warehouse " I nod

King : " this will pass , she will survive "

Me : " I don't really understand this , it was all good and we were happy now this happens "

King : " she will be fine "

Me : " she gotta be fine , she can't leave me alone with the babies , how will I explain to them? How will I tell the quads when they are older? What about me and the others?"

King : " you have to be strong for her"

.

After a long six hours the Doc came to us , I stood up as soon as she appears

Me : " how is she?"

Doc : " we manage to take the bullets out , she lost a lot of blood and in her state she might need a blood donor "

King : " I'm her father can you take mine maybe we have the same blood type "

Doc : " I will do more test "

Me : " is she out of danger?"

Doc : " the surgery went successful , she's in a coma now hopefully she will wake up "

Me : " at least there's hope " I sat down

Doc : " I would also like to test your blood too maybe you have the same blood type " we followed the Doc to her office she took our blood

Me : " can we see her ?"

Doc : " no but come back tomorrow by the I would be done with observations " I nod and sat on the benches I'm waiting for tomorrow I will never leave her side

.

.

.

.

.

Season 2

Insert 49

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

Its been a week since this accident happened , I have never went to the warehouse , I don't want to kill him yet , all I want is my wife , she needs to wake up , I walked inside the hospital looking like a zombie I haven't eaten since the wedding , I tries to push down the food but I just can't , I fail to do so , I got inside her ward ,and there she was still the same , nothing has changed , she was still in the coma , I hate Jason for ruining this , as I was busy talking to my half dead wife , Dad got in

.

Dad : " you need to eat "

Me : " I can't lose another important woman in my life "

Dad : " you won't lose her , I'm sure she wants you to be strong "

Me : " its hard , the doctors hasn't find the match yet and this is stressing me "

Dad : " not even one of her siblings matches?" I shook my head

Me : " None of them but her father said he will try his family "

Dad : " have hope she will wake up " I nod

Dad : " I came here with food , you better eat and when was the last time you visited your kids ?"

Me : " I know its selfish of me but I just can't go there , all I think is my wife , how will I answer them when they want their mom? Especially the

quads , they are fucken four months they still need their mom and I can't do anything to help them , its sucks , its fucken sucks Dad"

Dad : " if your mom was still alive,she would have advised you to pray its all up in God now "

Me : " I will try Dad " he gave me the food and I ate ..

.

Dad : " I'll come check up on her later , you better go and change those clothes , take a bath too you smell " I smiled

Me : " I will Dad " he left

Me : " babe I'm going out now but I will be back there's something I need to sort ,hang in there " I kisses her pale forehead and left ..

.

I was heading to the warehouse when I saw Jason's Mom ,I smiled and got off the car it's

time for my sweet revenge

Me : " afternoon "

Mrs : " Mr Zulu "

Me : " how are you ? " I offered her a handshake

Mrs : " I would be lying if I were to say good , my son has been missing for a week now "

Me : " I'm sorry to hear that "

Mrs : " its okay , my husband has been searching for him "

Me : " I can also help searching for him "

Mrs : " I would love that , thank you "

Me : " so do you have any ideas where he might be? "

Mrs : " No idea my son "

Me : " we can start looking for him maybe in the mortuaries "

Mrs : " No! He can't be dead , he's my only son "

Me : " you have other kids? "

Mrs : " they live in America , Canada , Joy and Jill "

Me : " let start looking for him "

Mrs : " I'll follow you with my car "

Me : " I don't want to put your life in risk , maybe the kidnappers are targeting you , so I'd advise we use the same vehicle , which is mine " she smiled

Mrs : " I agree with you it no longer safe " I smiled , the devil smile , I knew "Killer" was on mode and even I , I can't control him , I led her to my car and off we drove heading to the warehouse

Mrs : " I've never seen this place before , are you sure its safe to invade other people's place , its written " No trespassing " "

Me : " it worth a try " we got off

Mrs : " we don't even have any weapons , what if something happens "

Me : " I got bodyguards so it safes " I said pointing other guys who were my crew , we walked inside the warehouse , I took her to the basement ,where all shit happens

Mrs : " Oh my god Jason! " she ran to him , he was badly beaten

Mrs : " how did you know he will be here ? ,oh thanks God , help me untie him "

Me : " sadly that can't happen "

Mrs : " why not? We need to take him to the hospital before he dies "

Me : " I'm the one who tied him up " I saw shock written over her face

Mrs : " please let him go "

Me : " why don't you wait for the cake? The party only started now "

Me : " Boys tie her up too ,not close to him though " she tried fighting but my boys over powered her , she was crying , screaming but I couldn't careless , his son shoot my wife and I'm taking out all his family

Mrs : " please let him go , take me instead "

Me : " he's the one I want not you "

Mrs : " so why did you kidnap me , why!"

Me : " do you watch the news? , last week it was my wedding and your son shot my wife , she's fighting for her life in hospital tell me , should I let him go? He ruined everything we suppose to be on our honeymoon now "

Mrs : " let me pay for his sins "

Me : " don't worry you will pay and he will also pay "

Jason : " p..lea..se let my ..m..om go "

Me : " I'll be back , I need to buy tickets , I'm

going to Canada " she wailed

Mrs : " please don't touch my daughters , please "

Me : " I won't I'm just inviting them to this party "

Jason : " Zweli man please! "

Me : " I hear your complains " I stood up , I will come see them tomorrow, I walked out , told one of the boys to tell Caleb to deactivate the car tracker , I don't want Jackson finding out that I took his wife , I know the best option to burn it but no , I'll take it to our panel beater ,change the colour and everything ..

.

I walked to her ward ,I had high hopes that I will find her awake or something , I sat next to her , brushing her right hand

Me : " I'm back baby and how are you doing-" the Doctor got in , we greeted each other

Me : " how is she ? Any changes?"

Doc : " she's still the same and we running out of time , if this week end and we haven't found the donor I'm afraid but we might lose her "

Me : " you know that today is Thursday , so you mean by Sunday she .. You know"

Doc : " if Sunday comes and we haven't find any donor , we might as well switch off the machines cause her brain and heart is not functioning well , its need blood " I sigh

Me : " okay thank you Doc " she smiled and left

Me : " I will do everything in my power to make sure that you find that donor . Tonight I'm going to Canada I know its wrong but I can't help it , he made me experience the most crucial pain , I can't let that go , know they're innocent " I stood up and kissed her lips this time , if she was awake she would have hold on to me and laugh about it , I smiled

Me : " I love you " I stare at her for the last time before heading out , whenever I'm with her all the " Killer" mode vanishes but as soon as I walk out of her ward , all these bodyguards takes me back to my wedding night and "Killer" will automatically come back , I got inside my car and called King

.

Me : " I need to use the jet "

King : " for what reasons "

Me : " I need to fly to Canada and please don't ask further questions "

King : " I'll let Kevin know " Kevin is our pilot

Me : " thank you " I dropped the call , and headed to my hotel room , and slept there

By 3am I was awake , I took a bath and got dressed in a formal way , I was on a grey suits on another occasion I would have said I look

good but now all I see is "Killer" ,once I was done with everything , I went to the warehouse , I left a strict rule not to touch Jason's mom

Me : " Good morning " I said to Jason's mom who was terrified

Mrs : " I beg you , please let us go"

Me : " not yet , I need to know the address where they live " she started crying

Mrs : " please don't do anything to my daughters "

Me : " okay let's make a deal , I will kill your son and your husband , spare you and your daughters , how's that?"

Mrs : " Rather take me and my husband and leave my kids alone "

Me : " I can't risk that , what if he seek for revenge in future ?"

Mrs : " he won't! Jason you won't right ?"

Jason : " I won't! "

Me : " we have a deal then but i still need the address "

Mrs : " for what now?"

Me : " I'm making things easier for you , so give me this fucken address or I'll force it out of your mouth "

Mrs : " okay " she gave me the address , I thanked her and left heading to the airport , Kevin was already waiting for me so I left

.

5 hours later

.

I landed in Canada , I got no connection this side and I really need them , I booked into a hotel tomorrow I will visit the girls . Morning came , I took a bath , everything and left heading to where they live , they are younger

than Jason , I shook my head as I had all the information I need to know them , I rang the bell again and I heard "Coming!" ,I waited until a beautiful white lady with black long hair opened the door

.

Her : " morning , how can I help you "

Me : " I'll assume you're Jill "

Her : " I'm actually Joy "

Me : " My bad "

Her : " who are you ?"

Me : " ain't you gonna invite me in ?" She looked at me weirdly before opening the door fully

Joy : " would you like something to drink "

Me : " no I'm good " I sat down in one of the couches

" who was at the door!?"

Joy : " come we have visitors "

Joy : " so who are you ?"

Me : " I'll explain when Jill is here " she nods , a girl with red hair came downstairs looking ravishing as ever , she looks a lot like Joy

Me : " are guys twins or?" They laughed

Joy : " she's older than me by one year "

Jill : " but I'm still older than you " they sat opposite me

Me : " I'm Morgan Meyers from S.A , I'm an undercover cop "

Jill : " you look so cute to be a cop , I thought you were into business or something " I smiled , fake smile

Me : " thanks for the compliment but I'm here because there's something that needs your attention" I took out my laptop , Caleb has long recorded this video , I asked the boys to

roughen up their mom so it would look like a real thing ,they were both crying when I was done showing them the video

Joy : " who can do something so cruel , to our mother? "

Me : " I was sent here to make sure you're safe as you saw they released a statement about going to Canada , I assume you're the next targets " they start panicking

Jill : " why didn't they take Dad? This happened to our Mom because of his doings "

Joy : " thanks Morgan for being a trustworthy cop " I nod

Me : " so you can start packing your bags , were going down to SA where we will keep you in a safe house " they nod while shedding tears

Me : " I'm sorry for all of this " they nod again and left going upstairs to pack , I called Caleb

Me : " Mission accomplished , tell Kevin to get ready " I switched off my phone and waited for them

After two hours they came back with big suitcases , I know women are a lot but I didn't think like this! They all got two suitcase

Me : " I don't think you will need this much clothes "

Jill : " do we have to leave today?"

Me : " its no longer safe " they nod and we headed to the car we rented ,and off to the airports Kevin was here and ready , off to SA , this was easy

.

5 hours down

.

We landed to SA , we didn't waste much time , we headed straight to the hotel

Joy : " ain't you suppose to take us to the safe house "

Me : " don't you want to sleep? Jet leg? We will go tomorrow " they nod , I wonder why they trust me this much , I guess "Killer" got everything ,I changed my clothes and went to the hospital , getting inside her ward felt strange , its was more like a mortuary ,the room felt cold , I asked one of the nurses to put on a heater , even my wife's lips were pale , maybe its because she's feeling cold , she needs an extra blankets not this flannel blankets

Me : " Hey babe , I'm back and everything is going according to my plan , all I need now is Jackson and its all done , they will pay for what they did to you " I kissed her hand

Me : " babe please wake up , I need you , our babies need you ,i can't do this all alone ,please wake up baby " I stayed with her until it was the morning , I need to head back fast to the hotel

before they suspect anything

Me : " I will see you later today , I love you babe and please fight and come back " I walked out , she's still the same and today it Saturday but I haven't lost any hope

.

Me : " Morning " they greeted back

Me : " I hope you good , you need to start preparing , we are heading to the safehouse by 10 " they nod , I left their room and went to mine , decided to call Xavier

.

Me : " Axe "

Xavier : " Killer "

Me : " I need extra equipment "

Xavier : " do you have anything specific?"

Me : " I need everything we have but times five "

Xavier : " okay "

Me : " I'm bringing two new guest , how's the search for Jackson ? "

Xavier : " we are still trying to trace him down , he's a difficult man "

Me : " I need him before the sunsets "

Xavier : " okay Killer " I hung up and took another bath , I got dressed to my fake police uniform just to make them trust me , once I was done I walked to their room

Me : " I hope you're ready we need to go "

Jill : " who will take our bags? "

Me : " don't worry , my team will come fetch them ,let's go! " They stood up and followed me , we got inside my car and drove straight to the warehouse , in the car

Jill : " so how did you find us? "

Me : " your mom told us your address "

Joy : " this uniform suits you " I laughed

Me : " but I look ridiculous " I was trying to make them comfortable

Jill : " how old are you ? "

Me : " I'm 34 and you too ? "

Jill : " I'm 29 and she's 28 " "

Me : " how old is your brother ? "

Joy : " 32 " I nod , and carried on driving

Joy : " this place looks shady " "

Me : " I know but it easy this way because no one can think of this place " "

Jill : " Cops this side are smart , no one will think of this place " I nod , the devil in me can't wait to kill them , we got inside and I took them to where we usually chill when we're bored

Joy : " Thank you for this " I nod

Me : " make yourselves feel at home " "

Jill : " how long will we be here? "

Me : " I'm not sure " she nods

Me : " I need to talk with the guys " I left them heading to the basement, its soundproofed

Me : " Hello , your daughters are upstairs "

Mrs : " p..lease don't kill them "

Me : " relax , I did say earlier on that I'm inviting them to our party " my equipment has already arrive , so I told the guys to go fetch the girls they mustn't be gentle

" Let me go!! ". " I will tell Morgan !! " That what I heard , they got inside and immediately froze

Me : " welcome to our party "

- .
- .
- .

.

.

Season 2

Insert 49

.

Continuation

.

.

.

Zweli

.

.

.

They froze immediately

Jill : " Morgan what's going on? ,Why is my mom

and jason tied up here "

Me : " boys tie them up too , not close to each other though " they tried fighting again but my boys over powered them

Mrs : " I thought you said you weren't going to hurt them "

Me : " I know we made a deal but I had a changed of mind " she wailed

Joy : " Morgan how could you? We trusted you "

Me : " its all Jason's fault " I took a chair and sat down giving them my full attention

Jill : " What did Jason do?"

Me : " he killed my wife "

Joy : " Jason wouldn't never do such " her voice came out as a whisper

Jason : " she died?"

Me : " I don't know yet but things are heading

there and it's all your fault!" I marched to him and punched him until I felt my self calming down , the ladies were screaming and crying telling me to let go of Jason

Me : " I'm sorry for that , this was totally uncalled "

Mrs : "please leave my girls out this , I beg you "

Me : " sadly I can't ,your brother Jason here shot my wife knowingly , he knew that she just gave birth to quads but he went ahead , let say you were in my shoes , my quads are only four months , what will you do?" They started crying , I stood up and said goodbye , I need to visit my wife , maybe I can be human again I can't control "Killer" but I know once I see my wife , I will be back to Zweli , I drove inside the hospital still the same , people were busy passing by they look at me only then I realized that I had blood on my shirt ,probably Jason's but I don't care I'll kill them for even looking at me , when I

arrive to her ward ,the bodyguards where not there which was weird , I went inside with so much anger what I saw nearly caused me a heart attack , the nurses had a white sheet covering the patient

Me : " No this can't be real " I walked closer but they didn't allow me "

Me : " that is my fucken wife! I'm demanding to see her or I will burn down this hospital "

Nurse : " I'm sorry sir but you have to wait once the doctor is done you will be able to see her "

Me : " is she really dead ?" They nod , I sat down butt flat on the floor , tears started falling , I stood up looking as horrible as ever , I went to seat on the waiting benches outside the ward , what confuses me is that why I wasn't told ? And where are the flippin bodyguards I swear I will kill them too , I was still looking down fighting tears when I heard a familia voice , it

was the Doc ,I stood up

.

Doc : " Afternoon "

Me : " But I thought this should maybe be happening tomorrow ,I'm still trying so hard to find someone who might be the donor "

Doc : " your wife is fine , her dad came with a donor it all fine , all she needs is now to wake up "

Me : " but the person inside is-"

Doc : " we moved her to another ward , she's still in coma though but it not life threatening , we still waiting for her to see how is she reaction to this new blood " I smiled and did a silence prayer

Me : " thank you I was so worried" my phone rang it was Axe(Xavier) the Doc left

.

Me : " Axe "

Axe : " You need to come here now! "

Me : " what's going on , I'm on my way "

Axe : " we have found Jackson the problem is that ,he's walking with an army , we can't do anything to him "

Me : " Fuck! Where are you ?"

Axe : " I'm by his company "

Me : " okay bring petrol too "

Axe : " sure " I hung up and drove to where Axe was , I was in a jolly mood at least she got the donor

.

I arrived at the "J&J company " I spotted Axe in his car , and went to him

Me : " he's inside?" He nods

Me : " you said he's walking with an army ,

counted?"

Axe : " Plus 10 "

Me : " okay we need extra help "

Axe : " I don't know if this is appropriate but Nathan can help you with things like this " I looked at him

Me : " are you being for real now?"

Axe : " he got his own wife "

Me : " I'll fucken kill you Axe " he laughed

Axe : " but on a serious note , he's good "

Me : " you will meet with him and discuss that shit , I don't want to be involved, all I want is Jackson and I'm ruining out of patience "

Axe : " I will do so " I took the petrol and started pouring it next to the building , I manage to get inside and poured a little in , I stood by far before lighting it up , once it started burning I got inside my car and left , I don't care about

people working there , but all I wanted was Jackson , I headed back to the hospital , I was smitten

.

Me : " I'm so happy baby that you have made a progress " I kissed her lips , the Doc told me she's responding well to the blood

Me : " all you need now is to wake up and all will be good " I kissed her hand this time and started talking to her , I heard its helps

Me : " I will go visit the kids today " I kisses her one last time , its sucks that she ain't responding but I need to be patient , I left heading to her home , I haven't went back to KwaNongoma and I'm not willing to go there anytime soon , I knocked on their door its was close to 10pm

.

A'Mom : " oh my son " she hugged me so tight , I

hugged her back making me miss my mother
A'Mom : " everything will be okay , you need to
pray hard my son , this is all a test to test your
faith " I nod

Me : " I'm here to see the kids "

A'Mom : " They are all sleeping but you can go to
them " I walked upstairs after greeting the
uncles that were seated and having a
conversation in the lounge room , I started with
the quads , they look grown I'm glad they are
okay

Me : " Daddy loves you " I kissed all their
foreheads and went to the troublesome twins , I
laughed at how Banzi was sleeping , I fixed him
he's suffocating Zethembe now

Me : " I love you too my ninjas " I kissed their
forehead too , I closed the door and headed to
Zama's room , yes she has her own room , I
slowly opened the door and went to sit on her

bed

Me : " I'm sorry for neglecting you my princess but I promise you that I will come everyday to see you " I kissed her forehead , she woke up almost immediately

Zama : " Dad" I hugged her as she was crying , I was trying so hard to fight my tears too and it worked

Zama : " Dad where's Mom? I need her back "

Me : " she will be back soon baby "

Zama : " I want her back , I want her back! Daddy make her come back "

Me : " I will try my best baby , but she will come back " she keeps crying even had hiccups , I brushed her back until she was sleeping flat , I kissed her again and walked out .

A'Mom : " I thought you were going to sleep here "

Me : " I'd like to but I need to take care of something "

A'Mom : " would you like something to eat "

Me : " yes " when was the last time I ate? I need food

Me : " Thank you " she nods and left me alone , I was busy putting up a plan while eating , a alert message came in

Axe ~ we have found Jackson ~

Me ~ I'm coming ~

After that I finished up my food , thanked my mother in law and drove straight to the warehouse

.

Me : " The mighty has fallen " he was badly beaten up plus from the fire , he looked awful

Jackson : " You son of a bitch! "

Me : " You talk to much for a man who's near to death ,I can kill you now "

Jackson : " go ahead do it!" I laughed

Me : " and spoil the fun never , since all the entertainment is here , the party will start tomorrow " I said before leaving them , I went to where we usually chill and I found this Nathan guy ,they immediately stop laughing as I stepped inside the room

.

Me : " why are you stopping on my account ?"

Axe : " it wasn't funny anymore " I nod

Me : " wake me up after 3 " he nods , I left headed to any bedroom inside and slept

.

The next morning I woke up and it was close to 9am ,I'm going to kill Axe

Me : " Axe!! Axe!!" Nothing , I stood up and went

to take a shower , once I was feeling fresh and all I walked downstairs to the basement

Me : " Morning morning " they were already awake and wet ,

Jill : " I'm feeling cold " she was shivering

Me : " and which one should I start with ? " They all looked at me , oh how I love "Killer" some times

Me : " I'll start with women " they cried

Jackson : " dare lay your fucken hand to my wife , I will kill you " I laughed

Me : " there's nothing you can't do , you know if I was a pervet I would have long raped her but no I respect women so I won't do anything harsh "

Jason : " just kill me! I'm the one you want just fucken kill me!"

Me : " Okay " I took out my gun and shot Joy straight to her head , her mom started crying

and Jill too

Jackson : " Fuck you! "

Me : " don't interrupt me , I'm the host here "

Mrs : " please let us go "

Me : " because you're sweet , I will let you go only you "

Jill : " what about me? "

Me : " what about you?" She cried

Me : " let me bring more artist " I laughed as four men got inside

Me : " choose umazikhethela " I stood by the door as the started ripping their clothes off , all of them I left headed upstairs

.

After two hours I went down to check up on them

Me : " I hope you enjoyed it " they were tied back

to their chairs

Me : " how does the dick feels Jackson?" I
laughed

Jill : " you're possessed "

Me : " Not really but you can say something like
that "

Mrs : " Son please " she was shivering

Jason : " have mercy on my mom , she's
innocent! "

Me : " my wife was innocent too!"

Jill : " you know what go to hell! You heartless
bitch! I hate you "

Me : " I hate you too " I stood up and shot her
arms ,she screamed in agony

Jason : " Fuck you Killer! "

Me : " so you were saying what? Jill babe look at
me "

Jackson : " what do you want? You want Money ?
Diamonds? Please let my wife go "

Me : " since you're mentioned it , I want all your
diamonds "

Jackson : " now you're fucken crazy "

Me : " I'll shoot her "

Jason : " Wait! Dad give him its worth my mom's
life "

Jackson : " they inside my bedroom , inside the
locker password is "JJ8764" and please after
that let my wife and Jill go " I nod and called
Caleb updated him about everything ,sent the
boys to go and fetch it

Me : " in the mean time , I'll take her body , my
dogs are hungry " I untie Joy and fed my dogs
and I made them watch the video , it was
disgusting shame

.

I waited and waited till they came back with the diamonds I was so happy

Me : " okay , I need a butcher ! "

Jackson : " wait a what? "

Me : " don't worry you will found out soon " Kylie came wearing clothes like a surgeon , I laughed

Kylie : " I heard there's a patient waiting for me " I pointed at Jackson

Me : " that's the one you're looking for " the boys came with a wheelchair , I laughed and took him to the butcher room , he started doing his thing , he kept on asking for knives , knives and knives like a true surgeon

Kylie : " do you know what is this? " He asked holding his intestines , he was still alive

Kylie : " that lead to your white anus " I laughed I made sure that Jason and others were watching , after he was done and Jackson was

dead , we decided we will donate his insides to any hospital that they might need it

Me : " who's next ? "

Jason : " but you said you will let Mom go " "

Me : " okay , I'll untie you don't try anything stupid " they nod I helped Jill sit on the wheelchair , and helped them out

Me : " Never look back " I said they were both crying , she pushed her daughter fast but my bullet is fast enough I shot her straight to her head leaving Jill screaming like hell , I knew she couldn't do anything since both her arms are under a lot of pain

Jill : " Fuck you! Morgan " "

Me : " take that wheelchair back , and run over her until she dies " I told one of my boys and left , I sat with Jason watching her sister being run over by a car countless times

Me : " now I'm left with you "

Jason : " just kill me already "

Me : " Only if you transfer all your money and your fathers money to this bank account or better yet call your accountant "

Jason : " 031-"

Me : " oh wait she's dead , I burned down the whole building "

Jason : " just kill me already " I stood up and fired two shots straight to his stomach

Me : " that's for my wife " I carried on firing until I was out of bullets I emptied all my bullets on his body carefully not touching the heart , I took one of my special bullet

Me : " send regards to the devil " I fired it up straight to his head , and that it , I'm done

.

.

.

.

.

Finale

Insert 50

.

Two years later

.

.

.

.

Anele

.

.

.

Him : " Mama I'm old enough now , go back "

Me : " Thando no! , you're only 6 and you look so beautiful "

Him : " Mama my brothers and sisters needs you "

Me : " what about you ? I want to take care of you "

Him : " Mama don't be selfish , I'm with Grandma , think of my sisters and brothers who are alone , they need you go back " he started running away from me

Me : " Thando buya! , Buya! " I started crying he kept running away from me until I couldn't see her , I sat down and started crying and screaming "Thando! Buya , Thandolwethu! "

I woke up feeling the urge to cry ,I tried keeping my eyes opened but the light was too bright , I closed them for about a minute before opening them again , this time I succeed , the

environment told me that I'm in hospital

.

Doc : " as I was saying it been two years now , I think it time "

Zweli : " I don't mind paying the bills , I still have hope that one day she will wake up "

Doc : " you should let her go "

Zweli : " No! "

Doc : " sir its been two years now "

Zweli : " I know some people stay for about six years , can I have privacy with my wife " I was listening to their conversation , but my eyes were closed I heard footsteps and the door closes , I wanted to open my eyes but I decided against it

Zweli : " Hey baby " he hold my hand

Zweli : " you know if I were to tell the nurses that your hand is hot , they won't believe me , I

haven't lost hope , I still believe that you will come back , I love you please wake up babe , the quads has grown up " he laughed

Zweli : " And they look exactly like you especially the boys , Banzi and Zethembe has started attending primary school and the Princess is now started doing grade three , wake up baby " I couldn't help my self , tears started rolling down my face , I opened my eyes and looked at him , his facial expression was priceless

Zweli : " I'm not crazy right ? You're awake " he beamed with excitement

Me : " w.." My throat hurts like hell , he stood up and went to get me water , he helped me sit up straight

Zweli : " I'm so happy that's you're awake , I should go and call the doctor "

Me : " N..o"

Zweli : " I want to make sure that everything is

alright please baby " I nod he kissed my forehead and left ,you can tell he was happy so was I

Doc : " are you really awake ,we ain't dreaming right "

Zweli : " I thought I was too " the Doc started examining me and everything seems fine

Doc : " I had lost all hope , we were ready to switch off the machines "

Zweli : " I knew she was going to come back " he kisses my hand , I was quietly looking at them as the busy talking

Doc : " everything is fine " I nod she left

Me : " h.ow long was I out?"

Zweli : " two years and five months "

Me : " how are the quads?, I missed out a lot "

Zweli : " they good , everyone is good "

Me : " do they know me? That I'm their mother ?"

Zweli : " Yes I'm sure they will be so excited to finally hear your voice "

Me : " they don't know my voice?"

Zweli : " they were still young when you landed here "

Me : " where's Jason "

Zweli : " I killed him " I sigh " don't judge me ,he ruined our wedding day "

Me : " no its okay , I want to go back home "

Zweli : " okay let's go " he helped me of the bed , my legs were wobbly i couldn't stand properly

Zweli : " its okay "

.

We arrived at home , nothing has changed

Me : " the kids are here?"

Zweli : " No " I nod and limped inside

Mom : " Anele!" Her voice came out as a whisper

Me : "Mama" she came to hug me , we cried on each others arms

Mom : " I'm so happy you're back , thank you Lord for answering my prayers" she hugged me tight

Mom : " do you need anything ?"

Me : " I need to hit the gym , I look like a balloon " we laughed

Mom : " like right now , what do you need ?"

Me : " I'm fine Mom I just need to see my kids , I missed out a lot on their lives "

Zweli : " you will see them next week , the school closes and they will come visit you "

Me : " but I want to see them "

Zweli : " and I'm saying No , you need to be okay first before you see them , you can't even walk properly , and I know for sure the twins would

want you to play with them " he's right

Mom : " you need to rest "

Me : " I've been resting for about two years now ,
I need a break " I limped to the lounge and sat
down there

Me : " baby ?"

Zweli : " Yes "

Me : " I need updates " he laughed

Zweli : " just call Tee he will update you with
everything "

Me : " I can't believe I haven't taken a bath in two
years "

Zweli : " and the quads hates water " I smiled but
deep down I was hurting , I couldn't even hear
their first words , their first steps , curse you
Jason !

Mom : " I'll fix a bath for you " she went upstairs ,
its was kinda awkward between me and Zweli

Me : " Thank you for sticking around "

Zweli : " no need , I vowed to stay with you through thick and thin "

Me : " I love you "

Zweli : " I love you too " he kissed my forehead

.

Me : " Bitch!" I was on a phone call with Tee

Tee : " No ways!"

Me : " I'm alive " I laughed , I missed this but it was nice spending time with my baby ,do you still remember Nkazi's twin? Yeah him

Tee : " I can't believe it , is that you "

Me : " in flesh babe , I missed you " I could tell he was crying

Tee : " I missed you , oh thank you lord "

Me : " we should meet and catch up "

Tee : " where are you now?"

Me : " I'm in Durban "

Tee : " I'm coming "

Me : " Mr Husband is also here , he said I should start interacting with other people next week right now I need to focus on myself "

Tee : " he's such a bore " I laughed

Me : " I'll call you back " we said our goodbye , I headed downstairs

Me : " I heard someone calling me "

Dad : " Princess "

Me : " Dad " we hugged

Dad : " I'm so happy "

Me : " I love you dad so much! Thank you for everything especially the donor"

Dad : " just because you're coming out from the hospital doesn't mean I can't give you a good hiding ,it was my job to do so "

Me : " but thank you " I hugged my talking teddy bear

.

.

Two weeks later

.

.

I was fit enough now , I couldn't wait to see my kids and Today I was going back to kwaNongoma

Mom : " do come visit us "

Me : " or maybe you should come visit me "

Mom : " and leave my husband alone? Never "

Me : " I also can't leave my husband " we laughed and hugged , I left her and went to say goodbye to Dad , I love this teddy bear of mine

.

I was nervous , my heart was beating fast , it felt like I was meeting my first boyfriend for the first time , you know those times back when you're were a teen

Me:" what if they don't love me "

Zweli : " don't be silly ,they will love you , they are a bit shy though "

Me : " all of them? " he nods

Zweli : " especially the girls " , he parked inside the yards , the kids came out ruining

Me : " did they know that I was coming back ?"

Zweli : " they always welcome me like this " he got off first , the quads were running but they were falling which was cute , I breath in and out before getting out the car

"Mamana!" He saw me first , that when others ran to me ,

Zee : " Ngimbonile , ngimbone kuqala"

Banzi : " hau! Nangu uMamana ubuyile " I picked them up they were a bit heavy but I managed

Me : " hello boys "

Them : " Mama ubuyile!"

Me : " I'm back for good baby " I was crying now ,I couldn't fight my tears these are tears of joy , I walked with them inside the house , I put them next to me as I was seated in the couch

Nkazi : " Hawu! Mamana! "

Me : " come give Mama a big hug " she ran to me , she looks beautiful and tall , we hugged

Nkazi : " I'm so happy that you're back , I missed you , I missed you a lot I thought you were never coming back , I thought-"

Me : " shush! Babe I'm here now "

Nkazi : " I was scared "

Me : " don't worry you will be fine now , I'm here to stay "

Zee : " Zama Myeke phela uMamana "

Nkazi : " I will hit you so bad "

Banzi : " Ngeke! Nami ngizokushaya " I laughed

Me : " No one will hit anyone , understand?" They nod , Zweli came back with the quads following him

Zweli : " Emihle and Esihle, this is your mom , go and give her a hug " they hold on to Zweli's leg I was a bit disappointed

Me: " Babies come to Mama" I opened my arms they started crying breaking my heart more

Zweli : " don't worry they will get used to you , Nkanyezi nawe Nkanyiso go hug your mom " they came to me though they were having doubts but they hugged me and it felt so good

Nkanyezi : " Mawethu?" I had them in my lap both Nkanyezi and Nkanyiso

Me : " I'm your mother " they smiled and started

kissing my face ,I giggled

Nkanyezi : " Mihle woza " she shook her head

Nkanyezi : " Umawethu!"

Zweli : " don't worry they will come around I nod

.

We were done with dinner I had both Emihle and Esihle sleeping on my lap , they finally let go of whatever fear they had toward me

Banzi : " Mamana! Ngizolala nawe mina"

Nkazi : " Aiboh! Imina phela engimdala ,uzolala nami!"

Zweli : " don't worry they are forever fighting " I laughed

Me : " Banzi "

Banzi : " Mama" he smiled revealing dimples ,

Me : " you want to sleep with me?"

Banzi : " Yes!"

Me : " Okay Today I will sleep with these two " I pointed the beautiful souls sleeping on my lap " Tomorrow I will see with you guys "

Zweli : " and where will I sleep? "

Me : " you will sleep with us "

Zweli : " I'd rather take the guest room "

Me : " suits your self " I went to lay both my girls in their bed , there's no way I'm sleeping with them , I got inside my bed covers I was shocked when I found Zweli sleeping there

Me : " I thought someone said was sleeping in the guest room "

Zweli : " I also need some loving " I smiled , he might be dying with drought , for the fucken two full years , that's no joke

After our session I slept on his sweaty chest , trying to catch my breath

Zweli : " Do you still want your honeymoon? "

Me : " of course babe , I need to sleep now " I smiled as I was so sleepy , as I was dozing off , Zweli started moving , I moaned in my sleep I slept with Ndabe inside , we made love over and over again , I just can't get enough of him

.

.

.

A year later

.

.

I was inside my house in KwaNongoma , busy cooking , the kids were all at school , Zweli was not here something about the Chiefs , yes! He was meeting with the Chiefs around KwaNongoma and here I am alone with my maiden , she looks after me as a new Queen , Zweli has finally took his responsibilities as the

new King ,he's been up and down plus with this gang life of his , through it all I was happy , happy that in the end things worked out , I heard a lot about "Killer" I advised Zweli not to bring him here inside my house or hell will break loose , so no matter how angry he is here in my house he's Zweli , my Husband , the father of my babies that's all , there's no "Killer" inside my house! ,

.

Me : " Xolo help me sit down " she helped me sit down , I was heavily pregnant I can give birth anytime

Xolo : " don't over work yourself if the King were to hear this he will probably fire me"

Me : " don't be silly , i forced you to stop I can't just lazy around and do nothing , I swear I will go insane "

Xolo : " how is he doing there?" I was having a

boy

Me : " he's troubling me busy kicking non stop "

Xolo : " Maybe he's ready to come out "

Me : " aih! Suka "

"Mama!" I knew they were back from school ,
judging by the noise , they all came to kiss my
tummy

Nkazi : " Hello baby Shaka , your big sis is back
love you " she kissed my tummy and left

Banzi : " Shakashaka! Imina uBanzi ,
uyangizwa?" He laid his head on my tummy , I
laughed

Emihle : " Suka phela Bhuti! " I love how they
respect each other , they all said the same thing
before going to change their uniforms

.

Zweli also came back , he found me seated on
my chair

Zweli : " Hey baby " I smiled and looked up

Me : " hey you're back " we kissed

Zweli : " yes , I'm so tired I hate long meetings ,
I'm going to change I will come back " I nod , he
jogged to our room

Me : " I want fresh air " he helped me up , we
headed to our beautiful garden , he laid the flee
blanket and helped me sit down

Zweli : " you're comfortable?" I nod , he started
massaging my foot

Zweli : " what are you think , you seems to be far
from here "

Me : " I'm think about all the obstacles we've
been through , the Angela Saga , Ntando Saga ,
Kwanele and Jason , we survived a lot "

Zweli : " we are a match maid in heaven "

Me : " Bonnie and Clyde " we laughed

Zweli : " Thank you for being with me , tolerating

my shit and everything , I will be forever grateful"

Me : " I love you Mageba "

Zweli : " I love you too MaNdlovu"

.

.

.

THE END!